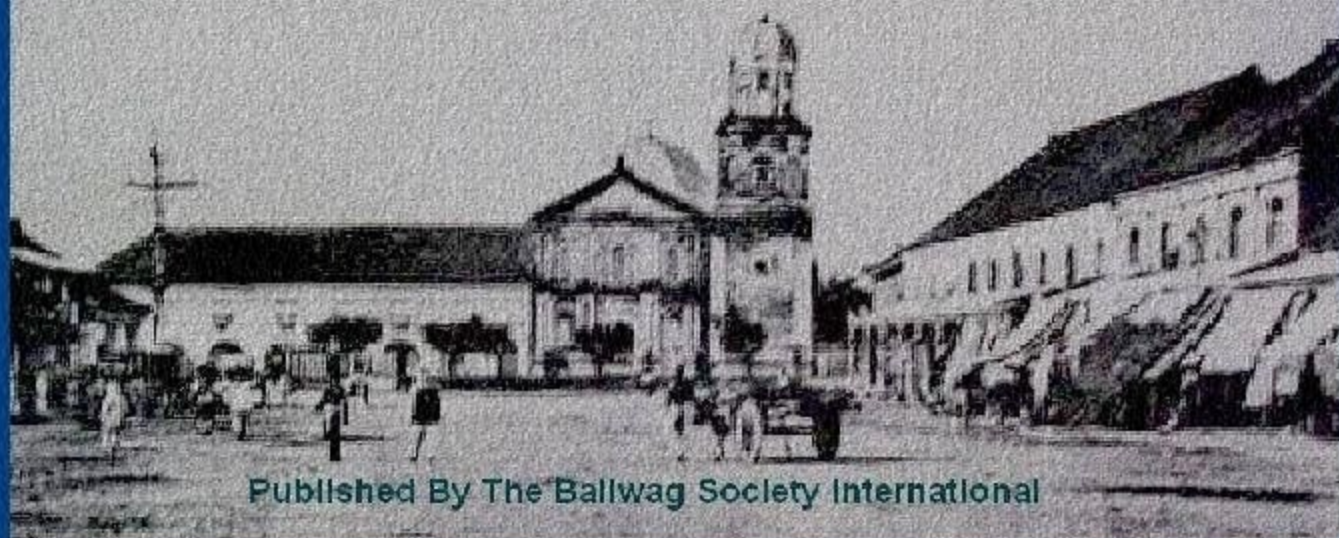


First Edition Volume 2 of 5

BALIWAG

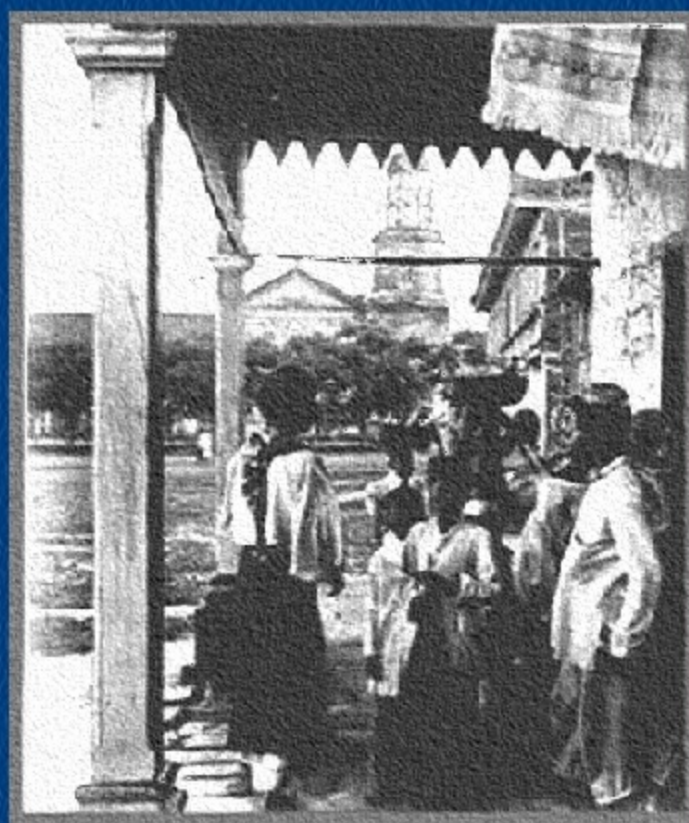
Ano 1733

The 21st Century Experience



Published By The Baliwag Society International

2014



*To All The People, In Some Ways Or The Other Whose Lives
Have Been Connected To Our Town Baliwag,
This History Compilation Book Is For You.....*



Baliwag late 1800's

Volume 2 is Dedicated to the Heroes of Baliwag...

FELIPE SALVADOR:



SALVADOR DEL MUNDO. Felipe Salvador, "Apo Ipe", the Supremo of Santa Iglesia, a religious/revolutionary cult group which had its base at the foothills of Mt. Arayat and which wielded influence over the Central Luzon area. From *El Renacimiento Filipino*.

During the years of the Philippine Revolution, a man who spent much of his time communing with God in the slopes of mystical Mount Arayat, organized a controversial religious movement that led armed campaigns against Spaniards and the succeeding colonial masters, the Americans, but remained alienated from the Katipunan. Dismissed as a dangerous '*bandolero*' by Americans, Felipe Salvador, founder of the cult group Sta. Iglesia, would eventually be executed for his perpetrations in Pampanga, Bulacan, Nujeva Ecija and Tarlac.

Felipe Salvador ("*Apo Ipe*") was born on 26 May 1870 in Baliwag, Bulacan, the child of a well-off family. His father, Prudencio had been an official in the Spanish government. The Salvadors had many relatives in nearby Pampanga province and it is even possible that Felipe was born there as his name is not recorded in the canonical books of Baliwag.

"I think he is an authentic hero who paid the supreme sacrifice for our country's freedom. Remember, he relentlessly fought against both the Spaniards and the Americans without compromising his principles in life". Words quoted from Baliwag Former Mayor Rolando Salvador (Grandson of Apo Ipe, from Felipe Salvadors first cousin, Teofilo Salvador)

FERNANDO VERGEL DE DIOS:



From the The Life and Times of "EL CAPITAN", Written by Mario Vergel De Dios, Jr.also kanown as Sonny V Goodie.

The Commonwealth Directory of the Philippines (1939 Encyclopedic edition by Cornejo), which was the "Who's Who" source of information at the time, described Lolo Fernando as;

"Don Fernando, one of the wealthiest proprietors of Baliwag, was born in San Rafael, Bulacan, on November 25, 1864. He was educated in the private schools of his home town and in the city of Manila, and was Cabeza de Barangay for twelve years; then Teniente Mayor for three years during the Spanish government and, lastly, Capitan Municipal, in 1897. He was made a political prisoner during the revolution against Spain. He served the Philippine Army under General Aguinaldo and, when the war with the United States was over, he engaged himself in farming, and had since been one of the biggest rice producers of Bulacan. He is married and has several children, who are now prominent in their chosen business and professional careers. A Roman Catholic."

El Capitan, is the father of the late Baliwag Mayor Florentino Vergel De Dios

There are more heroes in Baliwag that needs to be uncovered, written accounts of their heroism, not yet discovered...but rest assured, we have more Patriots and Heroes in Baliwag.

We welcome our Fellow Baliwageños to contribute their records and pictures, so future generation of Baliwageños can find their roots and remember our proud heritage.

April 15, 2013 was the day we started putting together the gathered History Records and Information. Collection of the History Records and Information began in the year 2000. We believe that we don't write history, but rather put together Information and Records, compile them to make a History Book. The very people in the History Compilation wrote the history.

Anak ni Ben Radyo (Son of Ben Radio)
dslauchang@yahoo.com

Publisher: Baliwag Society International
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/125738407618421/>

Table of Contents

Volume 2 of 5

1. Preface	447
2. The First Town Election in Asia	450
3. The New York Times Coverage of the War	456
4. The United States Indemnify Spain for \$20 million	476
5. The Philippines an Integral part of the United States of America	508
6. Why we fight the Filipinos	524
7. Americas First Vietnam- The Philippine Insurrection	552
8. The Transport Ships	595
9. Collection Pictures from the War Front	663
10. Baliwag's Unsung Hero	686
11. Bustos and San Rafael	688
12. Young's Scouts in Baliwag	708
13. The American Period	744
14. Notes	835
Appendix- New York Times 1898-1899 News Clippings	

Preface

Baliwag Año 1733

Hello,

You have started to turn the pages of our e-Book, Volume 2. The book is a compilation of Historical Records and Pictures, that revolves around our Hometown of Baliwag. Collection of World History Records are also included to give light as to how Baliwag played a part in World History

We have thought of working on the book as our dedication to our fellow Kababayan's who are always in constant search of their roots. And people around the world whose families were touched and played a role in shaping Baliwag as it is now and what the future may hold.

The new generation of Baliwageños will have an available Historical Records of our hometown that is dynamically upgradeable as the years go by, let us hope no records will be left untouched, or unrecorded. Please continue to contribute your records and pictures.

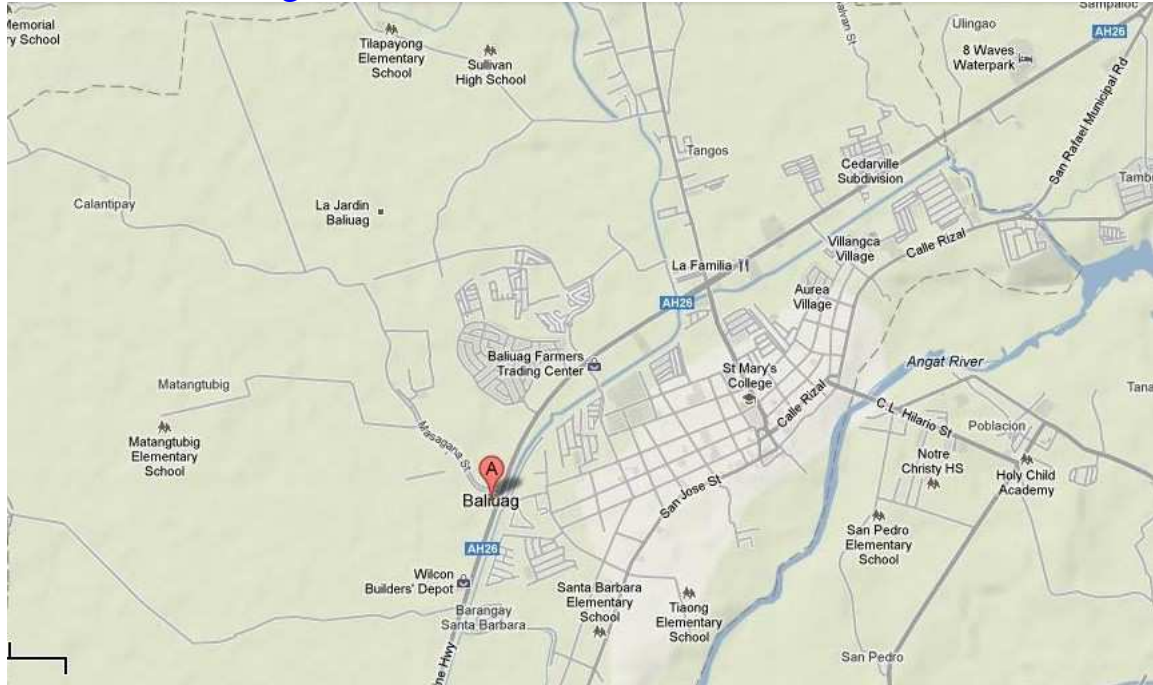
The book is subdivided into Años or Years, in clusters of a 50 year span for each chapter, actual written records started from the year or Año 1733, the founding year for our town. You can actually view the references and footnotes by placing your mouse cursor at the blue highlighted references and footnotes, press Ctrl, then left click on your mouse, that will bring you to the actual reference or articles pertaining to that topic.

The very last part of the book, is actually a repository of your Family Heritage Records....that can also be constantly upgraded as the years go by.

Enjoy as you turn the pages of our e-book, **THE e-BOOK IS FREE FOR PERSONAL and PUBLIC VIEWING.....not to be sold in any manner or form.**

BALIWAG SOCIETY INTERNATIONAL

A Non-Profit Organization



Baliwag having an elevation of 78 feet above sea level where the St. Augustine Church and Glorietta stands, and an average of 70 feet above sea level within the towns territory, holds the highest ground among the surrounding municipalities.

Source: <http://maps.google.com/maps?oe=utf-8&rls=org.mozilla:en-US:official&client=firefox-a&q=baliwag+bulacan+map>

&um=1&ie=UTF-
 8&hq=&hnear=0x339700001fd7ca4b:0x48933424030540dd,Baliuag,+Philippines&gl=u
 s&sa=X&ei=GYt9UYWCD5CWjAL294CADg&ved=0CDEQ8gEwAA



14°35'N 121°0'E <http://onlyinthephilippines.com/>

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philippines>



Ohio & Kentucky Railway
 Time Table, May 23, 1908.
 WEST BOUND.

No. 10	Stations	No. 11
Dep. at		Dep. at
Arrive		Arrive
7:00	Cincinnati	12:15
7:15	Dayton	12:30
7:30	Lexington	12:45
7:45	Franklin	1:00
8:00	Paris	1:15
8:15	London	1:30
8:30	Richmond	1:45
8:45	Washington	2:00

EAST BOUND.

No. 11	Stations	No. 10
Dep. at		Dep. at
Arrive		Arrive
7:00	Cincinnati	12:15
7:15	Dayton	12:30
7:30	Lexington	12:45
7:45	Franklin	1:00
8:00	Paris	1:15
8:15	London	1:30
8:30	Richmond	1:45
8:45	Washington	2:00

The train will make runs between
 Cincinnati and Washington with No. 10 and No.
 11 between the Lexington and Dayton
 only.
 J. C. COLEMAN,
 Superintendent.
 Cincinnati, Ohio.

The Ohio & Kentucky Train Line Schedule Book 1890-1920s, the train line that ferries most of the soldiers to the war front during the Spanish-American War...on to Baliuag, Bulacan Philippines.

The First Town Election in Asia held in Baliwag



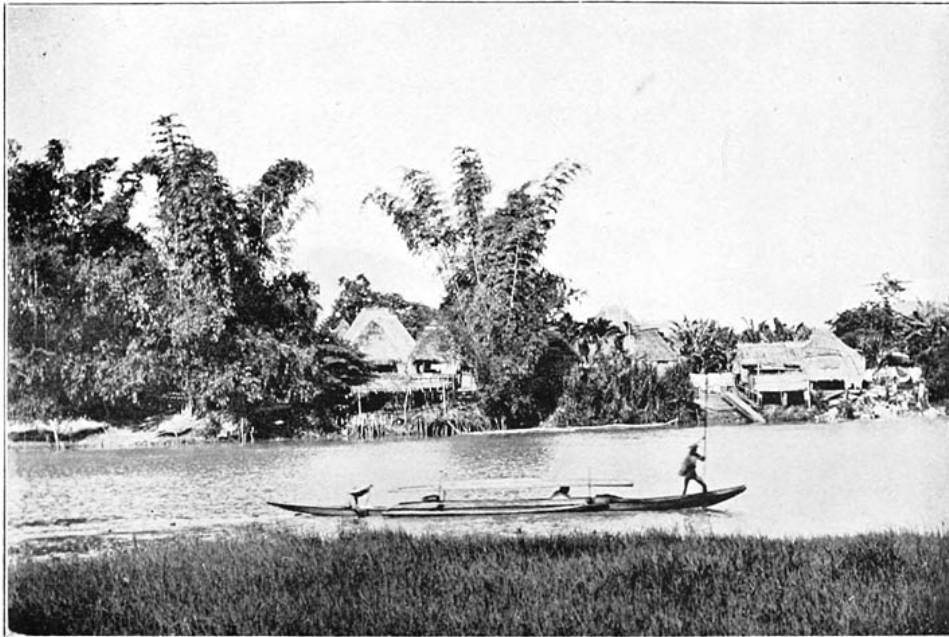
After The First Philippine Republic was Inaugurated, The Philippine-American War started some months later.



Pvt. William Grayson standing on the very spot where he fired the first shot that started the Philippine-American War.



Baliwag Market and Plaza Mid to Late 1800's - this rare picture is courtesy of
Derrick Sarmiento Dimapilis



The river taxi is how the Baliwageños conduct their daily business.



Lawtons Bull Train with provisions and halted on the road for rest



General Henry Lawton, Scott's Battery Baliwag May 2 1899



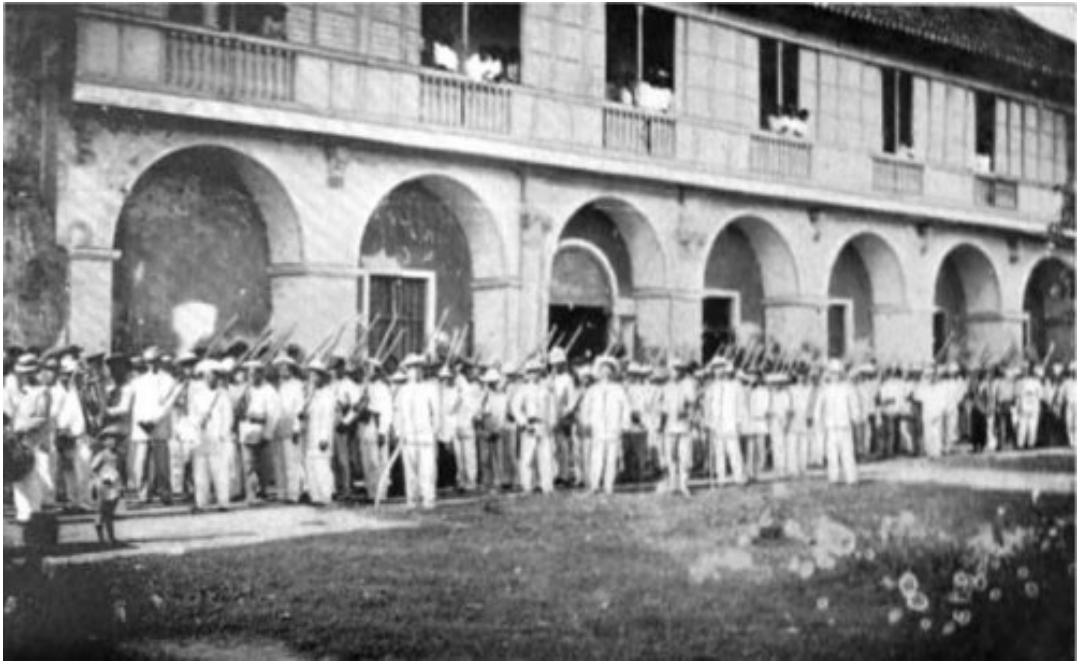


The Bustos- Baliwag River along Sabang that separates the Pilipinos and the Americans

The New York Times actual newspaper releases of those historic events



US Troops entering Baliwag (William Dinwiddie/Hulton Archive — Getty Images)



This could how it looks like when Katipuneros in Baliwag, by the Baliwag Church Convent waiting to engage Lawton's army.



The Gatling gun that drove the Katipuneros to the North and suffered heavy losses.

LAWTON WHIPS FILIPINOS

**Balinag Taken and 1,600 Natives
Scattered and Pursued.**

THE INSURGENT LOSSES HEAVY

**American Loss Two Wounded in This
Fight, and One Killed and Five
Wounded the Day Before.**

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The following cablegram was received by the War Department shortly before midnight:

Manila, May 3.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Gen. Lawton's column passing westward from Norzagaray captured Balinag and villages in vicinity yesterday, scattering and pursuing sixteen hundred insurgent troops. His only casualties, two wounded; insurgent loss several killed; large number wounded and captured. Numbers not stated. Have opened communication with Lawton via Malolos by means of Hale's troops and detachments from city.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

*Note Baliwag was spelled Balinag....



American Catholic Soldiers praying in front of the battered church



Baliwag St Augustine Church used by soldiers May 1899 as their garrison.



Col. Owen Summers, 2nd OR, leaving Baliwag with 6th Bns May 4, 1899



The Gonzalez Home (currently The Baliwag Museum) used by Lawton as his headquarters, along the then Rizal Street, now the Cagayan Valley Highway.



American soldiers getting some rest before pursuing the retreating Katipuneros

HARD FIGHTING BY LAWTON.

MANILA, May 5.—Major Gen. Lawton is still quartered at Balinag.

Detailed reports of the work of Gen. Lawton's expedition show that harder fighting took place in the early part of this week than the first accounts indicated. In the attack upon San Rafael the American forces were met with a heavy fire from a large number of rebels who were concealed in the jungle on all sides. It was only the adoption of the tactics followed in Indian fighting in the United States—every man for himself—that saved the division from great loss. Gen. Lawton, as usual, was at the head of his line with his staff. Scott's Battery demolished a stone-fronted trench at short range.

The insurgent leaders Gregorio and Pio del Pilar, who had 800 men in Balinag, retreated when Gen. Lawton approached the town. Chief of Scouts Young, with eleven men, entered Balinag ahead of the army and rang the church bells to announce that they had possession of the city. The work of Young's scouts was a feature of the expedition. On Wednesday twenty-three of them encountered a body of 300 Filipinos beyond Balinag and drove them until of the 150 rounds of ammunition which the scouts carried they had only 15 rounds left. They were about to retire when Lieut. Boyd, with a troop of the Fourth Cavalry, came up with them and chased the enemy into San Miguel. Young, whose bravery at Balinag was most notable, served as an Indian scout under Major Gen. O. O. Howard in his campaign in the Northwest in 1876.

Gen. Lawton, when attacking in force outside of Balinag, saw women and children in the rebel trenches and sent Capt. Case in advance with a white flag to warn the insurgents to remove the noncombatants. When within 500 yards of the trenches two volleys were fired at Capt. Case's party.

There are 2,000 Spanish prisoners in the hands of the Filipinos at San Miguel. They are served with 5 cents' worth of rice daily and are compelled to work hard on the rebel defenses. Several hundred of the Filipino wounded are at San Miguel. The insurgents are sending their women and children to the Blacnabatto Mountains.

A bolo chief and 100 men were captured at Balinag. Gen. Lawton has released many of his prisoners.



Gregorio Del Pilar ready to defend Baliwag

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

***The Bolo chief believed to be Capitan Fernando Vergel De Dios serving as town official under the First Philippine Republic.**

<p>GENERAL FIELD ORDERS, } No. 8. }</p>	<p>HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS, <i>In the field, Baliwag, May 7, 1899.</i></p>
---	---

For the purpose of official and just representation of the inhabitants of this town with the military authorities, as well as for temporary convenience in restoring and maintaining order among the former, the citizens were authorized to meet and elect a mayor (capitan municipal). The result of such meeting has been the election of Señor Francisco Guerrero, who is therefore announced as mayor, and authorized to select a council and such other assistants or officers as may be necessary to properly administer municipal affairs. He will be accordingly respected and obeyed.

The United States will in no way be held accountable or responsible for any salaries or compensation.

By command of Major-General Lawton. CLARENCE R. EDWARDS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The First Democratically Exercised Election in Asia Took Place at Baliwag After Fernando Vergel De Dios (Serving as the Gobernadorcillo at the time under General Emilo Aguinaldos First Philippine Republic)was Captured on May 5, 1899 in Baliwag. (See Volume 1, page 94 under Fernando Vergel De Dios, written by Mario Vergel De Dios Jr.)



WILLIAM H. YOUNG,
Lewiston's Chief of Police. Died Mar. 16.



THE FILIPINO PEACE COMMISSIONERS LEAVING GENERAL McARTHUR AT CALUMBIT.
Drawing by William H. Young. Special Agent for "Harper's Weekly" in the Islands. [See Page 661.]



THE PLAZA AND CATHEDRAL AT BALIWAG—IN OREGON AND IN ARTILLERY REGIMENT
UNDER ARMS.



SAN FRANCISCO GUERRERO,
First Mayor of Baliuag under American Rule.



RETURN OF THE FILIPINO PEACE COMMISSIONERS.
Drawing by William H. Young. [See Page 661.]



THE 100 DEPARTING REGIMENT ON THE QUARTERS OF
BALIWAG AFTER THE CAPTURE OF THE TOWN.

THE PHILIPPINES—WITH OUR ARMY FROM CALUMBIT TO BALIWAG.
Photograph by William H. Young. Special Agent for "Harper's Weekly" in the Islands. [See Page 661.]

The newspaper that announced the first election with Francisco Guerrero serving as the first Mayor of Baliuag under the American Government. Note Baliuag is still surrounded by nipa huts at the time around the church.



FIGHTING NORTH OF BALINAG.

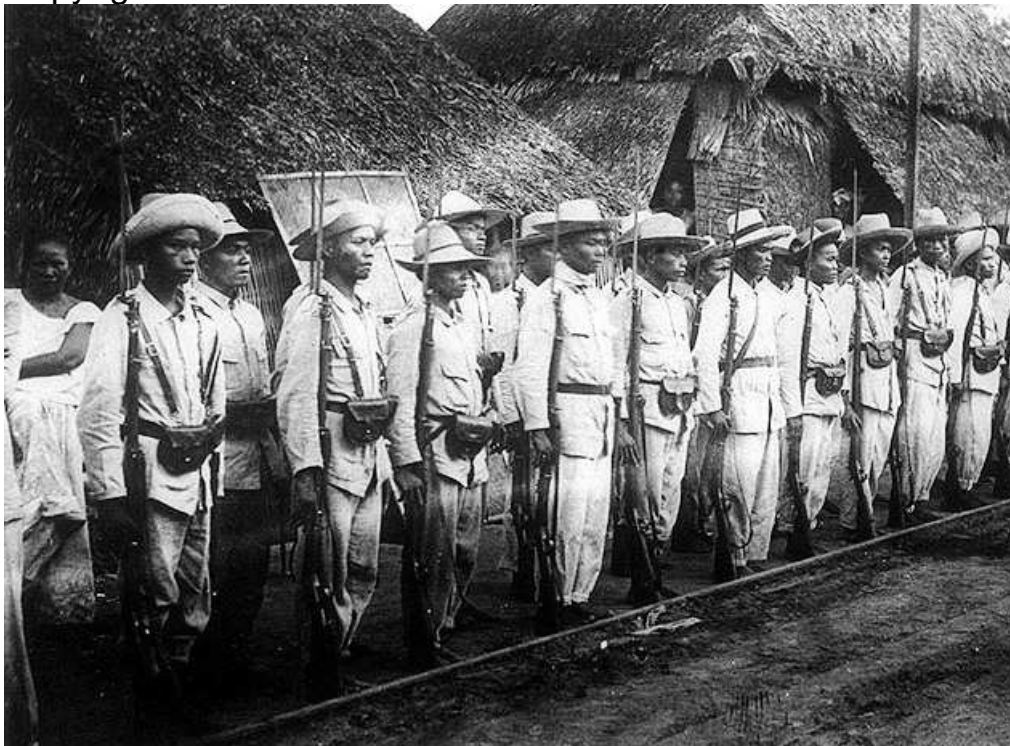
MANILA, May 9.—A reconnoitring party from Major Gen. Lawton's command, which consisted of two companies of the Minnesota regiment and two companies of the Oregon regiment, under command of Major Diggles of the Minnesota regiment, advanced yesterday to a point near San Miguel, which is about twelve miles north of Balinag. There the Americans were met with a volley from a force of rebels behind a trench.

Major Diggles was wounded in the head and a private soldier also was wounded. Major Diggles and the private, together with ten typhoid patients, were brought by special train to Manila to-day.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times



The gallant Katipuneros ready to protect Baliwag



Young's Scouts Baliwag May 11, 1899

QUESTIONS ABOUT THE PHILIPPINES.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

The following is an extract from your editorial of April 28, "The Commercial Value of the Philippines."

"For our own part we heartily approve Senator FRYE's plan for managing the Philippines. We have always believed that if we could once set the Filipinos at work, the problem of governing them would be solved. Our policy in the Philippines as foreshadowed by the Maine Senator is this:

"We will give them a good government, relief from burdensome taxation, ample security in all their civil and religious rights. We will build highways, construct railroads, erect schoolhouses and churches. We will allow them to participate in Government so far and so fast as we may find them capable. We will give employment to labor and good wages to the laborer. We will arouse in them an ambition to become good citizens, competent to manage their own local affairs and interests. We will make it possible for them, some time in the future, to form a stable republican Government, capable of making treaties, enforcing their rights under them, and observing their obligations."

May I ask you respectfully why you did not complete Senator FRYE's statement of "our policy"? What you have quoted seems merely the means to an end, which, in his next sentence the Senator states as follows:

"Then we alone being the judges of their competency, will surrender to them the sovereignty, reserving to ourselves the naval and coaling stations necessary for our commerce and its protection."

If this be indeed "our policy," in the name of honor, justice, humanity, courage, let us say so! Whatever may be the advantages or disadvantages of expansion—per se—we will all agree that it is better for us to bestow our humanity by means of rational persuasion rather than the bayonet—that it is braver and more dignified for this great Nation to exhaust every legitimate means of conversion before resorting to the sword. Never has our Government made the statement that the sovereignty would eventually be surrendered to the natives. If that be the intention of the Administration, its expression should at once be made, and in language so clear, unambiguous, and unmistakable that the insurgents, as well as the nations, may be left in no doubt. No intelligent person could misunderstand such an announcement from the United States to the Filipinos. It must be universally acknowledged to be on a high plane of courage and dignity, as well as in the direct line of the humanity which was our only excuse for war.

To what better end can Senator FRYE employ his great influence than to the promulgation of this policy as he expressed it on the evening of the 26th? What nobler work can there be for a great newspaper than to insist upon the immediate official expression of such a policy?

Is it "our policy"?

W. RAYARD CUTTING.

Senator FRYE's statement of policy is absolutely complete as we quoted it. He said we should enable the Filipinos to form a stable republican Government, capable of making treaties, enforcing rights, and observing obligations. These are the attributes of sovereignty. They belong only to sovereigns. The succeeding paragraph, which Mr. CUTTING quotes, is mere redundancy. The intent to confer the sovereign status when the Filipinos are fit for it is unmistakably expressed without that addendum.

It is true, as Mr. CUTTING says, that "our Government" has never officially declared that the sovereignty of the Philippines would eventually be surrendered to the natives, although the President indicated clearly enough in a speech in Boston that Philippine independence was our ultimate policy.

But we dissent altogether from Mr. CUTTING's opinion that "if that be the intention of the Administration, its expression should at once be made, and in language so clear, unambiguous, and unmistakable that the insurgents, as well as the nations, may be left in no doubt." If Mr. CUTTING were Chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs, Secretary of State, or President of the United States, he would not hold that opinion ten minutes, probably not two. Responsibility is a terrible sifter of fine theories.

The first and greatest responsibility is the welfare of the Filipinos. An announcement made to them by proclamation of the President that they would be made independent in five, ten, or twenty years, or as soon as they were fit to take care of themselves, would almost certainly make them quite unmanageable.

The expectation of great wealth has ruined more young men than the possession of it has ever ruined. For this reason, that father who should take his eighteen-year-old son by the hand and say to him, "My boy, I am going to die in a year or two, and I have arranged that all my millions, my houses, my horses, my yachts, and my possessions of every kind shall be yours to do with as you please," would be universally considered a bad parent. All that we know of the nature and temperament of the Filipinos should lead thoughtful men to dread the results of any other policy with them for a long time yet than the policy of firm control and a gradual habituation to the duties and responsibilities of administration, beginning, of course, with the minor posts.

We may not have exhausted "every legitimate means of conversion before resorting to the sword," but without a great and dominating force to back our authority in the Philippines it was bound to come to the sword in the end—that is, we must have come to the sword with the worst of the Filipinos before any of the Filipinos would believe that we are either capable or courageous. This seems hard, but it is doubtless true. The ardent friends of the Filipinos in this country write of them, speak of them, and seem to think of them precisely as they do of the embattled farmers of Lexington and the men whose deeds are commemorated by Bunker Hill Monument. If having such high-souled and intelligent beings to deal with in the Philippines Mr. McKINLEY had come to the sword with them he would indeed have deserved the execration of mankind. But he had instead a race of men vain, proud, furtive, suspicious, unsteady, with no more knowledge

than a parrot of the meaning of the words liberty, independence, republican government, and civil order, and perfectly incapable either of understanding the measures we are taking for their welfare or of taking them for themselves. The President's policy or the instruments of its execution may have been defective. Genius of a higher order at Washington or at Manila might have "converted" the Filipinos without fighting. But genius would never have adopted the policy of telling the natives, to begin with, that the power and the palace would one day be turned over to them. That would have been the sure way to blood and disaster.

We wish every critic of the Administration's Philippine policy would read with a candid mind the calm, temperate, but unanswerable reply of Secretary LONO, in his Essex Club speech, to the censorious anti-imperialists who persist in comparing our proceedings in Luzon to the massacre of the Armenians.

The New York Times

Published May 3, 1898

Copyright © The New York Times

THE FILIPINOS FREE.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

In yesterday's issue Mr. Theodore Northrop takes exception to my statement in a former letter that the "Filipinos were given their liberty nearly three months ago," and asks when, where, and by whom.

Were not the Filipinos, by virtue of the treaty of Paris, which made them inhabitants of American territory and part of the free realm of the American people, then and there endowed of all the liberties and rights of person which are not only inseparable attributes of the sovereignty of the American people, but are the very stuff of which that sovereignty is made?

Does not the American people maintain over every square inch of its public domain

as the privilege of every law-abiding human being thereof the common law rights of personal liberty, personal security, and private property? And has not the Philippine Archipelago been part of that public domain since the treaty of Paris was ratified, nearly three months ago?

For in that instrument the Spanish Crown solemnly transferred the sovereignty of the islands, which it acquired centuries ago, not to the Filipinos, nor to Aguinaldo, nor to any other than the American people, in whom, since it cannot be in two places at the same time, it must for the present be accounted to rest.

If all this is true, here were the Filipinos vouchsafed nearly three months ago all the liberties which it is possible for members of a civilized community to possess, all that the people of Puerto Rico or the Hawaiian Islands at this moment enjoy. Yet it is actually in this state of affairs that Aguinaldo finds something to fight about, something for which to abuse the American people, to murder American soldiers and wage a devil's war in Luzon.

No, let there be no mistake about it; it is Otis and Dewey who are fighting for liberty in the Philippines; not Aguinaldo.

HOWARD M. CANNON.

New York, April 29, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 1, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PEACE OUTLOOK AT MANILA

Gen. Otis Orders the Army to Halt,
But Be Ready.

FILIPINOS IN HOPELESS FLIGHT

They Cannot Escape Because Hostile
Tribes Are North of Them—Their
Congress to Meet.

MANILA, April 30—8:10 P. M.—While it is the general expectation among Americans that the Filipino emissaries will return with revised proposals from Gen. Antonio Luna, Gen. Otis is not letting this prospect interfere with his preparations for pushing the war. Yesterday he ordered Gen. Lawton to return to Angat, a few miles northwest of Norzagaray, and not to advance aggressively while the negotiations are pending. Gen. MacArthur is apparently acting on the same policy, but he is repairing bridges and strengthening the lines of his force, which is stretched out with a four-mile front and within a quarter of a mile of the enemy.

The possibilities of peace are gratifying to a great majority of the army, who have regarded the war as an unpleasant duty that must be performed according to American traditions.

Manila is cheerful over the prospect of a return to normal life, though there are skeptics who remark that a truce would enable the insurgents to rest until the rainy season, upon which they have been depending as an important aid. The prisoners report that there are 75,000 refugees north of San Fernando. This is not impossible, considering the thickly populated region which the Americans have cleared. It seems also that smallpox is spreading among them.

The so-called Filipino Congress will meet at San Fernando to-morrow.

When Mr. Dean C. Worcester of the United States Philippine Commission, who accompanied the Filipino emissaries from Calumpit, said to Col. Manuel Arguelles that the Americans were under no obligations to refrain from fighting, the Filipino officer replied: "Would you fight while we are discussing terms of peace?" Mr. Worcester responded with the suggestion that an arm-

TRANSPORTS FROM MANILA.

The Grant and the Sherman Have Arrived at San Francisco.

SAN FRANCISCO, April 30.—The United States transport Sherman arrived here from Manila, and was followed into port shortly afterward by the Grant. Both ships were ordered into quarantine. On the way over one of the crew of the Sherman died of smallpox. How long the ship and passengers will be obliged to remain in quarantine is a problem, but it is possible that the officers may be released to-day.

Those who made the trip across on the Sherman and who are still on board the transport are Brig. Gen. Harrison Gray Otis, United States Volunteers, Los Angeles; Major W. O. Owen, Citizen Eastman, Lieut. Estes, and the sons of United States Senator Hale, Secretary of State Hay, and Congressman Dalzell of Pennsylvania.

Forcibly detained on the Grant are Major Potter, Fourteenth United States Infantry; Capt. C. F. Mudgett, First North Dakota; Capt. Alfred J. Kellher, First Lieut. Bowles, United States Army; Lieut. Johnson, First Tennessee; Second Lieut. Conger, United States Army; Lieut. Redmond, First North Dakota; Lieut. Henderson, First Nebraska; Lieut. W. H. Speller and Capt. Hodges, United States Navy, formerly of the Boston, who has been in charge of the navy yard at Cavite.

Gen. Grant Will Start To-day.

Brig. Gen. Frederick D. Grant, who is at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, received a message yesterday saying that the transport Grant had arrived at San Francisco Saturday night. Gen. Grant will leave for the Pacific Coast this afternoon. His wife will accompany him to the West. Lieut. James R. Rash of the Third Kentucky Volunteers, Gen. Grant's aide, will probably go to Manila with him.

TO CELEBRATE DEWEY DAY.

In Many Ways the Victory of Manila Bay Will be Remembered.

This is Dewey Day, and, while it is not a legally recognized holiday, it is expected that a celebration typical of Americans will be held in honor of the victory of Dewey and his men over the Spanish fleet in Manila Bay one year ago. Flags will fly from stores and housetops, and from many of the craft in the harbor, speeches will be

\$20,000,000 EASILY HANDLED.

**Transfer of Spain's Indemnity Not
Likely to Necessitate a Ship-
ment of Gold Abroad.**

WASHINGTON, May 2.—Acting on cable instructions from the Governor of the Bank of Spain, at Madrid, the French Ambassador, M. Cambon, has completed arrangements for transferring to Spain the \$20,000,000 received from the United States.

The first Treasury warrant of \$5,000,000 will be delivered to the National City Bank of New York on the 4th inst., and the next two warrants, for \$10,000,000, on the 10th inst. M. Taigny, acting First Secretary of the French Embassy, will leave Washington at 10 o'clock to-morrow morning with the first \$5,000,000 warrant. M. Boeufve of the Embassy staff will take the next two warrants, for \$10,000,000, leaving here next week in time to deliver them on the 10th. The Spanish authorities have made no arrangements for receiving the last warrant for \$5,000,000.

The action of the Bank of Spain in designating the National City Bank of New York to receive the funds for Spain is due to the existence of a large gold balance in Europe to the credit of this particular institution. On receiving the warrants it is expected that the bank will utilize this gold balance now on the other side, so that no large shipment of gold bullion or coin will be made. This will materially reduce the cost of exchange, which will not exceed $\frac{1}{4}$ or $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. The entire cost will be about \$40,000 to \$50,000 before the exchange is completed.

Officials of the National City Bank made this statement yesterday in regard to the \$20,000,000 Spanish indemnity:

"The National City Bank of New York, in connection with the Deutsche Bank of Berlin, has been specially selected by the Spanish Government to forward to Madrid the \$20,000,000 war indemnity due from the United States Government to Spain, under Article III. of the treaty of peace, signed at Paris Dec. 10, 1898."

It was further stated at the bank that the carrying out of this international financial transaction would not in any way disturb the money market, and that in anticipation of its consummation the bank had for some time accumulated sufficient exchange to cover it.

ADMIRAL DEWEY HONORED

Anniversary of the Battle of Manila Bay Celebrated.

THE CITY IN HOLIDAY ATTIRE

Brilliant Display Along the Water Front—Patriotic Exercises in All the Public Schools.

The first anniversary of the victory of the American fleet over the Spaniards at Manila was celebrated yesterday in a fitting manner. The celebration was entirely informal. No official programme had been arranged, and there was no parade. The people, however, celebrated the victory in their own way. The day was called Dewey Day in honor of the man who commanded the victorious fleet, and it was this hero who was honored.

Flags were hoisted early in the morning on all the big buildings in the city, on all the ships in the harbor, along the water front, on all the forts and Government buildings, and at the navy yard. The flags always fly on the forts and Government buildings, but yesterday they flew also in honor of Dewey. Up town nearly every house displayed some bunting, and the city put on holiday dress. In Brooklyn, the Boroughs of the Bronx, Queens, and Richmond, bunting and flags were displayed in profusion, and in all the villages and towns around New York the Stars and Stripes were in evidence everywhere.

The school children probably made more of the day than their elders. President Little of the Board of Education would not proclaim the day a holiday, but he notified the Principals of the schools that it would be well to hold some patriotic exercises, and this idea was carried out in all the schools. In some of the schools the exercises were more elaborate than in others.

Anniversary Observed at Manila.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Yesterday, the anniversary of the battle of Manila Bay, was observed by the United States fleet, the usual drills being omitted. Admiral Dewey had many visitors, and the American and British merchantmen dressed ship.

A BIG DEMAND FOR SHAKSPEARE

Extraordinary Sale of Seats for "Romeo and Juliet" Revival.

An extraordinary sale of seats at the Empire Theatre yesterday made it evident that a vast amount of interest is centred in the forthcoming revival of "Romeo and Juliet," which is to be given for two weeks, beginning next Monday evening.

The sale was to the general public which had failed to apply in advance by mail order. The pressing demand was for first night seats, but the first house had practically been sold out last Friday, when the seats ordered by mail were allotted. So yesterday's applicants contented themselves with other nights.

The line began to form in front of the theatre as early as 7 o'clock in the morning, and when Thomas Shea, the manager of the house, opened the doors at 8:30 o'clock, the line extended through the lobby and down Broadway to Thirty-ninth Street. This continued long into the afternoon, and not until 7 o'clock in the evening did the line break up. There are few seats left. Every effort was made by Manager Shea to keep the seats from falling into the hands of speculators.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**AGUINALDO TO HOLD PRISONERS.
He Declines to Exchange Spaniards
While Negotiating for Peace.**

MANILA, May 4.—The Spanish Commissioners have made another futile attempt for the relief of Spaniards held as prisoners by the Filipinos. Their vessels steamed to the port nearest Dagupan. Fearing to land, they sent a letter to Aguinaldo saying that they were authorized to exchange 15,000 Filipinos now in the hands of the Americans for the Spanish prisoners.

A reply was received from Señor Mabini, Aguinaldo's Prime Minister, which was dated April 28, and which said that Aguinaldo was negotiating for peace, pending which negotiations he could not discuss the question of exchange of prisoners.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times



American troops marching to the North of Baliwag

GERMANY AND THE PHILIPPINES.
Claims of Many Germans at Iloilo Re-
jected by Gen. Otis.

BERLIN, May 1.—The newspapers of Germany, commenting upon the latest news from the Philippine Islands, express the hope that the United States will now end the hostilities in the Far East. The Frankfurter Zeitung says:

“We trust that President McKinley and

his advisers will not be misled by jingo shoutings, but that they will listen to the voice of the Filipinos as expressed through their leaders and to the voice of the American Nation as expressed by the serious press and the declarations of sober-minded politicians. We have never doubted the ability of the Americans to enforce their will in the Philippines, but now it seems that the moment has come to make good the wrong done and bring their material interests in accord with the dictates of justice.”

The Vossische Zeitung, basing its comment upon private advices from the Philippine Islands, says that the continuance of the war is inflicting grave injury upon German commercial interests, and details a number of cases in support of this assertion. The paper says that the German Consul at Iloilo made a list of everything belonging to German citizens there that was destroyed or injured in the bombardment, and submitted it to Major Gen. E. S. Otis. In reply the Consul has received from Gen. Otis the statement that the United States will not pay the damages claimed, as Iloilo at the time of the bombardment was still in possession of the Spaniards. Other German merchants of Iloilo who made representations of a like character to Gen. Otis received similar replies. The Vossische Zeitung adds that these and many more claims will probably lead to protracted diplomatic negotiations at Washington.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO MAY GIVE UP

**Prof. Schurman Sends Encouraging
News to the State Department.**

PRESIDENT HOPES FOR PEACE

**Condition that the Rebels Shall Lay
Down Their Arms the Principal
One to be Imposed.**

WASHINGTON, May 5.—The State Department to-day received a dispatch from President Schurman of the Philippine Commission, giving the substance of the conference with the representatives of Aguinaldo and asking for further instructions. While the text of the dispatch is not to be made public, Secretary Hay said that it showed a very satisfactory condition of affairs in the Philippines and pointed to a settlement of the difficulties there.

The reply of the President to Prof. Schurman's cablegram, it is understood, declared that he was very anxious to have the peace negotiations concluded at the earliest possible moment, and to this end he desired that no unnecessary or humiliating conditions should be imposed upon the insurgents. It is believed in Administration circles that as soon as Aguinaldo is convinced of the sincerity of the American Government he will agree to surrender. He will be required, however, to lay down his arms. This will be the principal condition, and until an agreement on this point is reached the negotiations will not make any progress toward a conclusion.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

A SWORD FOR GEN. FUNSTON.

TOPEKA, Kan., May 7.—A popular subscription is called for from the people of every community in Kansas with which to purchase a sword for Gen. Funston, to be presented on his return home. The appeal for funds recites that "wherever his extraordinary deeds of daring and generalship are mentioned the name of Kansas is coupled with them. His regiment has made an immortal name in the military history of the Nation, and no history of Kansas will ever be complete without the thrilling chapter recounting the valorous deeds of the famous Twentieth in the Philippines."

The New York Times

Published: May 8, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

ARMY DEATHS AND CASUALTIES.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—Gen. Otis reports the following deaths:

THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA.

BUCKENDOF, FRED, Company L; killed in action. May 4.

FIFTY-FIRST IOWA.

VAUGHN, EDWARD, Company L; variola. May 3.

FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

SMITH, JOHN P., Company L; variola. May 4.

NINTH INFANTRY.

HIGGINS, WILLIAM L., Corporal Company B; drowned. April 29.

LYNCH, JAMES S., Company C; accidental gunshot wound. May 1.

MALLORY, HARRIS W., Company B; drowned. April 20.

FIRST NEBRASKA.

HOOVER, JOHN C., Company F; wounded in action. May 4.

STEARNS, MYRON, Sergeant Company B; septicemia and phlegmon. April 30.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

NEBÚGALE, GUY, Company I; typhoid fever. May 4.

FOURTH INFANTRY.

MOORE, JOHN A., Sergeant Company K; ulceration colitis. May 4.

The following are reported wounded:

THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA.

BARRETT, JAMES, Company H; shbulder, moderate. May 4.

SECOND OREGON.

HEATH, H. L., Captain Company A; leg, slight. May 4.

SIXTH ARTILLERY.

BETZOLD, WILLIAM, Company D; arm, slight. May 4.

FIFTY-FIRST IOWA.

SHANNON, GEORGE, Company C; hip, slight. May 5.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

MOORE, ARTHUR K., Company H; hand, severe. May 5.

FIRST WASHINGTON.

SCHERMERHORN, WILLIAM, Company H; arm, slight. April 27.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO STILL FOR WAR.

In a Message to the Filipino Junta in
London He Declares He Will
Not Surrender.

LONDON, May 15.—The Filipino Junta here has received the following message from Aguinaldo, cabled from Hongkong under date of May 12:

"The Filipino Government, in accordance with the general feeling of the country, has decided to continue the war at all costs until independence is secured.

"The Filipinos energetically refuse the American peace overtures, based on restricted autonomy coupled with promises of subsequent self-government.

"The Filipinos demand a strict fulfillment of the articles of the American Constitution and treaties contracted by the American representatives when imploring a Filipino alliance in combating the Spaniards.

"All the Filipino Generals support Aguinaldo. Gen. Luna's reported overtures for peace are untrue. Our army is near Manila, simultaneously attacking the whole American line.

"The heat and rains are causing many casualties in the American Army. All the hospitals are crowded with sick and wounded. Four hundred of the Cincinnati Regiment have been imprisoned by Gen. Otis for insubordination in refusing to fight. The regular troops quartered in Manila and other towns are quiet. The volunteers are abused and are always at the front, with scanty rations.

"The discontent between the Americans and Europeans is general."

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO NOT A FUGITIVE ?

LONDON, May 16.—The Filipino Junta here ridicules the statement that Aguinaldo is a fugitive, and declares that his retirement to the Carballos Mountains is part of his strategic plans, as the mountains are almost inaccessible, and are inhabited by savages, who use poisoned arrows, and that it is absolutely impossible for the Americans to follow him there.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 18.—Gen. Otis cabled the War Department to-day that representatives of Aguinaldo were coming to Manila to seek terms of peace, and that the forces of the insurgents were scattering in the mountains. Following is the text of his dispatch:

Manila, May 18.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Representatives insurgent Cabinet and Aguinaldo in mountains twelve miles north San Isidro, which abandoned 15th inst., will send in commission to-morrow to seek terms of peace.

Majority of force confronting MacArthur at San Fernando has retired to Tarlac, tearing up two miles railway. This force has decreased to about 2,500. Scouting parties and detachments moving to-day in various directions, Kobbe with column at Candava on Rio Grande.

Great majority of inhabitants of provinces over which troops have moved anxious for peace, supported by members insurgent Cabinet. Aspect of affairs at present favorable.

OTIS.

Great satisfaction was expressed by War Department officials with the news contained in the dispatch of Gen. Otis. The belief was expressed that the end of the insurrection was at hand. The wisdom of refusing any terms to the first commission and impressing the insurgents was everywhere commended. No doubt is expressed that the new commission, which is on its way to Manila, will be ready to accept the favorable terms which Gen. Otis has been ready to grant upon the actual surrender and cessation of hostilities.

The dispatch of Gen. Otis was forwarded to the President at Hot Springs. Secretary Alger said that the situation was most encouraging, and that it was apparent that the Filipinos realized the strength of the United States and saw that resistance would mean extermination for them if they persisted in defying authority. Speaking of the part taken by the volunteers in the Philippine campaign, the Secretary said that, instead of wishing to be at home, they would not have missed it, as it was an event in their lives, especially as the hard fighting had been crowned with success.

It is not thought likely that Gen. Otis will permit himself to be deceived by the

AGUINALDO'S PRESTIGE LOST.

MANILA, May 18.—Two Spanish prisoners who have just arrived here from Nuova Ecika say Aguinaldo has lost prestige with the rebel army, which is described as being completely demoralized, short of food, suffering from diseases, afraid of the Americans, and rapidly dissolving into armed bands of pillagers. The prisoners add that Gens. Pilar and Luna are the only influential Filipinos who are continuing resistance to the Americans.

Aguinaldo's personal retinue was recently relieved of its baggage and money, while on the way from San Isidro to Cebanatan, by marauders. Buencamino, a prominent Filipino leader, who was friendly to Spain and joined in the compromise arrangement whereby the Spaniards hoped to conciliate the rebel leaders without sacrificing too much, is reported as saying that Aguinaldo sits indoors crying, blames himself for the miserable condition of the country, and is afraid to surrender.

The Chinese are being victimized everywhere by both rebels and looters.

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

ARMY FOOD IN THE PHILIPPINES.
Statements of Major Gen. MacArthur
Pleases the Authorities.

WASHINGTON, May 25.—The War Department gave open expression to the satisfaction with which it receives the statements of Major Gen. MacArthur, contained in his report just made public, so far as they relate to the food supplies of the American troops in the Philippines. Secretary Alger, acting at the instance of the President, has given special instructions to Gen. Otis to cause a careful inquiry to be made by a competent board of experts into the sufficiency of the present army rations for the wants of the Americans in the Philippines, realizing that the climatic conditions there might warrant considerable changes in the established food supplies. But meanwhile both the President and the Secretary of War are gratified to learn from Major Gen. MacArthur that the army is abundantly supplied with the best of Australian beef and with the choicest of American vegetables in good quantity.

The Glacier, which sailed to-day from Fort Monroe for Gibraltar, is making an experiment in food supply that is being watched with interest. She carries 1,000,000 pounds of fresh beef in her refrigerators for the sailors and troops at Manila, and if this can be kept in good condition for the sixty days required for the passage there will be an opportunity to make a comparison between the American beef and the Australian beef with which the Americans so far have been supplied.

The New York Times

Published: May 26, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Capt. Baxter Ordered to Manila.

OMAHA, Neb., May 1.—Capt. Baxter, Chief Quartermaster, Department of the Missouri, has been ordered to duty at Manila.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEWEY'S SEAMAN AN HEIR.

**Joseph Lynch, Who Fought at Manila,
Inherits a Fortune.**

CHICAGO, April 30.—Joseph Lynch, who was under Dewey on the Petrel at Manila, and who is now in this city, has fallen heir to \$50,000. Lynch exhibited a letter to-day from Horace Stetson, an attorney of Orange, N. J. The attorney stated that William Ulysses Lynch, the grandfather of Joseph Lynch, died April 20, and bequeathed to him one-fourth of his estate. The estate consists of railway bonds and property, and the estimated value is \$200,000.

Miss Belle Lynch, a sister of the seaman, who makes artificial flowers, and another sister and brother, will each receive the same amount.

The New York Times

Published: May 1, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MILLIONS PAID TO SPAIN

**Secretary Hay Delivers Warrants
for the Philippine Indemnity.**

M. CAMBON THE INTERMEDIARY

**Money Probably to Go Through the
National City Bank of New
York for Exchange.**

WASHINGTON, May 1.—Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Vanderlip this morning handed to Secretary Hay the drafts for \$20,000,000, to be turned over to the Spanish Government, through Ambassador Cambon, according to the terms of the peace treaty.

The State Department at once sent word to the French Ambassador that the warrants were in hand and would be delivered to him at any time. Shortly before 11 o'clock M. Cambon strolled over to the State Department. He was alone, and no extra precaution was taken to guard the transfer of such a large amount. Secretary Hay received the Ambassador in the Diplomatic room, where the transfer took place with little formality.

The Ambassador handed Secretary Hay a formal receipt, which had been already prepared. The original receipt was delivered by Secretary Hay to Frank A. Brannagan, the disbursing officer of the Department of State, to be filed away. One copy was given to M. Cambon; another will be sent to United States Minister Storer. A third copy goes to the United States Ambassador at Paris, Mr. Porter, and a fourth copy to the Auditor of the Treasury.

The form of receipt, signed by the Ambassador, was as follows:

Received from the Secretary of State of the United States the sum of \$20,000,000 in four drafts upon the Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York, Numbers 4,509, 4,510, 4,511, and 4,512, of date April 29, 1899, each draft being for \$5,000,000, the same being in full payment of the obligation of the Government of the United States to the Government of Spain as set forth

PRESIDENT SCHURMAN REPORTS.
Meeting with Filipinos at Manila—
Maximum of Concessions Made.

WASHINGTON, May 1.—The State Department has received a long report by cable from President Schurman of the Philippine Commission of the conference that was held at Manila on Saturday between the members of the commission and the representatives of Aguinaldo. The text of the dispatch was not made public, but it was said that Mr. Schurman's report agreed precisely with The Associated Press statement of the proceedings in the conference as cabled from Manila. c

It is declared by the State Department that the proclamation issued by the Philippine Commission just before the beginning of the last campaign presents the maximum concessions to be made to the insurgents by the United States Government. It is realized now more strongly than at any other period that the capacity of the Filipinos for self-government is an undetermined question. The United States Government is willing to accord to the natives an opportunity to test their abilities, for the Philippine Commission proposes to allow them almost complete control of their local affairs, exercising only such supervision through the United States military forces as may be necessary to guard against the consequences of mistakes on the part of the native municipal and provincial officials in their first experiments at self-government.

The experiment is already in progress at some points in the Philippines outside the Island of Luzon, where the United States authorities have hoisted the flag and assumed sovereignty, yet have continued the local governments under native direction. So far as the reports indicate, these experiments are working well and promise to have a good influence in shaping the attitude toward the United States of a considerable element among the Filipinos which has been suspicious of American intentions.

The War Department has received no advices from Gen. Otis since Saturday concerning the conditions in the Philippines. In two dispatches received to-day no mention is made of the negotiations with the insurgents, or of any fighting.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

REVENUE OF THE PHILIPPINES.

WASHINGTON, May 1.—The following customs and taxes were collected at the ports mentioned in April: Manila, \$457,002; Iloilo, \$45,584; Cebu, \$30,757; total, \$533,293.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

SURRENDER AND AMNESTY.

The somewhat confused news that reaches us as to the situation at Manila is in its more important features encouraging.

It is clear, on the one hand, that Gen. OTIS, with the knowledge and doubtless with the concurrence of President SCHURMAN of the Philippine Commission and of Admiral DEWEY, refused any recognition of the Aguinaldo Government and any condition to the surrender of the insurgent army. It is equally clear, on the other hand, that official assurance was given of amnesty to those engaged in the insurrection and that explicit and emphatic assertion was made of the intention of the United States Government to deal justly and kindly with the Filipinos and to establish self-government among them as far and as fast as it can be done consistently with the maintenance of order and the maintenance of equal laws. This is satisfactory in spirit and sensible in method. Such a course at the present juncture is not open to serious criticism.

Meanwhile the evidence increases that the Filipino leaders are rapidly approaching the end of their resources. They have been rapidly and severely beaten in a campaign in which all the more serious conditions were in their favor. They have been driven from one after another of a series of strong positions with an energy, dash, and thoroughness on the part of our troops that left them no chance to rally. They seem to have relied on checking the American advance, at the furthest, at Malolos, until the rainy season

THE \$20,000,000 FOR SPAIN.

LONDON, May 1.—The Madrid correspondent of The Standard says: "The Bank of Spain has accepted, in part payment of advances to the Treasury, all bills drawn on the United States for the Philippine indemnity. It takes the bills as equivalent to 115,750,000 pesetas. Though the rate of exchange at the time was over 19, the indebtedness of the Treasury to the bank is thus reduced to £13,000,000 (\$215,000,000.) The Deutsche Bank of Berlin and several Paris bankers have offered to take over a portion of the bills from the Bank of Spain, which intends in this way to strengthen its gold reserve."

The New York Times

Published: May 1, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times



Katipuneros ready to defend the motherland

THE INDISCRETION OF DEWEY'S
"AIDE."

To the Editor of The New York Times:

Considering how great is the grief of the Navy Department on account of Capt. Coghlan's indiscretion, it may be in order to call the attention of Mr. Long to the similar misconduct of Mr. Joseph L. Stickney, Commodore Dewey's "aide" during the action at Manila. He, not having the fear of Berlin before his eyes, did last February print in Harper's Magazine, a periodical of considerable circulation, a page and a quarter, beginning with the indiscreet statement: "When the Germans began to show bad feeling and worse manners, our men would have been glad to tackle their fleet in spite of their two battleships and their superior numbers." Continuing, he gives this, "from a perfectly authentic source," as the Commodore's message to Admiral von Diederichs:

"Give Admiral von Diederichs my compliments, and say that I wish to call his attention to the fact that the vessels of his squadron have shown an extraordinary disregard of the usual courtesies of naval intercourse, and that finally one of them has committed a gross breach of neutrality in landing provisions in Manila, a port which I am blockading. * * * And tell Admiral von Diederichs that if he wants a fight he can have it right now."

There may be four or six papers in the United States innocent of reprinting this, and those may be the navy's official sources of information as to this magazine, in which case one can understand why Capt. Coghlan was supposed to have been diffusing information, whereas he was really repeating something known to all reading Americans since March 1. But the proper course for other naval officers is plain. Instead of making speeches, let them give readings from the February Harper's. Perhaps they would better omit Mr. Stickney's closing insinuation, made in two different forms, that Admiral Diederichs's reply was not entirely ingenuous. The regular navy may well leave remarks of that kind to irregulars and to Generals retired on full pay. Admiral Dewey was evidently right when he declared himself confident that Capt. Coghlan would not compromise him. No compromising material remained unused after Mr. Stickney's statement was printed.

Boston, May 1, 1899.

M. N.

**TO DEWEY, OTIS, AND THEIR MEN.
Sons of the American Revolution Send
Their Congratulations.**

DETROIT, Mich., May 1.—Enthusiasm for the heroes of '98 and '99 equaled, if it did not exceed, that expressed for the heroes of '76 at the opening session of the tenth congress of the Sons of the American Revolution to-day. Col. E. S. Chittenden of St. Paul proposed that Dewey Day be celebrated by dispatching the following cablegram to Admiral Dewey at Manila:

"Congratulations and fraternal greetings to compatriot Dewey from the National Congress of the Sons of the American Revolution in session at Detroit."

The suggestion was loudly applauded. Ex-Senator Thomas W. Palmer moved to amend the cablegram so as to include Gen. Otis and all the officers and men under command of both the Admiral and the General. His suggestion was adopted and the message was sent in the amended form.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AT GEN. FUNSTON'S HOME.

Iola (Kan.) Letter (May 3) to Chicago Tribune.

Kansans are happy to-night over the promotion of Col. Fred Funston to a Brigadier Generalship and declare there is nothing in Kansas he may want and cannot have.

Iola is the home town of Gen. Funston and here the feeling of pride in this son of Kansas runs at flood height. As soon as the news reached here this morning bulletins were posted on the four corners of the public square and in front of the offices of the local papers. Crowds gathered about them. They were stuck up, and since then the people have been talking of little else.

The home of the Funstons is four miles north of Iola on a farm. It is one mile west of Carlyle, a flag station on the Santa Fe Road, which is the post office address of the family. The father of the soldier, Edward H. Funston, who represented this district in Congress for eleven years, and who is now engaged in tilling the farm, was at work in the field to-day when a correspondent of The Tribune drove to the farm with the news of his son's promotion.

"I suppose there is no mistake that this is true," he said, as if he doubted the good news. When he was assured that the dispatches had been received from Washington confirming a report that had been received in the morning, he started for the house to give the news to Mrs. Funston.

"I must tell Fred's mother," said he. "She has a right to receive the news first."

A quiet retiring woman came into the room that serves as a study for the farmer-lawmaker. She was smiling, and it seemed as if a tear had been brushed from her big, brown eyes only a moment before. She is a little woman, weighing less than 100 pounds, and seems fragile beside the giant figure of her husband. He weighs more than 200 pounds and is 6 feet and 2 inches in height. It was plain to see he was proud of his soldier son and that she was not a bit less filled with genuine pride in the fame which was being heaped on her boy. Her silence was as eloquent of praise as the restrained expressions that fell from the lips of the herculean husband and father.

"This is the young man who brought the news of Fred's promotion," said Mr. Funston, and Mrs. Funston bowed and smiled.

"He came all of the way from Chicago to tell us that Fred was a Brigadier General." She only smiled incredulously at the pleasantry.

"But he does tell me, however," he added by way of apology for the jest, "that Fred is talked a great deal about in Chicago."

"I hope they speak well of my boy," she said, half tremulously. "If they knew him as well as we do they would know he deserves it."

"They know he is a great soldier."

"Yes, Fred is a good boy. But I wish he were back at home again."

"If Fred comes back to us alive—" said the father, turning from the window, where he had been looking in the distance abstractedly. He had evidently been thinking along the same line as Mrs. Funston.

"There is talk of making him Governor of Kansas," it was suggested.

"No, Fred does not want that. That is not worth his effort. The people of Kansas

FOR EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Gen. MacArthur has sent officers to Gen. Antonio Luna, the Filipino commander, under a flag of truce, carrying money and provisions for American prisoners in his hands, and asking an exchange of prisoners and the names of such as he may have.

It is reported that the insurgents have two officers and sixteen others; and it is supposed that among these are Lieut. J. C. Gilmore and eleven men of the crew of the United States gunboat Yorktown, who fell into the hands of the Filipinos last month, when the gunboat visited Baler, on the east coast of Luzon.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

CAPTURED FILIPINOS REJOICE.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Major Bell, with a squad of scouts, has captured the town of Macabebe, about four miles southwest of Calumpit, the people ringing bells and shouting "Vivas."

The American Army is now employing Macabebeos, instead of Chinamen, and they are delighted to get 50 cents a day, declaring their loyalty to the Americans.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

CLAIMS OF GERMANS AT ILOILO.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—It is said at the War Department regarding the Berlin cable about German property at Iloilo, said to have been destroyed during the bombardment of that town, that the matter has been left almost entirely in the hands of Gen. Otis. The claims of the Germans for damages have been made the topic of correspondence, and Gen. Otis has indicated that he would make an investigation, and if it was found necessary report to the War Department. So far the State Department has taken no part in the matter.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEATHS IN THE PHILIPPINES.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—Gen. Otis reports the following deaths:

FIRST NEBRASKA.

HANSON, FRANCIS, Corp., Company L, April 28; wounded in action.

KASTENBERGER, OTTO, Company H, April 24; wounded in action.

LEGG, MARTIN O., Company L, April 26; wounded in action.

SAYRES, MAYNARD, Company L, April 25; typhoid fever.

SCHWARTZ, CHARLES, Company D, April 24; wounded in action.

FIRST SOUTH DAKOTA.

DAVIS, OLIVER, Company D, April 27; typhoid fever.

DEAN, L. C., Company L, April 25; wounded in action.

UTAH ARTILLERY.

BUMELLER, FRITZ, Company B, April 26; wounded in action.

JENSEN, MORNITES, Corp., Company B, April 26; wounded in action.

SECOND OREGON.

LICHAMER, GEORGE, Company G, April 26; wounded in action.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

MORRISON, HENRY, Company M, April 28; wounded in action.

TERRY, ALBERT H., Company L, April 28; wounded in action.

FIRST WASHINGTON.

HOVEY, GEORGE W., Corp., Company H, April 28; wounded in action.

WOODS, CLYDE Z., Company H, April 28; wounded in action.

SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

MANNING, PATRICK, Company L, April 23; accidentally drowned.

SHEEHAN, JOHN, Company L, April 23; smallpox.

FIRST CALIFORNIA.

HOPKINS, HERBERT A., Company F, April 17; dysentery.

LUNDIN, FREDERICK, Company D, April 24; accidentally drowned.

FIRST MONTANA.

KENNEDY, JAMES, Company K, April 25; accidentally drowned.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

WILSON, M., Company E, April 28; accidentally drowned.

THIRD INFANTRY.

CARROLL, RICHARD, Company B, April 28; typhoid fever.

Dewey Reports All Quiet in Guam.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The Navy Department received to-day a dispatch from Admiral Dewey, in which he says:

Information reached me to-day from Guam, dated March 20: "Inhabitants are quiet and contented under the United States flag. When will the Glacier depart?"

It is said at the Navy Department that the Glacier will sail from New York May 15 for Manila.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

LONDON, May 2.—Representatives of the Filipino Junta say that they have received a telegram from Aguinaldo dated April 30, in which he states that his Government has nothing to do with the present peace negotiations, which, he asserts, are being conducted by a group of half-castes and Crooks who are anxious for peace in the expectation of getting high offices under a new government. Several of these men, Aguinaldo says, are members of the Filipino Congress, where they are endeavoring to outvote him. Aguinaldo added that he had had no direct negotiations with the Americans since the fall of Malolos, when certain proposals passed between D. C. Worcester of the American Philippine Commission and a representative of Aguinaldo, looking to a peace based upon independence with an American alliance.

Aguinaldo disavows the present negotiations, and adds that under no circumstances will he accept an American protectorate. The dispatch concludes with a contemptuous reference to Major Arguelles as a Spanish officer who has no more authority to act on behalf of Aguinaldo than has Luna himself.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GEN. LAWTON IS ADVANCING.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Major Gen. Lawton is advancing. He has organized a band of forty scouts to go ahead of the column. The band, which is under W. M. Young, an old Indian fighter, who killed five Filipinos last week, includes Diamond, Harrington, Somerfield, and Murphy of the Second Oregon Regiment.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The following cablegram was received at the War Department at midnight:

Manila, May 3.

Adjutant General, Washington:

List of prisoners in hands insurgents just received shows Lieut. Gillmore and seven enlisted men navy lost from Yorktown and six enlisted men army, three of the six wrongfully arrested in January before hostilities commenced, all reported to be doing well. Beside the above two men in hands insurgents, South and Capt. Rockefeller, still unaccounted for.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MANILA INTERNAL REVENUE RECEIPTS.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The total internal revenue receipts at Manila from Aug. 14, 1898, to Feb. 28, 1899, were \$172,779.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MANILA MAILS CENSORED

Documents from Edward Atkinson
Not to be Forwarded.

THEY MIGHT INCITE MUTINY

Author of the Publications Said to be
Guilty of Assisting an
Insurrection.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The Postmaster General has directed the Postmaster at San Francisco to take out of the mails for Manila three pamphlets issued by Edward Atkinson of Boston, Vice President of the Anti-Imperialist League. This order does not apply to the circulation of the pamphlets by mail in this country, but bars their dispatch from this country to the Philippines, discontent and even mutiny among the soldiers being alleged by the department to be the design of these publications. The three pamphlets are specifically described, and it is ordered that in no circumstances are they to be forwarded by mail to the Philippines.

These circulars constituted one of the subjects of discussion at the Cabinet meeting to-day. A member of the Cabinet, in speaking of the matter, said that Mr. Atkinson was unquestionably guilty of assisting an insurrection against the authority of the United States, and was subject to a term of imprisonment or a heavy fine, or both. The law which, it is said, has been violated, is Section 5,334 of the Revised Statutes, which is as follows:

Every person who incites, sets on foot, assists, or engages in any rebellion or insurrection against the authority of the United States, or the laws thereof, or gives aid or comfort thereto shall be punished by imprisonment not more than ten years, or by a fine of not more than \$10,000, or by both of such punishments, and shall, moreover, be incapable of holding any

MANILA, May 2.—Major Gen. Lawton, who is advancing in a westerly course, lost one killed and five wounded yesterday near San Rafael, where he strongly intrenched himself.

To-day Gen. Lawton marched on Balinag, where a large body of rebels had been concentrated. He was engaged in hard fighting early this morning.

Gen. Hale started at daybreak with the Iowa and South Dakota regiments, a squad of cavalry, and two guns of the Utah Battery from Calumpit in a northeasterly direction, to co-operate with the Macabebes, who have asked the Americans to arm them in order that they might fight the Tagals. The Macabebes have already organized a company of bolomen to guard the town. They are bringing Tagal prisoners to Gen. MacArthur.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MEDALS FOR THE VOLUNTEERS.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The President has assured several of his Congressional visitors from the West of his deep appreciation of the services rendered by the volunteers, especially those who have remained with their regiments since the proclamation of peace. He has said to these Senators and Representatives that it is his earnest desire to reward in some fitting way the courage and endurance of the volunteers who had the right to be discharged upon demand, but who have continued in the service and materially assisted in bringing the Philippine war to a close.

It is more than likely that President McKinley will recommend to Congress the striking of a separate medal for these volunteers, which will differ from the medal of honor and yet be a memento of the Philippine campaign and a recognition of the Government's gratitude to those who have upheld the flag and supported the Government.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

OUR LAW IN THE PHILIPPINES.

Those of our publicists who are not quite clear what would be the right thing to do in the Philippines, but who are clear that whatever is wrong, have been much cheered up by the account of the performances of a mob of savage lynch-ers in Georgia. They would be cheered up by any revelation of the imperfec-tions of our civilization, and of course there are too many of them. Anything in the way of vice, crime, corruption, or iniquity that is disclosed in the United States is a boon to them, and they adduce it, saying, "And this is the government you intend to impose upon the Philip-pines."

No moralist of this kind could have prevented himself from pointing a prompt and obvious moral from the horrible Georgian story. If the conduct of the mob that killed and tortured the negroes were fairly representative of American life, we should be, like the young King in "Macbeth," not only "not fit to gov-ern," but "not fit to live."

The assumption that the Philippines are to be governed by a Georgia mob is quite absurd, and the assumption that such horrors as have occurred in Georgia can occur in Luzon under American pro-tection is equally absurd. One great safe-guard for the Philippines would be that they were to be governed by Federal and not by State law. It is plain that "poli-tics" is at the bottom of the impunity which such crimes as that of this mob have received in the South. Really, the Governor of Georgia has cut about the

NEWS FROM THE PRISONERS.

MANILA, May 2.—The first authentic information regarding Lieut. J. C. Gillmore and his party of fourteen men from the United States gunboat Yorktown, who were captured by the Filipinos on April 12, was received to-day at the hands of Major Arguelles of the staff of Gen. Antonio Luna. It is in the form of a list of the missing men, and is signed by Lieut. Gillmore. The Lieutenant reports that he and his party have been brought across the mountains from Baler, where they were captured.

This information was brought in response to a note which Major Gen. MacArthur sent to Gen. Luna by Major Shiels and Lieut. Hayne, and which those officers, bearing a flag of truce, carried across Gen. Luna's lines last evening. The note, after asking for information regarding American prisoners in Gen. Luna's hands, concluded with the message that Gen. MacArthur would be pleased to meet Gen. Luna.

Major Shiels and Lieut. Hayne found a span of the railroad bridge, a mile from St. Tomas broken. The officers left ten days' provisions for the prisoners on a hand car at the end of the bridge, placing the car in the keeping of the Filipinos, whose conduct throughout the various negotiations has been all that could be expected of a civilized nation.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The Philippines Made An Integral Part of The United States of America

PHILIPPINES AN INTEGRAL PART

To the Editor of The New York Times:

The war with Spain and the treaty following made the Philippine Islands an integral part of the United States. That is a fact accomplished. Must they remain so? "Self-preservation is the first law of nature." Its application to nations is as imperative as it is to individuals. We could not permit our Government to be destroyed by the secession of the Southern States. We were obliged to maintain our territorial integrity. Any territory which by the fortunes of war or in any manner has become part and parcel of this country must always remain such unless we are willing to submit to disintegration.

True, we did gain our independence, but we had just cause for doing so.

The Philippines are to-day as much a part of this country as is the grand old State of Massachusetts, (God bless her!) but I fail to comprehend how it is that some of her leading statesmen have taken the very peculiar stand they occupy in this matter.

EDWARD M. LEES.

Westport, Conn., May 2, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PRESIDENT HOPES FOR PEACE.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—President McKinley talked with his official callers before the Cabinet meeting to-day about the prospects of peace in the Philippines. It is believed that some advices from Gen. Otis have been received, enlarging upon the propositions which were submitted by the Filipino delegation, which have not yet been made public and which give the officials additional information concerning the situation. The President expressed the opinion that the end was in sight and said he believed that the Filipinos would not hold out much longer. He regards the conditions as most hopeful.

The fact that negotiations for peace are in progress has stopped all talk of calling out the 35,000 additional volunteers.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

REINFORCEMENTS FOR GEN. OTIS.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—Arrangements are being made at the War Department to expedite the transportation of reinforcements to Gen. Otis as much as possible, but owing to unforeseen obstacles it has been found necessary to postpone the departure of the transport Sherman, which will be ready to sail for Manila on the 22d inst. The Sixth Infantry, which was to have started from San Francisco on the 5th inst., will not be able to get away until the Sherman is ready to sail. The Sixteenth Infantry also is in the vicinity of San Francisco, and will start across the Pacific as soon as transports are available.

Gen. Corbin said to-day that no change had been made in the plans of the department regarding the sending of reinforcements to the Philippines to take the places of the volunteer troops, who are to be brought home, and that, so far as he knew, the orders for the movement of the Nineteenth Infantry from Puerto Rico to Manila, after a short stop at Camp Meade, Penn., would be carried out.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE FILIPINO ENVOYS RETURN.

Their Proposals for Peace About Like
the First Ones—Not Approved
by Aguinaldo.

MANILA, May 2.—Major Manuel Arguelles and Lieut. Jose Bernal of the staff of Gen. Antonio Luna returned here to-day to renew and press the request of Gen. Luna for a cessation of hostilities. The two officers were received in conference by Major Gen. E. S. Otis. The proposals which they had to submit differed but slightly from those which they brought from the Filipino commander in the first place.

They desired a little time in which to summon Congress, and expressed themselves as being confident that Congress would decree peace, because the people desired it. They represented that Aguinaldo was without power to surrender the army, and that Congress must decide that question. Incidentally, the Filipino envoys asserted that Aguinaldo had not yet made a fair test of his strength against the American forces, because only one-third of his army had been assembled together.

Gen. Otis agreed with the statement of Major Arguelles that the people of the Philippine Islands wanted peace, and he added that requests for protection were pouring in upon him from all parts of the country.

The envoys presented a letter from Señor Mabini, President and Minister of Foreign Affairs in the Cabinet of Aguinaldo, who is the backbone of the Filipino organization. The communication is personal and unofficial, and seconds Major Arguelles's arguments.

The envoys will see Gen. Otis again tomorrow. They will sleep to-night in Manila. They lunched with Gen. MacArthur at his headquarters on a car of the armored train at Calumpit before coming to Manila.

Whether or not Gen. Luna is sincere in his overtures, the negotiations are giving the insurgents a much needed opportunity to rehabilitate their demoralized forces. The truth is that dissensions among the leaders of the rebels is helping on the disorganization of the Filipino army almost as much as the American campaign. Refugees report that the Filipino army is deserting San Fernando and massing at St. Tomas, where Gen. Luna's headquarters are located, and that strong intrenchments are being constructed at the sides of the railway and on the swamp-front, in the best positions possible.

THE FILIPINOS' PRISONERS

**Dewey Reports Gillmore and Nine
of the Yorktown's Men Safe.**

FIVE STILL UNACCOUNTED FOR

**Probably Killed or Fatally Wounded
When Attacked—Capt. Rockefeller,
Ninth Infantry, Disappears.**

WASHINGTON, May 1.—The following cablegram has been received from Admiral Dewey:

Manila, April 30.

Secretary of the Navy, Washington.

Apparently reliable information, ten of the Yorktown boat crew, including Gillmore, are prisoners at insurgent headquarters. Am continuing investigation. DEWEY.

Inasmuch as there were fifteen members of the Yorktown party captured by the Filipinos at Baler, and Admiral Dewey accounts for only ten of them, it is feared that the other five have been killed. They probably were killed or fatally wounded in the original assault upon the landing party at Baler. The identity of the members of the party still unaccounted for is not known. A telegram was sent to Admiral Dewey to-day asking him to inform the department if possible of the names of the men known to be in the hands of the Filipinos. It is accepted at the department that the reason that he did not furnish these names, with the exception of that of Gillmore, in his dispatch of yesterday's date was because he did not have the information. The insurgent headquarters, where Admiral Dewey says the men are held prisoners, is supposed to be San Fernando, but there is no assurance on that point.

The War Department received to-day the following dispatch from Gen. Otis, announcing the disappearance on April 23 of Capt. Rockefeller of the Ninth Infantry, and ex-

FILIPINOS FORESEE DEFEAT.

**Aguinaldo Says, However, He Can
Fight for Months—Otis Refuses to
— Reply to Mabini's Letter.**

MANILA, May 3.—The Filipino envoys, Major Manuel Arguelles and Lieut. José Bernal, have abandoned the pretense under which they came to Gen. Otis that they represented Gen. Antonio Luna, and to-day they announced that they came as representatives of Aguinaldo himself.

The two emissaries used all their wiles to secure a reply from Gen. Otis to the letter from Señor Mabini, Aguinaldo's Prime Minister of Foreign Affairs in the Dictator's Cabinet, which they presented to Gen. Otis yesterday, but Gen. Otis refused to make any reply on the ground that to do so would be equivalent to a recognition of the so-called Government of the Filipinos.

Major Arguelles said that Aguinaldo knew he would be overpowered in time, but that he would be able to continue to fight for months, and that he would do so unless he obtained what Major Arguelles termed "peace with dignity." The Filipinos now ask for a truce of three months to enable Aguinaldo to summon the Congress and consult with the insurgent leaders on other of the islands. The envoys admitted the contention of Gen. Otis that Aguinaldo had little control over affairs outside of the Island of Luzon.

The question of the release of Spanish prisoners in the hands of the Filipinos being mentioned, Major Manuel Arguelles, the chief member of the deputation, said that he considered them as being in the same category with the Americans, the United States being the successor of Spain in dominion over the island and acquiring by treaty all Spanish rights and obligations.

After the close of the conference with Gen. Otis the Filipino envoys had a consultation with the United States Philippine Commissioners. Mr. Schurman, the President of the commission, expresses the opinion that the interviews accorded by Gen. Otis to the Filipino envoys will have a good moral effect, as tending to convince Aguinaldo's representatives that the American authorities mean to give the Filipinos a good government and not one of the Spanish sort. Certainly, he says, the meeting had a civilizing influence in inducing them to observe the amenities of war and consent to the

For a Refrigerator Plant at Manila.

CHICAGO, May 3.—Col. Lee, Chief Quartermaster at division army headquarters here, opened bids to-day for the construction of a large icemaking machine and refrigerator plant at Manila for the use of the commissary department of the troops in Manila. The lowest bid was that of the De La Vergne Company of New York, \$195,162. The plant will furnish cooling facilities for thousands of tons of provisions. The Government is desirous of having the plant in operation within three months.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

HALE AND LAWTON TOGETHER.

MANILA, May 3.—By filling in the roads where it was required, putting canoes on the rivers, and plowing fields south of Malolos, the American Army is in a fine position for the expected decisive blow. Gen. MacArthur has moved his headquarters to San Vincente, across the Rio Grande. Gen. Wheaton's brigade has advanced beyond Apalit. Gen. Hale has returned to co-operate with Gen. Lawton.

At Balibog last evening there was a running fight, in the course of which one American soldier was killed and three were wounded. The rebels scattered before Gen. Lawton and Gen. Hale.

Yesterday, while Capt. Wheeler, with a detachment of the Fourth Cavalry, was covering Gen. Hale's advance, he discovered a large body of rebels at Pulilan. The cavalry opened fire, but there was no response. Thinking that the rebels wanted to surrender, Lieut. Bell went forward to parley with them. The Filipinos replied that they did not wish to surrender, but that they had been ordered to refrain from fighting during the negotiations. They asked what Lieut. Bell wanted, and in reply were told that they might have half an hour in which to retire, which they improved.

A Spanish prisoner who escaped into the American lines reports that after Gen. Hale's advance on Quingan 200 Filipinos were buried, thirty-five in one trench and twenty-seven in another. This is the largest number of rebels that have been killed in any engagement for several months.

The exodus of natives from the insurgent lines continues.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 3.—The reported junction effected between the forces of Gen. Lawton and Gen. Hale gives great satisfaction to the officials here. They have been apprehensive over the length of the line of communication between Lawton and Manila, but with a short route open now to Malolos on the railroad, there is no longer any reason to fear that his supplies can be cut off.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 3.—Gen. Otis made no mention in his report to the War Department to-day of the progress of the negotiations with the insurgents for the cessation of hostilities, but that fact did not abate the confidence of officials in the ultimate success of the pending attempts to arrive at an understanding.

There is a belief at the War Department that the Filipino leaders are thoroughly discouraged, and it is suspected that the next step in the peace negotiations will be a wholesale effort on the part of individual Filipinos in the insurgent ranks to make terms for themselves without reference to others. Meanwhile there may be some small engagements between the outposts, but nothing like a general battle is expected.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Spanish Claims in the Philippines.

MADRID, May 3. — Special consideration was given by the Cabinet to-day to a dispatch from Gen. Rios, Spain's principal military representative in the Philippines, expressing his belief that the Washington Government will show a conciliatory attitude regarding Spain's claims to the large sums of money the Americans have confiscated in the Philippines; and the Council decided that the Spanish financial commission should remain in Manila to deal with the sums to be restored.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TO-DAY'S CONFERENCE FUTILE.

MANILA, May 3—Noon.—The second conference, held this morning, between Major Gen. Otis and the Filipino emissaries, Col. Manuel Arguelles and Lieut. José Bernal, terminated without any definite results.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Few Complaints from the Soldiers.

CHICAGO, May 4.—Theodore Wiese, who conducts a press-clipping bureau, received an order from the Anti-Imperialist League of Boston to examine the letters from soldiers in the Philippines, published in papers throughout this country, for the purpose of seeing what complaints the volunteers made. Up to to-day Mr. Wiese has clipped 3,000 letters from volunteers in the Philippines, and in only three instances was fault found with anything or anybody and a wish expressed by the writer to return home.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS AGAIN ON THE RETREAT

**Gen. MacArthur Carries San Tomas
Against Strong Resistance.**

FUNSTON SHOT IN A CHARGE

**The Kansan Distinguishes Himself and
Is Wounded in the Hand.**

**Gen. Antonio Luna's Forces Seem to be
Destined to Destruction Within
a Few Days.**

MANILA, May 4.—Major Gen. MacArthur has carried San Tomas, after encountering a strong resistance.

Brig. Gen. Hale moved on the enemy's right and Brig. Gen. Wheaton attacked the left in a daring charge, in which Col. Funston again distinguished himself. The Kansan was wounded in the hand, and several other officers and enlisted men were also wounded. Col. Summers, with a part of the Oregon and Minnesota Regiments and a gun of the Utah Battery, took Maasin on the right, resting four miles from San Fernando.

In spite of the peaceful overtures of their Commissioners, the Filipinos vigorously contested the advance of Gen. MacArthur's division from Apalit toward San Fernando, fighting desperately at long range, after running from trench to trench when driven out by the American artillery.

The movement commenced at 5:30 in the morning. Gen. Hale's brigade, consisting of five Gatlings, under the command of Major Young of the Sixth Artillery, two battalions of the Fifty-first Iowa Regiment, the First Nebraska Regiment, and the First South Dakota Regiment, advanced along the road a few miles west of the railway line.

Gen. Wheaton, with Hotchkiss and Gat-

FRENCH AID FOR AGUINALDO ?

**Article in the Paris Temps Quoted as
Hostile to This Country.**

HAMBURG, May 4.—A special dispatch from Berlin to the semi-official Hamburg-ische Correspondent, discussing an article in the Paris Temps, of recent date, in the course of which it was claimed that the Washington Government had been bound by promises to the Filipinos, and, therefore, had no free hand in dealing with them now, says:

"As the Temps is supposed to reflect the views of the French Government, the article shows that the French are siding with the Filipinos, and the Temps makes these utterances just at a time when the United States is undertaking the difficult task to negotiate with the Filipinos. It might be assumed that a French alliance would be a thing not unwelcome to Aguinaldo."

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MACARTHUR FIGHTS AGAIN

**American Troops Assault the Town
of San Tomas.**

FILIPINOS BURNING THE PLACE

**Conflict Over a Bridge Five Miles
Northwest of Calumpit at
Noon To-day.**

MANILA, May 4, (Noon.)—Gen. MacArthur is now assaulting the town of San Tomas, about five miles northwest of Calumpit.

The Americans are fighting for the bridge, and the rebels are burning the town.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GEN. OTIS REPORTS SUCCESSES.

Lawton's Movement Designed to Keep a Body of American Troops North of the Rebels.

WASHINGTON, May 4.—The War Department to-day received the following dispatches from Gen. Otis:

Manila, May 4.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Col. Summers, with six battalions Oregon, Dakota, Third Infantry, and piece Utah Light Artillery of Lawton's Division, proceeded north this morning to Maasin, crossed river, charged enemy in strong intrenchments, driving him northward and inflicting considerable loss. His casualties two wounded.

Both Wheaton and Hale of MacArthur's Division found enemy in force strongly intrenched and commanded by Commander in Chief Luna about four miles south of San Fernando. Hale on right, dislodged enemy, and Wheaton, on left, leading in person, made brilliant charge, scattering his forces, inflicting great punishment. Several officers and enlisted men seriously wounded. MacArthur proceeds to San Fernando in morning. Delayed by partial destruction of bridge across river. Not believed enemy will make another determined stand until he effects retreat to Arayat, short distance from San Isidro.

OTIS.

Manila, May 4.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Situation as follows:

Lawton holds Balinag, captured 2d inst., after rapid movement from Angat, where supplied with wagon train, pack animals, and rations. He scattered the strongly intrenched enemy to the north and northwestward, capturing large amounts of food supplies, and has his detachments to north and eastward. His successful movement attended with great difficulty because of character of country, rain, and heat. He now covers our railway communication, and will be supplied from Malolos.

MacArthur's column, concentrated, took up advance on San Fernando at 6:30 this morning. Do not apprehend sharp resistance on part of enemy, who will probably leave railroad and retire northeasterly direction to north of Lawton. Destruction of railroad near Calumpit necessitates dependence on wagon transportation.

Enemy to south and east of Manila, 9,000, opposed by sufficient force under Owenshine and Hall; his demonstrations thus far properly met by these officers with slight losses. Many requests received from outlying cities for protection against insurgent troops.

OTIS.

The War Department is satisfied from the dispatches received from Gen. Otis that the American commander has put aside the insurgent temporizing over peace and has turned his attention to most aggressive tactics. The wisdom of this course was fully approved by officials here, who have foreseen that the rebels needed further chastisement in order to bring them to a realizing sense of their position.

One of the dispatches from Gen. Otis clearly defined the general plan of his latest movement. He is moving in two main columns, Major Gen. MacArthur pushing straight forward over a nine-mile stretch of country between Calumpit and the latest rebel stronghold, San Fernando, and Major Gen. Lawton directing a strong force under Col. Summers to prevent the insurgents from retreating from San Fernando into the mountains to the north. The other dispatch showed there had been hot work in the execution of this movement, particularly in Gen. MacArthur's advance on San Fernando. The defeat of Luna at San Tomas and the scattering of the insurgent forces leaves MacArthur four miles from San Fernando, with a clear road before him. He will take the city to-morrow morning, according to Gen. Otis's plans.

The taking of towns is no longer looked upon by the authorities here as of chief moment, the main consideration being to intercept the insurgents. Gen. Lawton's movement northward to-day to Maasin is designed to keep a body of American troops to the north of the rebels and between them and their line of retreat to the mountains. A successful execution of this move will leave the insurgents well nigh surrounded on the north, though there is a stretch of about seven miles from Maasin to the Rio Grande River along which the rebels are retreating. If the rebels do succeed in getting into the mountains, War Department officials believe they cannot continue organized resistance, as the mountain localities afford much less opportunity for sustenance than the rice lands along the foot hills and bottoms. The authorities here are well satisfied with the manner in which the American forces are placed.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

ARMY'S LOSSES AND CAPTURES.

WASHINGTON, May 5.—The War Department has received the following:

Manila, May 5.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Following casualties at San Tomas yesterday: One officer, Lieut. McTaggart, Twentieth Kansas, and four enlisted men killed; three officers, twenty-two enlisted men wounded. Among wounded Brig. Gen. Funston, hand, slight.

Lawton reports capture of over 150,000 bushels of rice and 265 tons sugar at Baling. Value of subsistence captured at Malolos, \$1,500,000. Large captures of rice and corn belonging to enemy at other points.

Insurgents destroyed by fire yesterday Town of San Tomas, and last evening fired City of San Fernando.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINO ATTACK RESISTED.

**Rebels South of Manila Fail to Break
the American Lines—Separated
from Aguinaldo.**

MANILA, May 5.—The rebels south of Manila attempted to rush through Brig. Gen. Owenshine's line last night. The attempt failed, but the rebels maintained a fusillade of musketry on the Fourth Infantry Regiment for several hours. The demonstration was ineffectual beyond scaring the inhabitants of Malate. The outposts of the Idaho and California regiments beyond San Pedro Macati were also attacked during the night.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TOPEKA, Kan., May 5.—Wilder S. Metcalf of Lawrence, Junior Major of the Twentieth Kansas Volunteers, was appointed to-day by Gov. Stanley to succeed Col. Fred Funston, promoted to the rank of Brigadier General.

19th Infantry to Go to Manila.

The United States transport Meade will sail to-day for Ponce to bring the Nineteenth Infantry. The men will be landed here. After resting and recruiting at Camp Meade, Penn., the regiment will go to the Philippines.

WHY WE FIGHT THE FILIPINOS.

Gen. D. E. Sickles, at the Third Army Corps Veterans' Dinner, Tells of a Talk with the President.

Survivors of the Third Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac held their thirty-fourth annual reunion banquet last night at the Manhattan Hotel. Gen. Daniel E. Sickles, who made the principal speech of the evening, spoke in reference to the war with Spain, including the Filipino insurrection, and among other things said:

"I had an opportunity recently of talking with the President of this country, Major McKinley. I asked him concerning the Philippines. He said he had given explicit orders as long ago as last January that under no circumstances should our forces attack the Filipinos; that every effort should be made to reconcile them to our attitude and relations; that every assurance should be given them that so far as we found them capable of exercising powers of government in municipalities and provinces, it would be our pleasure to encourage them in self-government; and that it was while our commanders there were endeavoring to so impress them that they organized so craftily and treacherously and elaborately to capture Manila and destroy everything they could. It was not, the President said, until this murderous assault was attempted upon our troops, upon women and every stranger there, that the horrors of war were let loose upon the Filipinos. But for this it is the belief of our President that we would have had a peaceful policy among them."

Gen. Sickles also spoke in eloquent praise of the volunteers, saying that nowhere in history had their work in the Philippines been excelled.

Other speakers were Gen. Collis, Mr. Tremaine, and the Rev. James Boyle. Col. Thomas R. Matthews presided.

WASHINGTON, May 5.--The continued rebel demonstrations south of Manila are causing no apprehension to War Department officials, as the brigades of Owenshine and Hall are said to be ample for every emergency. Together they have about 4,800 men, besides the Ninth and Twelfth Infantry, which have just arrived at Manila. Owenshine's brigade consists of the Fourth and Fourteenth Infantry, the First Washington, two battalions of the First Idaho, one battalion of the First California, and Dyer and Hawthorne's batteries. Hall's brigade consists of the Seventeenth Infantry and the First Wyoming.

In view of these sharp demonstrations to the south, the work done by Lawton on his expedition to Laguna de Bay is receiving credit not heretofore accorded to it. One of the main results of the expedition was to destroy the small craft by which the rebels might have crossed the lake and moved north on the rear of MacArthur's forces. Now they are hemmed in on a narrow strip of land between the lake and the ocean, unable to cross the lake, while the march is too long to circle the lake to the south. Thus the work of Lawton is holding the rebels, some 9,000 in number, to the south, leaving MacArthur free from danger of an attack in force from the rear.

The report that the Filipinos are trying to break through the American lines is evidence to the War Department that this force is becoming short of supplies. It is evidently Gen. Otis's intention to remain on the defensive so long as he can keep this force separate from the main body of Aguinaldo. It is said Gen. Otis believes that he can starve this southern army into submission.

Malate is a suburb of Manila near the bay. The other point mentioned in the dispatch, San Pedro Macati, is between Manila and Laguna de Bay and is one of the outposts which protect the water works.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MACARTHUR AT SAN FERNANDO.

MANILA, May 5. — Major Gen. MacArthur's division advanced to San Fernando to-day, and found that the place had been evacuated by the rebels, who left only a small detachment to cover their retreat by train. Gen. MacArthur occupied the burning town without loss.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

It was a happy thought of the United States Civil Service Commissioners to include in their report a history, with documents, of the civil service of the British and Dutch colonies in the Orient. It is the history practically of the successful solution of the same problem that we have on our hands, and it brings out clearly the principles on which success has been secured.

These principles are not obscure or difficult of application. They may be summed up very briefly. The most essential is that the service shall serve. The Government must be run for the advantage and protection of the people governed and not for "what there is in it" for the officials. The ideas and methods of CROKER and of PLATT would be fatal. The higher agents, those having discretion and responsibility, must be chosen for their ability and character, paid enough to attract men of real capacity, kept in office as long as they can and do do their work well, and must be firmly and consistently sustained at home, no matter what changes may take place in our politics. This is already the practice in our army and navy, and, with necessary differences, in our Federal judiciary.

The subordinate agents chosen from home should be selected by careful and impartial tests; they should be, as rapidly as possible, provided with thorough training for their duties; they should not be disturbed in their positions except for cause, and they should be promoted strictly for merit shown in actual service. Their pay should be sufficient, with the

LEAVENWORTH, Kan., May 5.—Capt. William Albright, Company G, Twentieth Kansas, is probably one of the three officers wounded at San Tomas yesterday, whose name Gen. Otis failed to mention. His mother here to-day received a cablegram from him saying: "Nothing serious." Capt. Albright was for twelve years in the banking business here, and enlisted in the army in April, 1898.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

OTIS RETURNS SPANISH WAR PRISONER.

MADRID, May 6.—Gen. Rios, Spain's principal commander in the Philippines, telegraphs that Gen. Otis has returned the Spanish artillery and money captured in Manila by the Americans.

The New York Times

Published: May 7, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

NEXT BATTLE AT BACOLOR

American Troops Plan to Clear
Filipinos Out of the Town.

STUBBORN FIGHT EXPECTED

Force of Six Thousand Well-Armed
Rebels Intrenched and Waiting
with Plenty of Amunition.

MANILA, May 7.—To clear the Filipinos out of Bacolor, about five miles southwest of San Fernando, will be the next task of the Americans. The rebel General Mascarado has a force of 6,000 men there, well armed and possessed of plenty of ammunition. His troops have never met American soldiers, and they think, according to reports carried to San Fernando, that they can "whip the whole lot."

Bacolor is well intrenched, and thousands of natives are working like beavers digging trenches and carrying the dirt in baskets.

The Filipino commanders use their riflemen for fighting only, but compel the bolomen and Chinese, and even the women, to labor incessantly.

The rebels have an outpost about a mile beyond San Fernando, with a trench that holds between two and three hundred men. From that point several volleys were fired last night upon the camp of the Twentieth Kansas Regiment.

Neither Gen. MacArthur nor Gen. Lawton moved to-day, although each reconnoitred the country in his own vicinity for some miles from headquarters, developing the presence of small forces of the enemy.

The armed steamers Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga, under Capt. Grant, have gone to Guagua, about five miles southwest of Bacolor, presumably to establish there a base of supplies for the troops engaged in the northern campaign.

It is rumored that Mabini, President of the Cabinet and Minister of Foreign Affairs, in the so-called Filipino Government, who is a radical, is to be succeeded by Paterno, the framer of the Spanish treaty of 1896. This change is regarded as significant

OUR PHILIPPINE INVASION.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

Your editorial of this morning, "Fanatical and Feeble," ridicules the honest opinion of educated men and good, well-meaning citizens, whose names you state. You are not a fanatical paper, and it is feeble-minded to judge in such a flippant way.

The war with the Philippines was never dreamed of or sanctioned by the American Nation; it was thrust upon us in a mysterious way during the debate in Congress about the treaty of peace with Spain, and began nobody knows how for certain. Consider "the rights of man"; this concerns about 10,000,000 people, with vested rights. You may call them savage, but this is their own concern.

I wonder whether they have Georgia lynchers or a monster of the "400" abandoning her two children among them, and call this good law and society.

Our invasion and innovation of Asia was uncalled for and is violating the traditions from Washington down and the spirit of the Declaration of Independence and of the Monroe Doctrine.

It is against common sense, against our interest, and against the so-called manifest destiny (big humbug) of the United States: if we have any manifest destiny, it lies in another direction. We are not an island and not England. If we had by chance occupied New Zealand or Portugal, or any place, do you doubt that certain vain-glorious people would not find plausible and suitable arguments in favor of it—false and glittering under the impulse of the moment? How will it go down in history? In a few years they will all be sober again.

Is it not the function of the press to guide in such fanatical moments and help to suppress the Jingoism in a republic?

Where are our statesmen? Please specify them. Where are we, all at once, drifting?

Can a few politicians rule and ruin this country arbitrarily?

Let me change Mme. Roland's words into, "Patriotism, what crimes are committed in thy name!" and how sad it is that any nonsense will pass under the auspices of this flattering word "patriotism," this much-abused sentiment!

If it takes a "traitor" to tell the truth in our days, let me be one, please, and I will be proud.

If we are fighting the Filipinos "for humanity's sake," whom, I wonder, will we fight for the devil's sake? PAUL ZUNZ.

DEWEY IS IN GOOD HEALTH.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 7.—On the steamship City of Peking, from China and Japan, was Dr. E. Page, Passed Assistant Surgeon United States Navy, and Surgeon on the flagship Olympia for the past year and

a half. He makes the following statement regarding Admiral Dewey's health:

"Admiral Dewey is in perfect health. He has not been more than twenty miles away from Manila since the first day of last May, and he has not felt the necessity of a physician's aid in that time. The reports concerning the Admiral's physical condition have been grossly exaggerated. The climate of Manila is enervating, of course, but the commander of the fleet has been no more affected by it than any one else. The people of California will be disappointed at not seeing Admiral Dewey, for he has determined to return to the United States in the Olympia by way of the Suez Canal."

The New York Times

Published: May 8, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PHILIPPINE POLICY PRAISED

Three Large Meetings in Chicago
Voice Strong Approval.

TEN THOUSAND WERE PRESENT

Speeches Made and Patriotic Sentiments in Letters from Distinguished Men in Other Cities.

CHICAGO, May 7.—Three big mass meetings were held in Chicago to-day to voice approval of the policy of the Administration with reference to the Philippine Islands and to protest against the sentiments expressed last Sunday at the "anti-expansion" meeting in Central Music Hall. To-day's meetings were held in the Auditorium, Central Music Hall, and the First Methodist Church, and in spite of the inclement weather the aggregate of attendance was probably 10,000.

The presiding officers of the three meetings were Judge Oliver H. Horton, ex-Judge John Barton Payne, and Thomas D. Bryan. At the Auditorium, as at the other two gatherings, every mention of President McKinley or Admiral Dewey brought forth thunders of applause.

The speakers at the Auditorium were William Dudley Foulke of Indiana, Bishop Samuel Fallows, Congressman Jonathan P. Dolliver of Iowa, ex-Congressman George E. Adams, Judge Richard S. Tuthill, and the Rev. Dr. P. S. Henson. Most of these also spoke at the other meetings.

THE RESOLUTIONS.

The following resolutions were adopted at all of the meetings:

First—We recognize that a condition of war prevails in the Philippine Islands between the Government of the United States and certain men who are in insurrection against the lawful authority of the United States.

We believe that such condition of insurrection has arisen from a course of events which, when once instituted, has moved in irresistible sequence to the present situation—that this course of events began with the barbarities practiced by the Spanish Government toward the inhabitants of the Island of Cuba. These barbarities were continued by the Spanish authorities in spite of our protestations and entreaties through a series of years for an amelioration of these dreadful conditions, and finally culminated in the destruction of our war vessel, the *Maine*, in the Harbor of Havana.

Every step which followed has been inevitable sequent of the preceding events—war between the two nations, the success of American arms, and the consequences which attach to the conquest of an armed foe. Among these consequences were the occupation of the Philippine Islands by the American naval and military forces and the substitution during the remainder of the war of a sovereignty of the conquerors for that of the conquered.

In the Philippine Islands, with the exception of a single year, Spanish sovereignty has been complete since the sixteenth century. Spain collected the taxes, held the fortifications, appointed all the civil officers, Spanish viceroys, Spanish Judges. Spanish courts administered the laws which were proclaimed by the Spanish Governor and enforced by the Spanish army and navy.

The sudden destruction of this sovereignty compelled the substitution of the sovereignty of the conqueror. No other government in the archipelago was competent to receive the authority surrendered by Spain. Our Government had to accept and assume the responsibilities of the situation and execute the duties devolved upon it by the change in the administration of the laws. The only alternative was to surrender the islands to anarchy or to foreign and selfish intervention. No other course was compatible with duty or with the dictates of humanity. Therefore, after the conquest in the Harbor of Manila it was incumbent on our Government to protect life and property throughout the archipelago.

We recognize and declare the facts to be that from the 13th day of August, 1898, until the 4th day of February, 1899, peace prevailed in Manila under the protection of American arms—that on the day last named an insurgent force assailed our army in its fortifications and encampments under the cover of darkness—and by this act of aggression inaugurated hostilities, the first result of which was intended to be wholesale massacre

before long hail its presence as an unqualified blessing. These views, of course, are debatable, but touching the Nation's immediate duty in those islands, to the Philippines themselves, to foreign residents there, and to all mankind interested in Philippine civilization and trade, I should think there ought to be no difference of opinion.

The simple legal fact is that the Philippine Islands are at this moment as truly United States territory as Illinois. The President must do his utmost to create civil order there or break his official order or break his official oath. As a loyal citizen, I heartily approve his efforts. Our brave army and navy should be reinforced, if necessary, and encouraged to press forward. All the citizen and all the soldier in me rises in protest when I hear appeals calculated to breed discontent, disobedience, and perhaps mutiny among Otis's men. Let the Auditorium meeting thunder to those men the American people's mandate to stay by and do their duty to the end.

Great enthusiasm prevailed in all the meetings.

Spanish Troops Leave Manila.

MADRID, May 7.—The Minister of War, Lieut. Gen. Polavieja, has received a dispatch from Gen. Rios, Spain's principal military representative in the Philippines, announcing the sailing from Manila for Spain of the Spanish steamer Cataluna with Spanish troops.

Grand Banquet Awaits Dewey.

A number of men have already begun preparations for a grand banquet to Admiral George Dewey whenever the victor of Manila Bay arrives in New York. The plan is to have 100 men subscribe \$100 each, thus raising \$10,000 for an elaborate dinner at the Waldorf-Astoria. Thirty-seven have subscribed, and a number of others have expressed their desire to join in this testimonial to the Admiral.

The New York Times

Published: May 8, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Brig. Gen. Bates Starts for Manila.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—Brig. Gen. Bates, formerly in command of the Department of Santa Clara, was at the War Department to-day in conference with officials in regard to the situation in the Philippines. He is under orders to report to Gen. Otis for duty, and received his final instructions to-day. He left here this afternoon for San Francisco, where he will embark for Manila on the Sheridan on the 22d inst.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

BRIG. GEN. BATES STARTS FOR MANILA.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—Brig. Gen. Bates, formerly in command of the Department of Santa Clara, was at the War Department to-day in conference with officials in regard to the situation in the Philippines. He is under orders to report to Gen. Otis for duty, and received his final instructions to-day. He left here this afternoon for San Francisco, where he will embark for Manila on the Sheridan on the 22d inst.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEATH OF PRINCE LOEWENSTEIN.

His Passport. Signed by Aguinaldo,
Found After He Was Shot.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 8.—C. S. Bradford of this city, who has just returned from the Philippines, gives an account of the death of Prince Ludwig von Loewenstein, who was killed in the battle of Caloccan on Sunday, March 26.

Several civilians, among whom were Mr. Bradford and the Prince, were observing the progress of the battle from a stone bridge over the Malabon River, when an orderly appeared, warning the sightseers of the danger of their position. The orderly then addressed himself to the Prince personally, saying: "I am speaking to you particularly—You have already given us some trouble by hanging around the firing line, and we will have no more of it."

The Prince and a companion disappeared into a clump of timber. This timber later became the scene of some active work, and the Oregon soldiers were ordered to fire volleys into it and to shoot into several houses. In one of these Prince Loewenstein had secreted himself. A bullet fired by an Oregonian entered the right side of the Prince, killing him instantly. Mr. Bradford with two others took charge of the body.

A search of the body revealed, among other things, a passport signed by Aguinaldo, granting the Prince permission to enter the lines of the rebels at will and instructing insurgent officers to give him any aid and comfort he might desire. The Prince was at one time interpreter for Gen. Miller, but was found untrustworthy.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

NEW YORK TO SEE DEWEY

**The Admiral Coming to This Port
on the Olympia.**

WILL FINISH HIS TASK FIRST

**Pacification of the Philippines to be
Completed—Rear Admiral Wat-
son to Succeed Him.**

WASHINGTON, May 8.—The Navy Department has selected a successor to Admiral Dewey to command the Asiatic station. Orders were issued to-day detaching Rear Admiral Watson from command of the Mare Island Navy Yard and ordering him to report to Admiral Dewey at Manila to relieve that officer when he feels that he can be spared there. Rear Admiral Kempff, at present on waiting orders, has been ordered to succeed Admiral Watson in command of the Mare Island Navy Yard.

It was announced at the Navy Department to-day that Admiral Dewey will come from Manila direct to New York when he returns to the United States. However, it was added that the Admiral will not start until the commission of which he is a member has completed the work it has undertaken, at least so far as it relates to the restoration of peace in the islands.

The reason for bringing the Olympia to New York instead of having her come to San Francisco, where she was built, is said to be primarily because Admiral Dewey desires to make the passage on his own flagship. Another reason is that the Mare Island Navy Yard threatens to be overwhelmed with repair work as soon as the numerous vessels of Dewey's squadron begin to return to the United States. The Olympia is in need of a thorough overhauling, having been away from home longer than any of the other vessels on the Asiatic station, and rendered more than the usual amount of hard service during her absence.

Rear Admiral Watson, who will succeed

PHILIPPINE ARMY MOVEMENTS.

An Expedition by Water to Aid Gen. MacArthur Fails—Daring Trick of the Filipinos.

MANILA, May 8.—The army's gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga, under command of Capt. Grant, which started up the San Fernando River for Guagua yesterday, presumably to establish there a base of supplies for the troops engaged in the northern campaign, returned to-day, Major Gen. MacArthur having failed to connect with the expedition. The gunboats found rebels intrenched at Sosmoan and Guagua on the water fronts of the towns. The vessels steamed past the works, shelling the occupants and driving them out.

Landing parties from the boats entered both towns, capturing at Sosmoan a Spanish Captain in uniform, who was ostensibly a prisoner in the hands of the rebels, and also a native officer. Arriving at Guagua, the town and a small gunboat were found to be burning, and the natives were evacuating the place in consequence of the bombardment. At Sosmoan the landing party captured a number of Filipino flags and a quantity of arms, chiefly bolos and bows and arrows, besides a lot of band instruments, which the men played as they marched back to the boats.

Capt. Grant's expedition probably will return up the San Fernando River, after having been reinforced, on recently purchased light-draught Spanish steamers.

The Filipinos surprised the United States forces at San Fernando with a daring trick yesterday. A railway train with an engine at each end was run almost to the American outposts and in plain sight of the town. Before they could be reached, a gang of natives sprang off the train, tore up several lengths of the railway track, boarded the train again, and steamed away so quickly that there was no opportunity to capture the raiders.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

OTIS REPORTS THE SITUATION.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—The War Department has received from Gen. Otis a dispatch giving the situation in the Philippines, some parts of which have been omitted in making it public. The dispatch, as given out, is as follows:

Manila, May 8.
Adjutant General, Washington:
Situation as follows: Lawton at Maasin and Balinag; scouting parties to north and east. MacArthur at San Fernando. * * * Population of country between Manila and northern points held by troops returning to homes; appear cheerful and contented. Army gunboats operating in rivers. Have cleared country west of MacArthur of insurgents. * * * Signs of insurgents' weakness more apparent daily. OTIS.

The War Department officials seem to be satisfied with the situation. The report of

Gen. Otis indicates that the American troops are well disposed. It has been evident that the insurgents who were operating in the swamps and jungles east of Gen. MacArthur have been very annoying, but the army gunboats have made it too hot for them to remain. Gen. Lawton appears to be pushing northward some fifteen miles to the east of Gen. MacArthur. The Rio Grande lies between them, and there the gunboats evidently are at work. The portions of the dispatch which the department has not made public perhaps refer to the future movements of the two divisions of the army.

The New York Times

Published May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

SOLDIERS RETURN FROM MANILA.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 8.—The United States transport Roanoke arrived from Manila to-day with Capt. Kimball and Surgeon F. Fraser of the First California Volunteers and twenty-two privates from different regiments as passengers. The trip from Manila occupied twenty-eight days.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FIGHTING NORTH OF BALINAG.

MANILA, May 9.—A reconnoitring party from Major Gen. Lawton's command, which consisted of two companies of the Minnesota regiment and two companies of the Oregon regiment, under command of Major Diggles of the Minnesota regiment, advanced yesterday to a point near San Miguel, which is about twelve miles north of Balinag. There the Americans were met with a volley from a force of rebels behind a trench.

Major Diggles was wounded in the head and a private soldier also was wounded. Major Diggles and the private, together with ten typhoid patients, were brought by special train to Manila to-day.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

OUR PHILIPPINE POLICY.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I am perhaps as old a subscriber and reader of THE TIMES as your correspondent "W. K." of East Orange, and I desire to say how exactly he expresses my feelings in his very excellent letter published by you to-day. It is my opinion that if the truth were known, there are more of the educated class who disapprove the McKinley process of slaughtering natives of distant lands for fighting for their homes and independence, than there are in favor of the process, but the all-powerful press has so terrified the modest, conservative members of society that they are actually in this supposed land of freedom afraid to express their opinions.

I come in contact daily with intelligent people from all over the country, and am every day surprised and delighted to find so many of them disgusted with the new rôle our Government is playing. Mr. Editor, when the day comes when citizens of these United States are afraid to express their opinions freely on public policy, the end of this glorious, simple, model Government of the people, by the people, will be in sight. And yet THE TIMES has done much to bring about this extraordinary state of affairs.

Your leading articles upon the Philippine situation are, with some exceptions, full of insults to those who differ from you, and so foreign to your general course that I am at a loss to account for it, for you must know that your readers are not as a rule of the swashbuckler class, but are those who love mercy and truth and justice and peace, rather than the violent aggrandisement of this country by brute force. I feel sure the time will come when war and battles will cease to interest the majority of our fellow-men and the old order will be reconstituted, and we shall be content with the opinions and principles that have served us so well in the past century.

J. M. F.

New York, May 7, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Payment of Philippine Troops.

WASHINGTON, May 9.—Major George T. Molloway, Additional Paymaster, United States Volunteers, has been ordered to convey to the Philippines the funds for the payment of the troops in the Department of the Pacific. Gen. Shafter, in command of the Department of California, has been directed to furnish a suitable escort.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PHILIPPINES NOT AN ISSUE.

Senator Stewart Says All Soon Will Agree with the Administration.

WASHINGTON, May 9.—Senator Stewart of Nevada said to-day that he did not believe that the policy of the United States in the Philippines or the course of the Administration in dealing with that question would make an issue in the next general election.

"It will not be a good issue to fight on," he said. "The people of every nation believe in stealing land. Before long everything will be running smoothly in the Philippines, and the very people who are fighting the Administration now will be with it. I predict that Senator Hoar will soon stand with the country on the question of the Philippines. I do not believe any party could make an issue of disposing of the islands. You will observe that W. J. Bryan is not saying much on the subject lately."

The Senator expressed himself as opposed to an extra session of Congress. "Should Congress meet in October," he said, "nothing would be done until after Christmas. The time would be spent in talking."

JUDICIAL ASSESSMENTS.

The Bar Association Puts Itself on Record Against Them.

The Bar Association, at its regular monthly meeting held last night, pledged its co-operation in the movement begun by the City Club against the levying of political assessments on judicial candidates by unanimously adopting the following resolutions, offered by Austen G. Fox:

Resolved, That, in the opinion of this association, contributions to campaign expenses by candidates for judicial offices ought to be prohibited by law.

Resolved, That the Judiciary Committee is hereby requested to prepare for presentation to the Legislature such form of proposed legislation as, in the opinion of the committee, will be best adapted to carry into effect the foregoing resolution.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Visit to the North Coast of Luzon.

WASHINGTON, May 9.—The cruiser Charleston sailed yesterday from Hongkong for Aparri, a port on the extreme northern coast of the Island of Luzon. The purpose of the visit to this place is not explained in the cablegram from Hongkong.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GEN. FUNSTON WRITES A LETTER.

KANSAS CITY, May 10.—The Star to-day prints excerpts from a letter from Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, whose brilliant work with the Twentieth Kansas Regiment in the Philippines has won him fame. In his letter, which is dated April 10, the Kansan gives the first intimation so far made by him regarding a political career. He says:

"I cannot think there is much in the talk about doing the handsome thing by me. Politically, the rank and file of the Republican Party might be willing, but how about the bosses? There are mighty few offices that I would have, and the one or two in the gift of the people of Kansas I have not the gall to ask for."

Gen. Funston apparently remembers some of the criticisms in connection with his Cuban campaign, when he says, "Now I have proved a dozen times at the risk of my life that I am not a fake," and it is his main hope that his record in the Philippines may satisfy the former critics. He mentions some of the battles in which he and his men engaged in the Philippines, saying:

"We had a number of good stiff fights, in which all of the troops behaved splendidly and carried everything before them. Kansas can always be counted on out here to take a place in the vicinity of the band wagon."

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GUNBOATS CHASE FILIPINOS

**Rebels Cleared from the Country
Below Calumpit.**

SAN FERNANDO IS FIRMLY HELD

**Mascardo Makes a Futile Attack —
Eight Thousand Native Rifle-
men at Bacolor.**

MANILA, May 10.—The army "tin-clad" gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavedonga, under command of Capt. Grant, steamed up the Rio Grande to Calumpit to-day, clearing the entire country of rebels from the bay upward.

When the vessels reached Macabebe about a thousand of the inhabitants of the place assembled upon the banks of the river, cheering the expedition lustily. Capt. Grant received an ovation when he went ashore. Many of the Macabebes expressed themselves as being anxious to enter the American service for the campaign against the Tagals.

The country between San Fernando and Calumpit is filling up with natives, who profess great friendship toward the Americans, but who are suspected by many of sympathy with the insurrection. A Filipino connected with the American Hospital Corps was killed, it is supposed by Amigos.

The Filipino General Mascardo's army, inspired by wine taken from the storehouses of Bacolor and by the General's oratory, on Monday evening attacked San Fernando. There were tremendous yelling and a great expenditure of cartridges by the rebels, but very little result.

Gen. Mascardo holds the outskirts of Bacolor west of the railroad. In front of his position are the Kansas and Montana regiments, which occupy trenches that the Filipinos built in anticipation of an attack from the direction of the sea. During the after-

FILIPINO CONGRESS FOR PEACE?

MANILA, May 10.—Reports received from the insurgent lines, which, however, have not been confirmed, say that a meeting of the Filipino Congress has been held at San Ildro. There was no quorum present, but

in spite of this fact some business was transacted. The reports add that although those who attended were mostly partisans of Aguinaldo, a strong desire for peace was expressed.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

SAMPSON TO MEET DEWEY

**Big Squadron May Cross the Ocean
with the Olympia.**

A WARM RECEPTION PLANNED

**An Album of Autograph Letters Is
to be Presented to the
Admiral.**

WASHINGTON, May 10.—When the Olympia, Admiral Dewey's flagship, enters the Atlantic Ocean from the Mediterranean on her return from Manila, she will be met by the entire North Atlantic squadron under Admiral Sampson, and escorted to New York.

Such were plans forming at the Navy Department to-day. Navy officers say such a reception as will be given Dewey by the Government will be unprecedented. The North Atlantic squadron, now at New York, consists of the cruisers New York and Brooklyn, (the former Sampson's flagship and the latter Schley's, at Santiago), and the battleships Massachusetts, Indiana, and Texas. It is likely other vessels will be added.

There are many men in this city who are curious to know who were the originators of the \$100 a plate dinner for Admiral Dewey. Information on this subject is denied by Alfred Chasseaud, the "Secretary of the committee of business men" which has the affair in charge. He says, however, that the originators of the banquet may meet this week.

Admiral Dewey is to be honored on his return to this country in other ways besides the \$100 a plate dinner. A local newspaper correspondent is arranging an album which will contain autograph letters expressing the sentiments of members of the Cabinet, Governors of States, and United States Senators in regard to Ad-

THE EFFORT TO BURN MANILA.
Provost Marshal General Hughes's Re-
port in Washington.

WASHINGTON, May 10. — The Adjutant General has received the report of Gen. R. P. Hughes, Provost Marshal General of Manila, giving an account of the fires which occurred in Manila in the early days of the Filipino rebellion. The report is indorsed by Gen. Otis, who says that it should be stated that Gen. Hughes was present in person during the period covered and directed all the operations, and that his tact and vigilance saved the city from conflagration.

Gen. Hughes's report shows that the fires were clearly incendiary, and that even after they started the Filipinos tried in every way to prevent their extinguishment. The firemen were shot at by persons concealed in houses, and efforts were made to puncture the hose. Gen. Hughes commends the troops for the services they performed, and also speaks in high terms of the English volunteer brigade. The troops were detachments of the Twenty-third Infantry, Second Oregon, Thirteenth Minnesota, and Tenth Pennsylvania.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE COMMISSION.

MANILA, May 10.—The United States Philippine Commission has been considering a provincial Constitution for the Island of Negros, which was framed by Col. Smith and leading natives. It is largely modeled after the Constitution of California. While it is believed that it has many good points, the commission will probably recommend a uniform Government for all the provinces.

This Constitution, it is intended, will give the natives self-government, co-operating with the military régime. Work upon the Constitution has been apportioned to the several members of the Philippine Commission. The report of President Schurman will give special attention to national, provisional, and municipal government; Col. Charles Denby will consider the organization of courts, and Prof. D. C. Worcester will investigate tribal, physical, and provincial, and municipal government; Col. members of the commission are consulting with resident experts.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**DEWEY SENT A LOADED CANNON.
Chargé Found in a Captured Gun at
the National Museum.**

WASHINGTON, May 11.—The National Museum in this city has received from Admiral Dewey two cannon captured from the Spaniards when Cavite fell. In one of them two shells and 4 grape shot were found, and the museum officials are wondering whether the gun was loaded by the Spaniards during the fight and incautiously sent home by the Admiral. There was an incipient panic at the museum when the discovery was made that the cannon was loaded. A gunner, summoned from the Navy Yard, extracted the shells. They were of the percussion variety, but the caps were missing. The powder was moldy, but would have exploded if ignited.

The transport Buffalo, which reached New York several days ago, has six cannon from naval officers at Manila consigned to the museum. The cannon will be added to the historical collection of the institution.

How Lieut. Overton Was Wounded.

W. S. Overton of Whitestone, Queens Borough, has received a letter from his son, Lieut. W. S. Overton of the Third Artillery, who was wounded during the earlier fighting about Manila. In the letter the young man says he was struck in the thigh with a brass-covered Remington bullet when he and his men were within 100 feet of the enemy's lines. The man sent to help him to the rear was shot in the arm. After lying on the field for about an hour, the Lieutenant says he was found by an Englishman, who carried him a mile on his back to be operated upon.

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

"HIGH TREASON" OF TRANSVAAL PLOTTERS



A STREET IN JOHANNESBURG.

Pretoria, Transvaal, Tuesday, May 17.—The plot to overthrow the British government in South Africa, and to establish a republic, has been exposed by the discovery of a letter from a Transvaal plotter to a British official in London. The letter, which was dated May 10, and was signed by a man known as "John Smith," was found by a British official in London. The letter was a copy of a letter which had been sent to a British official in London by a Transvaal plotter. The letter was a copy of a letter which had been sent to a British official in London by a Transvaal plotter. The letter was a copy of a letter which had been sent to a British official in London by a Transvaal plotter.

The letter was a copy of a letter which had been sent to a British official in London by a Transvaal plotter. The letter was a copy of a letter which had been sent to a British official in London by a Transvaal plotter. The letter was a copy of a letter which had been sent to a British official in London by a Transvaal plotter.

DELEGATES ARE ALL AT THE HAGUE

New Who Will Participate in the Peace Conference Ready to Proceed.

The Hague, Tuesday, May 17.—The delegates to the peace conference at The Hague, which was opened today, are all present. The conference is expected to last for several weeks. The delegates are expected to discuss the terms of a peace treaty between the United States and the Republic of Cuba. The conference is expected to be a success.

The delegates to the peace conference at The Hague, which was opened today, are all present. The conference is expected to last for several weeks. The delegates are expected to discuss the terms of a peace treaty between the United States and the Republic of Cuba. The conference is expected to be a success.

The delegates to the peace conference at The Hague, which was opened today, are all present. The conference is expected to last for several weeks. The delegates are expected to discuss the terms of a peace treaty between the United States and the Republic of Cuba. The conference is expected to be a success.

MONEY FOR CUBANS TO BE DISTRIBUTED

Brook's Latest Deeds in Satisfactory to General Genoa.

Brook's latest deeds in Cuba are satisfactory to General Genoa. The general has received a report from Brook that the situation in Cuba is improving. The general is pleased with the progress that has been made. The general is confident that the situation in Cuba will continue to improve.

Brook's latest deeds in Cuba are satisfactory to General Genoa. The general has received a report from Brook that the situation in Cuba is improving. The general is pleased with the progress that has been made. The general is confident that the situation in Cuba will continue to improve.

Brook's latest deeds in Cuba are satisfactory to General Genoa. The general has received a report from Brook that the situation in Cuba is improving. The general is pleased with the progress that has been made. The general is confident that the situation in Cuba will continue to improve.

CHIKU LIKELY TO YIELD TO RUSSIA

One Japanese in Japan's Dispute with Russia.

One Japanese in Japan's dispute with Russia is likely to yield to Russia. The Japanese government is expected to make concessions to Russia in the dispute. The Japanese government is expected to make concessions to Russia in the dispute. The Japanese government is expected to make concessions to Russia in the dispute.

L. J. ROSE TAKES HIS OWN LIFE

Suicide of the Well-Known Violinist and Pianist.

HAD LOST A FORTUNE

Believed to Ingest a Lethal Dose of Potassium Cyanide.

L. J. Rose, a well-known violinist and pianist, has taken his own life. He is believed to have ingested a lethal dose of potassium cyanide. He had lost a fortune in the stock market. He was found dead in his room on Tuesday morning.

L. J. Rose, a well-known violinist and pianist, has taken his own life. He is believed to have ingested a lethal dose of potassium cyanide. He had lost a fortune in the stock market. He was found dead in his room on Tuesday morning.

L. J. Rose, a well-known violinist and pianist, has taken his own life. He is believed to have ingested a lethal dose of potassium cyanide. He had lost a fortune in the stock market. He was found dead in his room on Tuesday morning.

SAN ISIDRO IS EASILY TAKEN

Lawton and MacArthur Hammer Tagallos to Pieces.

San Isidro, Philippines, Tuesday, May 17.—The American forces have easily taken San Isidro. The Tagallos have been defeated. The American forces have taken the town without a fight. The Tagallos have fled. The American forces are now in control of the town.

SAN ISIDRO IS EASILY TAKEN

Lawton and MacArthur Hammer Tagallos to Pieces.



PRIVATE RALPH COATES, Company K, First California Regiment, reported missing by General Lawton, and later found by MacArthur.

Private Ralph Coates, Company K, First California Regiment, was reported missing by General Lawton. He was later found by General MacArthur. He was taken prisoner by the Tagallos. He was later released. He is now back in the United States.

Private Ralph Coates, Company K, First California Regiment, was reported missing by General Lawton. He was later found by General MacArthur. He was taken prisoner by the Tagallos. He was later released. He is now back in the United States.

LAWTON DRIVING THE ENEMY TO THE MOUNTAINS

General Lawton's Forces Driving the Tagallos to the Mountains.

General Lawton's forces are driving the Tagallos to the mountains. The Tagallos are being pushed back. The American forces are making progress. The Tagallos are being driven to the mountains. The American forces are making progress. The Tagallos are being driven to the mountains.

CONVICTS ON THE VERGE OF REVOLT

Officials of San Quentin Penitentiary Marked for Assassination.

EDGAR WILL NOT ACT

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's official denial in the light of the evidence. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting.

Marine's official denial in the light of the evidence. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting.

Marine's official denial in the light of the evidence. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting.

EDGAR WILL NOT ACT

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's official denial in the light of the evidence. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting. The Marine is not acting.

HISTORY IS A WEAPON

The First Vietnam: The U.S.-Philippine War of 1899

by Luzviminda Francisco (1973)

**With apologies to Mexicans, American Indians and other early victims of American imperialism.*

Introduction

One of the most startling phenomena of recent Philippine history has been the development of a popular movement calling for the relinquishing of Philippine sovereignty and for political re-union with the U.S. as the 51st state. Although the "statehood movement" was understandably treated as something of a joke when it first surfaced several years ago, its popular reception and rapid growth, especially in the face of surging Philippine nationalist and anti-imperialist sentiments, demands that the movement and the ideology which it represents be carefully analyzed.

It may well be that the statehood movement is a curio, a quirk in the Philippine body politic, a nostalgic last remembrance of colonialism, emerging now only to be inevitably and inexorably swept away by the tide of history. These are comforting thoughts, but there remain some nagging doubts. Philippine nationalism has, historically, been poorly defined. For a myriad of reasons, American colonialism as perceived by Filipinos has been qualitatively different from, say, Vietnamese perception of their relationship with the French. One must reluctantly conclude that perhaps the most serious cancer of twentieth-century Philippine society has been the traumatizing effect of mystification and false consciousness regarding the American colonial period. For the student of Philippine history, such a state of affairs is not merely discouraging or upsetting, it is tragic. This is true for many reasons, but it is especially true for one reason in particular. The degree to which Filipino false consciousness exists is the measure of American success in obliterating from popular consciousness knowledge of what American historians have chosen to call (when they refer to it at all, which is seldom) the "Philippine Insurrection." ¹

One prize of victory is that the winners get to write the history books. This was never so true as it has been about the Philippine-American War, and this fact, more than any other, has denied to Filipinos all but the merest scraps of

distorted information about one of the most heroic struggles ever waged in modern times; a struggle waged against implacable odds and at terrible cost. The Philippine-American War, by which name it should properly be known, is one of those bits of historiography which-like the American Indian Wars-seems to have sunk beneath the surface of popular awareness.² Most Americans have never heard of it, most Filipinos understand it only through the prism of the victors' own account of how the war was waged and won. And yet the Philippine-American War was one of those illuminating moments of history which threw a shaft of light on an era. As far as Filipinos are concerned, an understanding of our liberation struggle at the turn of the century is without question or doubt the prerequisite, the starting point for a genuine understanding of modern Philippine society.

It is ironic that it has taken half a century and the remarkably similar situation in Indochina to re-focus attention on the Philippine struggle for national liberation against the forces of American imperial aggression. In all, save the ultimate outcome, history has uncannily repeated itself in Vietnam, a fact which should be driven home to American apologists who hold that Vietnam is an "aberration" of U.S. policy, unrepresentative of American foreign policy in general, but simply a situation brought about by a series of mistakes and miscalculations. Leaving aside the obvious fact that "mistake" is equated with being beaten, and the curious frequency with which imperialist "aberrations" seem to crop up, it is important for Filipinos to recognize that we must vindicate ourselves by comprehending our own history. With such a view in mind and within the limits of this essay, attention will be focused on the three aspects of the war which are the most critical and yet, for reasons which are perhaps obvious, have attracted the least amount of attention, let alone analysis. Therefore, attention will not be focused so much on the war against Spain, which preceded the Philippine-American War, nor will it deal with the political infighting in the Malolos Government or General Emilio Aguinaldo's surrenderist prevarications. Attention will be focused on the nature of America's policy of aggression, the depth of popular mass resistance to the American forces and the duration of the struggle in what became, ultimately, suicidal refusal to capitulate to imperialism.

Spain never had an easy time in pacifying its Philippine colony and in the course of over three centuries of colonial rule, scarcely a year went by which did not witness rebellion in one form or another somewhere in the archipelago. The fragmented, insular nature of the country and the separate regional, ethnic and language groupings made it difficult to coordinate a nationwide anti-Spanish struggle, but at times the Filipinos came close to achieving a broad united front against the foreign foe. As early as 1587, for example, a secret

society was formed in Manila by Magat Salamat which spread throughout Central Luzon to the Visayas and as far south as Borneo. This early movement was not typical, however, and it was to be more than 300 years before such unity of action was again achieved. Subsequent rebellions were commonly local or regional affairs, sparked by local conditions and grievances. Sometimes they lasted for a surprisingly long period of time, as in Bohol, where Spanish authority was denied for over eighty years. The Islamic areas of Mindanao and Sulu were never really conquered.

Spain was always able to exploit divisions in Philippine society in such a way as to prevent a coordinated national struggle and this situation was maintained until the last decades of the nineteenth century. The rise of a native moneyed class, consisting mainly of Chinese-native (or Indio) mestizo elements, gave rise to a liberal reformist movement anxious to win greater political and economic concessions from Spain. The Propaganda Movement, as it came to be called, was essentially an assimilationist effort. Its leaders aimed, ultimately, at closer ties with Spain. (It was during this time that the hispanized Chinese-mestizos began referring to themselves as Filipinos, a term previously reserved for Spaniards born in the colony.) But the Propagandists made little headway against entrenched and often reactionary Spanish authority.

The failure of the Propagandist efforts spurred the formation in 1892 of the Katipunan, a secret society which, after some initial indecision, began to recognize the futility of the earlier reformist efforts. By 1895 independence became an increasingly realistic prospect. Spain was having a difficult time suppressing the Cubans, who were then in revolt, and her ability to sustain a similar effort in the Philippines was an open question. By 1896 Katipunan ranks had swollen to 30,000 and fighting between the Katipunan forces and the Spanish commenced.

The founder of the Katipunan, Andres Bonifacio, lost control over the organization in March 1897 when Emilio Aguinaldo was elected as the head of a newly formed Revolutionary Central Government. After Aguinaldo's victory the revolutionary forces became increasingly prone to vacillation and compromise as a number of frustrated elitist reformers began to attach themselves to the organization.

In June a Provisional Republican Government was established at Biak-Na-Bato, Bulacan, and this event initiated several months of dilatory negotiation with the Spanish. The older Katipuneros argued for the continuation of the military struggle along guerrilla lines, but the reformist and assimilationist elements began to see the possibility of finally achieving their long-sought-after

goals via negotiation. After hesitancy and debate, a compromise treaty was negotiated in November by a wealthy mestizo, Pedro Paterno. Under the terms of the treaty, the Spanish governor general, Primo de Rivera, promised to consider the reformist demands in exchange for the surrender of the rebel army. Satisfied with such weak promises and even more by the promised initial payment of P400,000 to himself and his staff, Aguinaldo and his men voluntarily exiled themselves to Hong Kong, but Spanish refusal to promulgate reforms led to agitation for a renewed military confrontation.

Fighting broke out again in February 1898 and by May, when the American Commodore George Dewey steamed into Manila Bay to attack the Spanish fleet, the Spanish Army (the Guardia Civil) had been all but thoroughly beaten. The Spanish, in fact, controlled only the area of the old walled city of Manila. Aguinaldo had, meanwhile, been intermittently negotiating with the Americans in Hong Kong and Singapore, and he returned to the Philippines to resume command of the Filipino forces with Dewey's sanction and with (verbal) assurances that the Americans would aid the Filipinos in securing their independence.

A three-way stalemate persisted until August, Dewey in Manila Bay without forces to land, the Spanish holed up in the walled city, and the Filipinos dug in along the perimeter of the city. The Spanish decided they would rather surrender to the Americans than to the Filipinos and in August 1898 a bizarre, tragi-comic "battle" was quite literally staged between the Spanish and the Americans, ostensibly to preserve Spanish "honor"-although six died in the farce. The resulting surrender terminated three centuries of Spanish colonialism and the American forces, newly reinforced, took possession of Manila.

By autumn 1898 it was clear that the Americans intended to retain the Philippines as a Pacific colony. American troop strength was increasing and Admiral Dewey showed no sign of weighing anchor. Battle lines around Manila continued to be drawn roughly as they had remained at the end of the mock battle against the Spanish in the previous August. The Americans held the city and had trenches along its perimeter, facing Filipino trenches along a semi-circle of several miles.

The Treaty of Paris, designed to end the war with Spain and to cede the Philippines to the U.S., was signed in December and awaited confirmation in the U.S. Senate, which required a two-thirds majority vote as necessitated by the Constitution. When Congress reconvened in January 1899, the pro-annexationist faction in the Senate held a clear majority, but were one or two votes shy of the required two-thirds

majority they needed to ratify the treaty. Voting on the treaty was scheduled for Monday, February 6, and during the week preceding it seemed fairly clear to most observers that the McKinley Administration was not likely to rally enough support in the Senate to win ratification. By implication, this put American retention of the Philippines in jeopardy.³

In the Philippines, insults-and occasionally shots-were being traded across the trenches by the two opposing armies throughout the month of January. But war did not come until the evening of February 4, 1899, when general fighting erupted all along the line. The American command in Manila claimed at the time that the Filipinos initiated the fighting, but there seems little doubt that the Americans themselves started the war and as much was later admitted by U.S. commanders. That the outbreak of the war was carefully orchestrated to influence the outcome of the treaty vote in the Senate seems almost beyond question, and although initiating a war to influence the passage of legislation seems a tactic singularly lacking in subtlety, historically it seems to work and in this instance it proved successful. The news of the fighting-and the false information as to its instigation- was wired to Washington and its dramatic effect persuaded the Senate to ratify the treaty by a margin of one vote.

The First Battle

From the very beginning, superior American firepower had a telling effect, and although the Filipino troops bravely stood their ground, weaponry ensured the one-sidedness of the conflict. Dewey steamed up the Pasig River and fired 300-pound shells into the Filipino trenches at close range with pulverizing effectiveness. The first battle was so one-sided that the American troops jokingly referred to it as a "quail shoot" and dead Filipinos were piled so high that the Americans used the bodies for breastworks. A British witness to the carnage commented, "This is not war; it is simply massacre and murderous butchery."⁴

Although the Americans had been sending reinforcements to the Philippines throughout the fall of 1898 (there were 21,000 U.S. troops in the Islands by the start of the war) they were still outnumbered by the Filipinos. But the Filipino troops were at a dreadful disadvantage owing to their lack of rifles. Only one man in three had a gun; others fought with bolos and spears or simply waited to snatch up a rifle from a fallen comrade. Although some of their weapons were fairly new Remingtons and Mausers captured from the Spanish or smuggled in from abroad, many were rust-eaten museum pieces, more dangerous to the user than to the intended target.

Thousands of Filipinos were killed in the first battle, hundreds more died soon after from wounds.⁵ Few prisoners were taken by the Americans, and Red

Cross personnel reported an extremely high ratio of dead to wounded on the battlefield, indicating "... the determination of our soldiers to kill every native in sight ... "6

For the Filipino patriots, the opening battle in what proved to be one of the longest and bloodiest wars in the sorry history of imperial aggression produced two sharp lessons. It was clear that the Filipinos could not hope to survive by fighting on American terms of fixed position, set-piece battles in the classical military tradition. The Philippine Army was quickly forced to resort to mobile warfare where their superior knowledge of the terrain and the universal support they enjoyed among the people could be utilized to their advantage.

Although an overt policy of guerrilla war was not specifically enunciated until the following November, guerrilla tactics were employed out of necessity immediately after the initial rout at Manila. The first battle also indicated to the Filipinos that they were faced with a foe which gave no quarter and which was prepared to disregard the fundamental rules of warfare. The Americans were contemptuous of Filipinos generally and they had little respect for the fighting ability of the Philippine Army. They referred to the Filipinos as "niggers," "barbarians," and "savages," reflecting both the racist and imperialist attitudes of American society at large.

The Americans were elated by their initial success and their commander, the rather wooden and unimaginative Gen. Elwell Otis, confidently predicted that the war would be ended in a matter of weeks. Otis had convinced himself that the opposition to U.S. rule came only from the Tagalog "tribe," which (it was claimed) was only one of eighty or so "tribes" in the Philippines. This theme, which was trotted out by domestic U.S. annexationists at every opportunity, gave the impression that the war in the Philippines was but a slight variation of the familiar Indian wars of the American West.

After the devastating first battle, the Filipino Army retreated into Central Luzon, fighting rear-guard actions as it went. Malolos, capital of the Philippine Republic, quickly fell and within the conventional framework within which he was operating, Otis equated this event with the fall of the Philippine Government, which in turn would mean the surrender of the Philippine Army. Or so he hoped. Confident predictions of imminent victory were forthcoming again and it was with some degree of dismay that the Americans began to realize that Aguinaldo considered his "capital" to be wherever he himself happened to be camped-which was always just out of reach of the slow-moving American columns. It was with a growing sense of uneasiness that the American command began to realize that the further they were drawn into

Central Luzon and the more they had to disperse their forces, the more difficult it became to defend themselves against counter-attack, ambush, and harassment by the highly mobile Philippine Army, which was itself free of the need for the ponderous supply chain required by the Americans. The odds, which were so disastrously against the Filipinos in early February, began to even up.

There was another-and to the more perceptive American commanders, rather more disturbing-character to the fighting. It gradually dawned on the Americans that the reason the Filipino troops could move around so easily without concern for a supply base, and the reason information and advice were so difficult to elicit from the native population, were due to the fact that the Aguinaldo government and the Philippine nationalist cause had the total support of the Philippine masses. They slowly began to realize that their major foe was not really the formally constituted, but in many ways ineffectual, Philippine Army; rather, it was the Filipino people, who, having finally gotten rid of the Spanish, were unrelentingly and implacably hostile to American imperialist designs. The implications of this understanding were fully realized only later and in the bloodiest manner imaginable. But as early as April 1899, General Shafter gave grisly portent to the future conduct of the war: "It may be necessary to kill half the Filipinos in order that the remaining half of the population may be advanced to a higher plane of life than their present semi-barbarous state affords."⁷

The American command had presumably been taken in by its own press releases. Gen. Arthur MacArthur ⁸, Otis's subordinate (and later replacement), commented, "... I believed that Aguinaldo's troops represented only a faction. I did not like to believe that the whole population of Luzon-the native population, that is-was opposed to us..."⁹ But this he was "reluctantly compelled" to believe because the "unique system of warfare" employed by the Filipino Army" ... depended upon almost complete unity of action of the entire native population." ¹⁰

With the approach of summer and with victory still beyond their grasp, the War Department began to suggest to Otis that he might need more troops. Embarrassed by his earlier confident predictions and even more so by his growing inability to produce tangible results, he at first declined the offer, but then he reversed himself and surprised the Department by asking for 60,000 more troops. Otis was limited by his textbook approach to war and failed to realize that American "victories" in which the Filipinos were "scattered" or "routed" were next to meaningless. Otis was, in keeping with the time-honored phrase, winning the battles but losing the war. Few of the battles were actually more than skirmishes and hit-and-run affairs, but on June 10, 1899, in Laguna, Filipino Generals Ricarte and Noriel with 3,000 men caught an American division of 4,000 in a cross-fire ambush and cut it to pieces. Battles of this size became increasingly rare, however.

By October all the American reinforcements had arrived and it was decided that the best way to terminate the war was to capture Aguinaldo and his staff. An ambitious three-pronged encirclement campaign, encompassing the whole of Central Luzon, was decided upon. One column went north from Manila along the rail line, another went by sea to the Lingayen Gulf port of Dagupan, and a third went north from Manila along the eastern rim of the Central Luzon plain in a giant pincer movement. The idea was to prevent Aguinaldo's escape into the mountains of northern Luzon.

Aguinaldo did manage to escape, however, and from his mountain headquarters he issued orders to formally adopt the guerrilla policy. While there was ambivalence about this move from some of the more orthodox members of Aguinaldo's staff, the directive in actuality simply reflected the de facto situation and the hopelessness of engaging in frontal and positional warfare against the vastly strengthened U.S. forces. Political circumstances also dictated a policy of protracted warfare. The Filipinos began to realize that although outright military victory was unlikely at best, simply by keeping their forces intact they preserved the possibility of an ultimate political victory.

The Filipinos had some knowledge of the divisions being created in American society by the McKinley Administration's imperialist policy. The Anti-Imperialist League was strongly condemning the war and the opposition Democrats were taking a position against the retention of the Philippines. It appeared likely, even a year before the event, that the November 1900 presidential election would be fought on the issue of McKinley's colonial policy. This held out some hope at least for a political settlement of the war favorable to the Philippines.

The war took on a somewhat new character after the completion of the Central Luzon campaign. From November 1899, the U.S. considered the entire Philippines to be occupied territory-as indeed it was-and the American command set about establishing garrisons throughout Luzon and the rest of the country. Filipino guerrillas were no longer treated as soldiers of an opposing army but were considered to be bandits and common criminals (*ladrones*). When captured they were treated as such. With the break-up of the Philippine Army, Otis once again felt he had victory within his grasp. Even MacArthur, usually more realistic about such matters, announced, "The so-called Filipino Republic is destroyed."¹¹ But two developments forced them to once again regret their sanguine reports to the War Department. First, the fighting simply continued. Chasing Aguinaldo into the mountains had made no difference, breaking up the Filipino Army made no difference, and garrisoning the archipelago simply invited guerrilla attacks on isolated outposts. Secondly, as the Americans spread their forces and their garrisons to other areas of Luzon and to other islands, they found they were confronted with exactly the same kind of public hostility and guerrilla opposition which characterized the situation in Central Luzon. The notion that opposition to the U.S. was confined to the Tagalogs was simply wrong. The Americans were at war with seven million Filipino people and wherever they went in the Islands they took the war with them-a disconcerting state of affairs and one to which Otis could never reconcile himself.

Settling in for a Long War

The war, far from being over, had entered a new and far more difficult phase for the Americans. The enemy was now no longer simply the Philippine Army, the remnants of which had been scattered over the whole of Luzon in any case. Now the Americans found themselves harassed and attacked throughout the Islands by poorly trained and poorly organized but fanatically determined peasant irregulars. MacArthur observed: "... all regular and systematic tactical operations ceased; but as hostile contact was established throughout the entire zone of activity an infinite number of minor affairs resulted, some of which reached the dignity of combats."¹²

A major problem for the Americans resulted from their inability to penetrate the guerrilla infrastructure. They soon began to realize, to their dismay, that a whole underground network of dual government loyal to the guerrillas existed, even in areas considered thoroughly "pacified." When a town was occupied the stars and stripes flew, and gratifying expressions of loyalty and support for the American cause were publicly proclaimed by town officials. But reliable information about the guerrillas was almost never forthcoming, supplies and equipment were forever disappearing, and occasionally an American soldier would stray too far from camp and be found the next day hacked to pieces by bolo. Albert Robinson, one of a handful of American newsmen covering the war (and the most ingenious when it came to circumventing Otis's strict censorship), wrote that unqualified U.S. control in the Islands extended "about as far as a Krag-Jorgensen could throw a bullet."¹³

By early 1900 U.S. outposts were being established everywhere.¹⁴ As a rule the Filipinos allowed the Americans to capture and occupy any town they wished without opposition. Otis was so deceived by this that he once again declared flatly that the war was over, hoping perhaps that repetition of the statement would make it so. But the garrison network

seriously thinned the U.S. troop strength and the Americans were continually being counterattacked and ambushed. It was becoming clear that the entire Islands would have to be "pacified." Moreover, guerrilla activity was both increasing and becoming increasingly effective. Being incessantly ambushed, boloed and betrayed was nerve-wracking and the Americans began to exercise their mounting frustration on the population at large. All the "niggers" were enemies, whether or not they bore arms. Patrols sent to fight the guerrillas usually had difficulty locating the enemy and often simply resorted to burning barrios in their path. Village officials were often forced at bayonet point to lead American patrols, and non-combatants began to be held responsible for the actions of the guerrillas. Any form of resistance to American objectives subjected the perpetrator to a charge of treason.

Press censorship was so effective that few Americans actually knew the difficulties being experienced in the Philippines-or, in fact, that there were 70,000 U.S. troops in the Islands. In early 1900 the first whiff of scandal reached American shores when it was disclosed that the American forces had been issued expanding "dum-dum" bullets, in contravention of the 1899 Hague Convention concerning humane warfare (which the U.S. had conveniently neglected to ratify). Reports of the burning of villages, the killing of non-combatants and the application of the "water cure" to elicit information began to filter back to the U.S. Often this information was contained in letters written by U.S. soldiers to their families which found their way into local newspapers. A typical example: "On Thursday, March 29th [1900] ... eighteen of my company killed seventy-five nigger bolomen and ten of the nigger gunners When we find one who is not dead, we have bayonets ..."¹⁵

Such atrocities were systematically denied by the War Department. When the evidence was irrefutable, they were minimized and countered with examples of Filipino "barbarity." A standard response was that "harsh" methods had to be employed against "savages." As the war progressed and as American atrocities became routinized, so did platitudinous defenses of American action.

MacArthur called it "the most legitimate and humane war ever conducted on the face of the earth." Senator Foraker, a staunch defender of annexation, announced solemnly (and with a touch of unintended irony), "Our army has shown in this work a surprising degree of humanity."

General Shafter, who, it will be recalled, was not averse to killing half of the Filipino people in the name of this mission civilisatrice, was becoming preoccupied with the idea and had worked out a new reason to wipe out half of the Island population. "My plan," he disclosed in January 1900, "would be to

disarm the natives of the Philippine Islands, even if we have to kill half of them to do it."¹⁶

Lack of firearms indeed continued to be perhaps the single most pressing problem for the Filipinos. By mid-1900 they had at most 20,000 rifles, meaning that only one partisan in four was actually armed. The American naval blockade made it all but impossible to obtain arms and supplies from abroad and although efforts were made to manufacture gunpowder locally, cartridge shells had to be used over and over to the point of uselessness. The Filipinos had to adapt to their limitations as best they could. They stood up to the heavily armed Americans with spears, darts, the ubiquitous bolo, and even stones, prompting General Lawton to remark, " ... they are the bravest men I have ever seen."¹⁷

The Filipinos used conditions to their advantage; they laid booby traps, they attacked at night and during driving tropical rainstorms, and they ambushed the Americans by getting as close as possible by stealth and employing their bolos at close quarters, thus neutralizing the disparity in firepower. The American troops, who depended so heavily on their weapons, were frightened by the ferocity of such attacks, especially as the Filipinos often made up in numbers what they lacked in firepower. But such tactics were difficult to maintain as the Filipinos almost invariably took heavy losses even in victory. In bolo fights the American dead were inevitably mutilated in the course of the fighting, a situation which the War Department was quick to capitalize on as evidence of the "savagery" of the Filipino guerrillas, thus justifying, to themselves at least, all manner of retaliatory slaughter.

Otis was clearly unsuited for his job. His frequent pronouncements of victory and his incompetent handling of the war were proving to be an embarrassment to the McKinley Administration, which was nervously anticipating the forthcoming presidential election. Accordingly, Otis resigned "for pressing personal reasons" and was replaced by General MacArthur. MacArthur had had experience in the American Indian wars and he, more than anyone on Otis's staff, understood the wide-ranging implications of the problems then confronting the American expeditionary force in the Philippines. A convinced imperialist, he was also a realist. He openly admitted that the Filipinos hated the Americans and he did not flinch from estimating that it would take "ten years of bayonet treatment" to subdue the Filipino people—a prescient (showing knowledge of events before they take place) observation, as it turned out.

Heavy fighting coincided with the change in command and it was remarked that when he left, Otis " ... had the situation so little in hand that to go six miles

out of Manila without a company furnished plenty of wholesome excitement,"¹⁸ With one eye on the upcoming November election, McKinley also sent a federal judge, William Howard Taft, to Manila with instructions to establish a "civilian" government in the Islands no later than September 1, 1900. The move was purely a public relations venture designed to trick the American voters into thinking all was progressing smoothly in the Philippines. Taft was densely ignorant about the Philippines¹⁹ but he knew enough about class society to detect a certain amount of pliability in the upper-class elements in the country. This group, composed largely of mestizo landlords and export agriculture interests, had been largely ignored by the U.S. military command, but Taft set out to woo them, appealing to their economic interests by offering protected markets for their agricultural products in the U.S. The effort bore fruit insofar as Taft was able-on cue-to establish his Civil Government on September 1. Laced as it was with quislings and traitors-Buencamino, Legarda, Luzuriaga and, inevitably, Pedro Paterno notable among them-the Taft regime was a useful propaganda weapon and it provided the Americans with another excuse to prosecute the war. Having created puppets, the continuation of the war and the retention of the Philippines were necessary to protect those who "loyally sided with the Americans" against potential and future revenge at the hands of the guerrillas. With, one presumes, appropriate sarcasm, one American Congressman commented, " ... and so it appears that in order to keep them

from shooting each other down we have got to go in and shoot them down first."²⁰

With the nomination of William Jennings Bryan as the Democratic presidential candidate, the question of American colonialism and continued military intervention appeared likely to become a major issue in the 1900 campaign. The Filipinos hoped to topple the "imperialist party" of McKinley by launching an offensive just before the election, and September and October saw some of the sharpest fighting of the war. In spite of these efforts the question of the Philippines never became the issue it might have been. Aided by heavy press censorship and the inability to obtain independent information on the Philippine situation, McKinley predictably pointed to the Taft Government as proof that all was going well in the Islands. Bryan, moreover, was a rank political opportunist. By his own admission he had supported ratification of the Paris treaty simply in order to provide himself with what he thought would be a good issue with which to attack the Republicans. When he began to see that his anti-colonial-position was hurting his campaign rather than helping, he backpedaled furiously and quickly compromised himself, arguing now for a vaguely defined American "protectorate" for the Philippines. In any event, both McKinley and Bryan perceived that the electorate was bored by the Philippine issue and by the end of the campaign it had been quietly dropped by both candidates.

Predictably perhaps, McKinley was an easy victor. The result was a crushing blow for the Filipino guerrilla leaders who had counted heavily-too heavily-on a Bryan victory. Indeed, the guerrilla leadership began to falter badly after November and the surrender of several commanders (with men and guns) was a sharp blow to the Filipino cause. The theory of protracted war was, of course, only imperfectly understood, and with U.S. strength at its peak of 75,000 men the struggle began to take on suicidal overtones.²¹ The class divisions within the Filipino forces began now to emerge. The officers, like Aguinaldo himself, were usually fairly well educated and came largely from middle-class backgrounds; the ranks were invariably filled by men of peasant origins. The American command played upon these class divisions and treated surrendering commanders with the respect due to fellow "officers and gentlemen," sometimes dangling choice civil service positions as inducement for officers to defect.

Despite MacArthur's claim, American conduct of the war heretofore had not been the "most humane" in human history, as attested by the countless and documented examples of callous and brutal conduct which were already being recorded. But in the autumn of 1900 there was a perceptible alteration in American tactics. Tired of being chronically harassed and bolooed by the

Filipinos and finding it difficult to pin the guerrillas down in the kind of conventional firefight they so urgently desired, the Americans began to resort to revanchist attitudes and policies. If the American command had ever believed they enjoyed any popular support in the Philippines (apart from the handful of wealthy puppets serving in the Taft regime), a year and a half of war certainly dispelled any continued illusions on the matter. If the people supported the guerrillas then the people must also be classified as the enemy. The grim implications of such an evaluation were beginning to emerge, although the fiction that widespread public support for the U.S. existed in the Islands was maintained for domestic U.S. consumption. Terrorism, it was explained, was the only reason Filipinos gave any support at all to their guerrilla brethren, the only reason people did not welcome the foreign occupying force with open arms. "Without this system of terrorism," Taft allowed, "the guerrilla campaign would have ended very quickly."²² MacArthur was not deluded by such fantasies:

the success of this unique system of war depends upon almost complete unity of action of the entire native population. That such unity is a fact is too obvious to admit of discussion; ... fear as the only motive is hardly sufficient to account for the united and apparently spontaneous action of several millions of people. One traitor in each town would effectively destroy such a complex organization.²³

"Pacification" Begins in Earnest

In December 1900, with the election safely out of the way, martial law was declared and the pretense of civil government was scrapped. American operations were extended to southern Luzon and to the Visayan islands of Leyte, Samar, Panay, Negros and Cebu. As far as the American command was concerned there were no longer any neutrals. Everyone was now considered an active guerrilla or a guerrilla supporter. Thus in the Visayas campaign the Navy felt free to shell the coastal villages with its gunboats prior to invasion. In January and February 1901, the entire population of Marinduque Island (pop. 51,000) was ordered into five concentration camps set up by the Americans. All those who did not comply with the order " ... would be considered as acting in sympathy with the insurgent forces and treated accordingly."²⁴ This was to be the first of many instances of the application of the reconcentrado policy in the Philippines. Ironically, it was the abhorrence of just this sort of policy-when it was practiced by the Spanish General "Butcher" Weyler in Cuba-which so exercised American public opinion against Spain prior to the outbreak of the Spanish-American War.²⁵

In April 1901 major operations began in northern Luzon. The frequent examples of Ascetica terror tactics which had heretofore occurred were,

arguably, the acts of individual units in at least technical violation of overall U.S. policy. With the advent of the northern Luzon campaign such pretensions and qualifications could no longer be maintained. If the people sympathized with and supported the guerrillas, and if, indeed, this was a "people's war," then the only solution was war against the people. The American Governor of Abra Province described the "depopulation campaign" in the following terms: "Whole villages had been burned, storehouses and crops had been destroyed and the entire province was as devoid of food products as was the valley of Shenandoah after Sheridan's raid during the Civil War."²⁶ An American congressman who visited the Philippines, and who preferred to remain anonymous, spoke frankly about the results of the campaign: "You never hear of any disturbances in Northern Luzon," he reported, "because there isn't anybody there to rebel. . . . The good Lord in heaven only knows the number of Filipinos that were put under ground. Our soldiers took no prisoners, they kept no records; they simply swept the country and wherever and whenever they could get hold of a Filipino they killed him."²⁷

The observation that no records were kept of operations of this kind later became a point of contention as news of the atrocities began to leak out. A case in point was the murder of approximately 1,000 Filipino prisoners of war in Sorsogon. Eyewitnesses (U.S. soldiers) testified that the prisoners were forced to dig their own graves in groups of twenty and that each then received one bullet in the temple. When confronted with this evidence the War Department dismissed it out of hand: "No report has been received at the War Department in respect of or referring to the alleged incident."²⁸ This became standard government response to such charges, even when the orders themselves necessarily implied butchery, as when Gen. "Howlin' Jake" Smith ordered his men to kill "everything over ten" in the notorious Samar campaign. (In that particular instance the War Department rather feebly declared that their records "did not indicate" that the order-which was admitted-was ever carried out, eyewitness testimony of American soldiers engaged in the campaign notwithstanding.)

Also in April 1901, Aguinaldo was finally captured. The Americans had been so unsuccessful at trying to catch him that for a long period they simply gave up the effort. But an intercepted message resulted in a daring raid led by Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston²⁹ and Aguinaldo's capture. The Americans were delighted with the news, which made banner headlines in the U.S. Taft felt the war was as good as over, especially after he persuaded Aguinaldo to sign an oath of allegiance and a proclamation calling upon his erstwhile comrades to give up the struggle. Aguinaldo did ignore damage to his place in the history books than he did to the Filipino cause, however, and the Americans were dismayed to discover that his capture and surrender appeal made no perceptible difference in the fighting, which continued unabated. This was too much for MacArthur, who resigned and was replaced by Maj. Gen. Adna Chaffee.

By mid-summer 1901, the focus of the war started to shift south of Manila. Some of the guerrilla leaders of Northern and Central Luzon who were close to Aguinaldo began to surrender. Others held out, however, and Gen. Miguel Malvar, operating in Batangas, was proving to be every bit as difficult for the Americans as Aguinaldo had been.

In August, General Smith invaded Panay Island and repeated the scorched-earth tactics employed in Abra. "The 18th regulars marched from Iloilo in the south to Capiz [now Roxas] ... in the north under orders to burn every town from which they were attacked. The result was they left a strip of land 60 miles wide from one end of the island to the other, over which the traditional crow could not have flown without provision."³⁰

On the eve of the Samar campaign, the war was clearly degenerating into mass slaughter. It was hardly precise to call it "war" any longer. The Americans were simply chasing ragged, poorly armed bands of guerrillas and, failing to catch them, were inflicting the severest punishment on those they could catch-the people of the villages and barrios of the theater of operation. U.S. commanders were becoming increasingly outspoken about the true nature of their policy. Chaffee wrote in September, " ... we are dealing with a class of people whose character is deceitful, who are absolutely hostile to the white race and who regard life as of little value and, finally, who will not submit to our control until absolutely defeated and whipped into such condition."³¹ The American command even developed a new term for the kind of warfare they were engaged in, calling it "protective retribution." Semantic nonsense, perhaps, but its meaning was not lost on the intended victims.

In late September, in the town of Balangiga, Samar, American troops had for some time been abusing the townspeople by packing them into open wooden pens at night where they were forced to sleep standing in the rain. Several score of guerrilla Gen. Vicente Lukban's bolomen infiltrated the town and on the morning of September 28, while the Americans were eating their breakfast, Lukban's men suddenly fell upon them. Heads dropped into breakfast dishes. Fifty-four Americans were boloed to death, and few of the eighteen survivors escaped serious injury.³²

The Balangiga massacre initiated a reign of terror the likes of which had not yet been seen in this war. General Smith, fresh from his "victories" in northern Luzon and Panay, was chosen to lead the American mission of revenge. Smith's orders to his men embarking upon the Samar campaign could not have been more explicit: "Kill and burn, kill and burn, the more you kill and the more you burn the more you please me." It was, said Smith, "no time to take prisoners." War was to be waged "in the sharpest and most decisive manner possible." When asked to define the age limit for killing, Smith gave his infamous reply: "Everything over ten." Smith ordered Samar to be turned into a "howling wilderness" so that "even the birds could not live there." It was boasted that " ... what fire and water [i.e., water torture] ... had done in Panay, water and fire would do in Samar."³³ The now-familiar pattern of operations began once again. All inhabitants of the island (pop. 266,000) were ordered to present themselves to detention camps in several of the larger coastal towns. Those who did not (or those who did not make it their business to learn of the existence of the order), and were found outside the detention camp perimeter, would be shot "and no questions asked." Few reporters covered the carnage; one who did noted: "During my stay in Samar the only prisoners that were made ... were taken by Waller's command;³⁴ and I heard this act criticized by the highest

officers as a mistake The truth is, the struggle in Samar is one of extermination."³⁵

When Smith's barbaric and outrageous orders gained him public notoriety, the War Department attempted to portray his Samar campaign as an aberration of standard practices. Samar was a deviation from a war which (according to one typically gushing statement from the Secretary of War) " ... has been conducted by the Army with scrupulous regard for the rules of civilized warfare with careful and genuine consideration for the prisoner and non-combatant, with self-restraint and with humanity never surpassed if ever equalled in any conflict, worthy only of praise, and reflecting 'credit upon the American people."³⁶ In actuality the Samar campaign was simply a stronger dose of the same kind of extermination policy previously conducted in northern Luzon and in Panay. Nor did the Samar campaign mark the end of this kind of practice, despite the heavy criticism it provoked. If anything, the Batangas campaign which followed Samar by a few months was even more "pinching"-to use the then-current euphemism for such pogroms. Indeed, General Smith could legitimately defend himself the way Waller had done. He was, in fact, simply following orders. His superior and the overall U.S. commander in the Philippines, General Chaffee, was as explicit as Smith, although he expressed himself somewhat less flamboyantly when he wrote on the eve of the Samar campaign:

... it is necessary that we be stern and inflexible; and both officers and men must be cordially supported in this duty in this regard. There is one thing necessary; and that is the wholesome fear by these people of the Army, and that every hostile motion of any inhabitants toward the troops will be quickly and severely punished. . . . It is to our interest to disarm these people and to keep them disarmed, and any means to that end is advisable.³⁷ [emphasis added] Even if the American commanders issued inhuman and draconian orders, the War Department argued that of course the men would not actually obey them. In Senate hearings, the obsequious Beveridge was at pains to make this point: Sen. Beveridge: The general conduct of our soldiers and officers there, irrespective of orders from headquarters, was in the direction of kindness, mercy and humanity, was it? [emphasis added] Gen. MacArthur: Absolutely, Sir.³⁸

But in spite of MacArthur's implicit faith in the propensity of his men to disobey orders (one imagines it would have been interesting to hear from Major Waller on this score), information about the true nature of the conduct of the war came, as usual, from the soldiers themselves.³⁹ One letter, which was later republished in the New York World, gives an indication of what the Filipinos were up against. It bears reproduction in its entirety:

It was on the 27th of December, the anniversary of my birth, and I shall never forget the scenes I witnessed that day. As we approached the town the word passed along the line that there would be no prisoners taken. It meant we were to shoot every living thing in sight-man woman or child.

The first shot was fired by the then 1st Sergeant of our company. His target was a mere boy, who was coming down the mountain path into town astride of a carabao. The boy was not struck by the bullet, but that was not the Sergeant's fault. The little Filipino boy slid from the back of his carabao and fled in terror up the mountain side. Half a dozen shots were fired after him.

The shooting now had attracted the villagers, who came out of their homes in alarm, wondering what it all meant. They offered no offense, did not display a weapon, made no hostile movement whatsoever, but they were ruthlessly shot down in cold blood, men, women and children. The poor natives huddled together or fled in terror. Many were pursued and killed on the spot. Two old men, bearing a white flag and clasping hands like two brothers, approached the lines. Their hair was white. They fairly tottered, they were so feeble under the weight of years. To my horror and that of the other men in the command, the order was given to fire and the two old men were shot down in their tracks. We entered the village. A man who had been on a sickbed appeared at the doorway of his home. He received a bullet in the abdomen and fell dead in the doorway. Dum dum bullets were used in the massacre, but we were not told the name of the bullets. We didn't have to be told. We knew what they were. In another part of the village a mother with a babe at her breast and two young children at her side pleaded for mercy. She feared to leave her home which had just been fired-accidentally, I believe. She faced the flames with her children, and not a hand was raised to save her or the little ones. They perished miserably. It was sure death if she left the house-it was sure death if she remained. She feared the American soldiers, however, worse than the devouring flames.⁴⁰

In the face of mounting and irrefutable evidence of the true conduct of the war, the War Department resorted to by-now-standard procedure-deny, minimize, obliterate charges and criticism with a blizzard of rhetorical overkill. Secretary Root: "... the warfare has been conducted with marked humanity and magnanimity on the part of the U.S."⁴¹ Major General Wheaton: "Unexampled patience was exercised throughout the department in the treatment of these savages [sic]."⁴² General Hughes: "The policy as practiced in the Philippines has no element of cruelty in it."⁴³ Governor Taft: "... it is my deliberate judgment that there never was a war conducted, whether against inferior races or not, in which there were more compassion and more restraint and more generosity ..."⁴⁴ Furthermore, were it not for the bleeding hearts and hand-wringers back home who, by criticizing the army, were encouraging the enemy

to resist, "the insurrection would have been suppressed finally in January 1900," according to General Funston.⁴⁵

The Batangas Campaign

As Smith ravaged Samar, General Malvar and his men carried on the guerrilla struggle in Batangas, Tayabas, Laguna and Cavite. With General Smith already occupied, command of the Batangas campaign was given to Maj. Gen. J. Franklin Bell. By word and by deed, Bell made it clear that he was not going to be put in the shade by his brother officer when it came to slaughtering Filipinos. Even before he took command, Bell made his feelings known in unmistakable terms. "All consideration and regard for the inhabitants of this place cease from the day I become commander," he said. "I have the force and authority to do whatever seems to me good and especially to humiliate all those in this Province who have any pride...."⁴⁶

Beginning in early December 1901 and continuing for the rest of the month, Bell issued a frightening series of orders. On December 8 he began setting up his concentration camps. The people of Batangas had two weeks in which to move into the garrisons. Everything lying outside the perimeter of the camps was subject to confiscation or destruction. Anyone found there would automatically be considered an "insurgent." Neutrality was not to be entertained. Everyone "should either be an active friend or classified as an enemy." How did one become an "active friend"? "The only acceptable and convincing evidence of the real sentiments of either individuals or town councils should be such acts publicly performed as must inevitably commit them irrevocably to the side of the Americans by arousing the animosity and opposition of the insurgent element." How did one arouse the animosity and opposition of the "insurgent element"? By guiding troops to the camps of the enemy, by publicly identifying "insurgents," by accompanying troops in operations against the guerrillas, by denouncing the "enemy" publicly, and by identifying secret guerrilla supporters. Suspicion of aiding the guerrillas in any way was sufficient

cause for arrest without charge and incarceration for an indefinite period of time. "It is not necessary to wait for sufficient evidence to lead to a conviction by a court."⁴⁷

Bell's subordinates were given the widest latitude: "Commanding officers are urged to use their discretion freely in adopting any or all measures of warfare...." The people of Batangas were to be made to "want peace and want it badly." On December 13, Bell announced that the killing of American troops would be paid back in kind. Whenever such an event occurred, Bell proposed to select a prisoner "by lot from among the officers or prominent citizens" and have him executed. On December 15, Bell announced that "acts of hostility or sabotage" would result in the "starving of unarmed hostile belligerents."⁴⁸ The warning to Malvar was clear: he either had to give up the struggle or the "detainees" would face mass starvation. To show that he meant it, on December 20 Bell ordered all rice and other food lying outside the camps to be confiscated or destroyed. Wells were poisoned and all farm animals were slaughtered.⁴⁹

January 1, it was announced, was the deadline for rendering "valuable service" to the Americans, and "those who have not fully complied with their duty" by that date were subject to prison. On the 24th, Bell admitted that the only course open to the Americans was "... to adopt a policy that will create in the minds of all the people a burning desire for the war to cease-a desire or longing so intense, so personal ... and so real that it will impel them to devote themselves in earnest to bringing about a real state of peace, that will impel them to join hands with the Americans..."⁵⁰ "These people need a thrashing," Bell announced on the day after Christmas. " ... I have become convinced that within two months at the outside there will be no more insurrection in this brigade, and nothing for conspirators to negotiate about." Since " ... practically the entire population has been hostile to us at heart ... it is necessary to make the state of war as insupportable as possible, and there is no more efficacious way of accomplishing this than by keeping the minds of the people in such a state of anxiety and apprehension that living under such conditions will soon become unbearable." Batangas, Bell concluded, will "be thoroughly sear~hed and devastated."⁵¹

Beginning January 1, 1901, as promised, Batangas was indeed thoroughly searched and devastated, as were the neighboring provinces. Bell assembled 2,500 men in columns of 50 and the hunt for Malvar was on. Expecting to destroy everything, Bell was at least as ruthless as Smith had been in the preceding extermination campaigns. The details of the concentration camp policy were, by now, depressingly familiar. Filipinos were rounded up and

herded into detention camps where overcrowded conditions and lack of proper food and clothing resulted in the predictable spread of infectious diseases. Malaria, beriberi and dengue fever took their toll. One correspondent described the prisoners as "a miserable-looking lot of little brown rats ... utterly spiritless."⁵²

In the "zone of death" outside the camp "dead line," "all rendered themselves liable," according to Bell.⁵³ All property was destroyed, all houses put to the torch and the country was made a "desert waste ... of death and desolation."⁵⁴ According to statistics compiled by U.S. Government officials, by the time Bell was finished at least 100,000 people had been killed or had died in Batangas alone as a direct result of the scorched-earth policies, and the enormous dent in the population of the province (which was reduced by a third) is reflected in the census figures.⁵⁵ American policy was so brutal that even some of the U.S. government personnel became apprehensive. The American civil governor of Tayabas noted in his official report that killing, burning, torture and other harsh treatment was

... sowing the seeds for a perpetual revolution. If these things need be done, they had best be done by native troops so that the people of the U.S. will not be credited therewith.⁵⁶

With Malvar's surrender in April 1902, the Americans at long last felt the war was finally over, and Taft dutifully intoned this fact once again. The Washington Post editorialized in response:

We have learned to repose the utmost confidence in Judge Taft's opinions and predictions relative to affairs in the Philippines. Ever since he solemnly announced the fourth and final termination of hostilities two years ago, we have refused to accept any view of the situation in our new islands which did not have his sanction and endorsement. The fact that it has been brought to an end on six different occasions since the Governor's original proclamation serves only to confirm our estimation of his wisdom. A bad thing cannot be killed too often.⁵⁷

The surrender of Malvar completed the capture or surrender of what the Americans considered to be the "respectable military element." The only people left in the hills, it was thought, were ignorant ladrones (bandits), but they were, it was said, a traditional feature of rural life in the Philippines and were not to be taken seriously as a threat to American hegemony. Just to make sure, President Roosevelt proclaimed the war to be over on July 4, 1902. Bands played, soldiers marched in parade, speeches were read, and just the tiniest flaw marred an otherwise grand occasion. The fighting did not stop. The war would not admit to so tidy a solution. Declaring it over did not make it so. A sullen,

hostile people, the victims of three and a half years of the most savage aggression, simply refused to give up.

Malvar may have surrendered, but many of his men had not, and fighting in Batangas continued. Elsewhere, new leaders such as Sakay, Ricarte, Ola and Bulan emerged to carry on the struggle in places previously considered pacified. Others, such as Felipe Salvador and "Papa" Isio, both of whom had been fighting the Spanish for many years prior to 1898, simply kept on fighting. Not all of them were principled men; many were without ideology and fought simply out of fanatical hatred of the occupying power; some interjected a confusing welter of reactionary religious dogma to their often ill-defined and unsophisticated response to (ill-defined and unsophisticated) colonialism. Moreover, there were depressing tendencies toward blind revanchism, dead-end millenarism, and the development of personality cults⁵⁸ which paralleled similar "primitive rebellions"⁵⁹ in other areas of the world at the time. Having noted this, the point cannot be overemphasized that these movements represented the collective will of the vast majority of the Filipino people who—however imperfectly they understood the phenomenon—

simply refused to submit to imperial aggression.

The "Post-War" War

"Post-war" fighting flared up in Albay in October 1902, when approximately 1,500 guerrillas led by Simeon Ola refused to surrender. This was politically embarrassing to the Americans, and to Roosevelt and Taft in particular. This war was supposed to be over! Although there were still upwards of 20,000 U.S. troops garrisoned on the Islands, it was thought the better part of wisdom to deploy Filipino puppet troops (led by American officers) against the Albay guerrillas. In November, the Brigandage Act was passed, authorizing the death penalty for membership in a guerrilla organization. The new law simply gave legal sanction to what had become common practice and it had little appreciable effect on the situation in Albay, which continued to deteriorate for the Americans. In March 1903, the situation had reached a point where reconcentrado tactics had to be once again employed-this time on a wider scale than anything heretofore attempted. Three hundred thousand Filipinos were herded into concentration camps at gunpoint. Ola finally surrendered in October 1903, but this event did not end the fighting there by any means.⁶⁰

Fighting also continued in Cavite, where a new Katipunan was formed by a former Aguinaldo aide, Gen. Luciano San Miguel; in Nueva Ecija and Tarlac, led by Felipe Salvador; in Rizal and Bulacan, led by Montalon, Felizardo and others; in Tayabas, led by Saria and Roldon-the list indeed could go on and on. In the year after the war had been declared officially at an end, 357 separate engagements with the guerrillas were recorded by the U.S. military command.

The inability to stamp out the fighting induced the Americans to adopt more sophisticated techniques, some of which have become familiar features of more recent counterinsurgency efforts. The 1903 census of the Philippines was a determined effort to enumerate not only people, but to also record the presence of cattle, hogs, chickens and so forth in hopes of tracing guerrilla sources of supply and to intimidate people into denying provisions to the guerrillas for fear of being discovered. Such techniques proved to be of limited value and, at times, counterproductive. Attempts to conduct such a survey in Misamis Province sparked off an uprising there.⁶¹ In the following year an identification card system was inaugurated and a "registration tax" was imposed on all male residents of the Philippines between 18 and 60 years of age. These Cedula Personates, as they were called, " ... also serve the purpose of a domestic passport ..." (their obvious intended purpose), according to the Secretary of Finance and Justice.⁶²

The Americans were hoping that by imposing such restrictions they would hamper efforts at unifying the various resistance organizations. The activity of Artemio Ricarte, a case in point, illustrates the kind of organizational work the Americans feared. Ricarte, formerly a member of Aguinaldo's staff, was captured early in the war and, because he refused to take an oath of allegiance to the U.S., was deported to Guam. Upon being returned to Manila, he once again refused to take an oath and was sent to Hong Kong and exile, where he began to correspond and coordinate with other guerrilla leaders in the Philippines. He secretly returned to Manila in December 1903 and embarked upon a clandestine tour of northern and Central Luzon, where he engaged in organizing, unifying and recruiting activities. For months he eluded capture, much to the consternation of the Americans.

In July 1904, fighting broke out in Samar, where Bulan and Julian Caduco led several hundred men. Coastal villages were attacked and Philippine Constabulary (puppet) troops and pro-U.S. municipal officials were killed. One U.S.-appointed *teniente* (mayor) had a kerosene-soaked U.S. flag tied around his head and ignited, which Caduco said was "a lesson to those serving that flag."⁶³ By August, the governor of Samar was frantically demanding more troops from Manila because guerrillas "are boldly roaming the country."⁶⁴ "Thousands joined in the movement," according to the local commander, Gen. William H. Carter, and the guerrillas took control of large areas of coastal territory in northeastern Samar. Constabulary patrols, led by American officers and sent out to engage the guerrillas, came in for some hard fighting. At Oras, Bulan's men, armed only with bolos, engaged the Constabulary troops in hand-to-hand combat and secured 65 guns. At Dolores, 38 Constabulary troops fell, prompting the American commander to plead for the reintroduction of American troops. The problem, he said, was ". . . not solely one of killing and capturing the leaders or great numbers of their followers, for there are others ready to rise in their places."⁶⁵ By April 1905, U.S. reinforcements had to be sent to Samar and fighting there continued for two more years.

Elsewhere, in late 1904 and early 1905, guerrilla activity reached a "post-war" peak, with fighting erupting in Rizal, where Felizardo successfully attacked a number of Constabulary garrisons, and in Taal, where Montalon and De Vega marched up the main street of town and people "openly fraternized with the bandits." In Malabon, which "was a hotbed of disloyal citizens and sympathizers with the outlaw element," Montalon and others disguised in Constabulary uniforms seized the garrison and very nearly kidnapped the provincial governor.

In January 1905 the Writ of Habeas Corpus was suspended and a state of insurrection was declared. "It is hoped the result will be the effectual cleaning out of these bands and that the people will be so inconvenienced that instead of sympathizing with and aiding the outlaw bands an effort will be made to aid the authorities,"⁶⁶ reported the district commander. Familiar tactics these, but by March conditions had deteriorated so badly in Batangas and Cavite and in some parts of Laguna and Rizal that reconcentrado had to be employed there for five months-three years after Malvar's surrender and General Bell's boast that within two months of January 1902 there would be no more insurrection in Batangas.

In Pangasinan, where Sakay was active, the American military commander wrote plaintively, "This Province seems to be the rendezvous of disturbers ... and we scarcely get one broken up until another is started. We have had ... various classes of Katipunan organizations, seditions and efforts at organization for insurrection .. and the province in consequence has furnished its quota to swell the population of Bilibid [prison] ... "⁶⁷ In Albay, "conditions were in a rather disturbed state." Agustin Saria had taken up where Ola left off and it was noted that his " ... principal aim was to levy tribute on the people and to maintain an independent insurgent government."⁶⁸ In Ambos, Camarines, " ... practically open

insurrection existed due to the influence of Jose Roldon.... He reorganized his forces in the most impoverished sections of Ambos, Camarines, and had remarkable success in securing municipal officials and prominent individuals to assist him."⁶⁹ Roldon and Saria were killed in September and October 1905 respectively, but others picked up the cudgels. In Tayabas it was reported that "the inhabitants of certain localities are exceedingly inflammable and easily influenced by the oratorical flights and acrobatic gyrations of demagogic outlaws or fanatical propagandists."⁷⁰ Whatever the cause, the "demagogic outlaws" were becoming increasingly effective. One American officer described the nature of the attack employed against constabulary compounds:

The attempts are always preceded by a thorough spying out of the surroundings, strength and habits of the intended victims, a careful weighing of chances and a deliberate planning. Consequently, an enterprise once undertaken seldom fails. Frequently they try to minimize the risk of jumping a police station or looting a municipal treasury by establishing relations with and winning confederates on the inside.⁷¹

The guerrillas were also learning how to utilize their solidarity with the people to advantage and they began to shun the uniforms they previously wore in order to facilitate intermingling with the general population. Funds were often extorted from wealthy landowners (who hoped thereby to purchase immunity from more permanent depredations) and used to purchase food and provisions from peasants. An underground communication system was established in the various areas of guerrilla operation, but interregional communication and coordination was all but totally lacking and this proved to be a fatal handicap when, as occurred in 1904-06, the resistance was progressing well in other respects.

In Central Luzon, Sakay continued to elude the Constabulary. In June 1905 the American commanding officer wrote that previous indications were " ... that we were making material progress against them [Sakay and his men) ... but that like 'Brer Rabbit' they were not exterminated but were simply lying low ..."⁷² Almost all of the guerrilla leaders active in 1905 had, of course, been deeply involved in the 1899-1902 struggle. As fighting flared up the class contradictions in the old Philippine Army leadership began to emerge once again. The members of Aguinaldo's staff and the various commanders of the earlier period who had surrendered or been captured had, for the most part, been well treated by the Americans and were content to make their peace with American colonial rule. (Aguinaldo himself settled down on 500 hectares of land near Imus, Cavite, and reaped the benefits of one or two profitable arrangements with the Colonial Government.⁷³ Many of the 1899-1902 leaders disparaged the later efforts and echoed the American position that such

guerrilla bands were simply ladrones, and that there was no real political significance attached to the various movements. This was sad commentary on the ideological pliability of the early leaders, and such statements had a measurable propaganda effect. But the damaging influence of such men was offset somewhat because almost all of the new guerrilla leadership had emerged at one point or another from the ranks. Moreover, with men like Ricarte, Montalon, Felizardo, and especially Sakay still alive, a direct link was maintained with the highest leadership circles of the 1899-1902 period. The Americans understood this, of course, and the hunt for Sakay in particular became an obsession with them. Sakay was considered by many to be Aguinaldo's heir and was referred to by the forces in his command and by the people in the districts in which he operated as the President of the Republic.

Filipino morale received a tremendous (albeit unwarranted) boost with the Japanese success in the Russo-Japanese War.⁷⁴ News of the war and cheap color prints of little brown men slaying big white men filtered into the most remote and backward corners of the Philippines and generated tremendous interest "even among the ignorant taos(people) ... who otherwise are uniformly impervious to the progress of the outside world ... "⁷⁵

Things were not going too well for the Americans in spite of uniformly glowing reports of success heaped upon success (such propaganda as was being churned out had long since become an endemic feature of America's Philippine adventure and was, unfortunately, usually accepted at face value in the U.S.- and by later historians). Occasionally, information would filter through the official veil and chip away, if only ever so slightly, at the orthodox, roseate view. An Englishwoman wrote from Iloilo in 1905:

The Americans give out and write in their papers that the Philippine Islands are completely pacified and that the Filipinos love Americans and their rule. This, doubtless with good motives, is complete and utter humbug, for the country is honeycombed with insurrection and plots, the fighting has never ceased, and the natives loathe the Americans and their theories, saying so openly in their native press and showing their dislike in every possible fashion. Their one idea is to be rid of the U.S.A⁷⁶

By 1906 the ultimate futility of engaging in continued resistance without regional coordination, without agreed-upon aims, without more than the most rudimentary ideological overview, and without any hope-or thought-of international support for their movement took its predictable toll. By mid-year, Sakay, Montalon and De Vega had surrendered and this ended whatever flickering hopes might have remained for the re-establishment of the Philippine Republic.

Yet, incredibly, the war was still not over, nor would it be for several years to come, and fighting continued in a number of areas. In Mindanao, Moslem resistance to American efforts at subjugation continued unabated and led to the adoption of the standard extermination policies. Moslem resistance differed from that which typified other areas in that it was largely unconnected with questions of Philippine independence or anti-colonialism, but was rather predicated on the desire to maintain Islamic communal laws and customs free from interference from the "conquered North." (It should be noted that the Spanish never actually subjugated the Moslem areas.) Guerrilla tactics adopted in other areas were not typical in the Moslem regions, where the practice was for whole communities to band together and retreat to a fortified position (usually a hilltop) in the face of an attack. For American troops grown callous by years of fighting against non-combatants, attacking such communities necessitated no departure from previously established norms. The resultant slaughter from such wanton tactics, however, was fearful. In March 1906, American troops killed over 600 men, women and children in an assault on the Mount Dajo community. Photographs of the raped bodies of women and children

created a sensation in the U.S., but this did not reflect itself in any alteration of American policy. Sporadic fighting continued to flare up in Mindanao as late as 1916, and martial law was not lifted until December 1906. Even then, the preparedness of the Moslem community to lay down their arms was due simply to the recognition that superior force of arms had been brought to bear against them, nothing more.

Negros was another area where fighting continued beyond 1906, led by the intrepid "Papa" Isio. Isio's movement was unique in its longevity; by the time of the arrival of the Americans, Isio had been in the hills for nearly twenty years against the Spanish. In 1880, the 39-year-old farm laborer Isio (then Dionisio Magbueles) quarreled with a Spaniard, wounded him, and fled to the mountains of Negros, where he joined with and eventually became the leader of a rebel group known variously as Babaylanes ("priests") and Pulahanes ("red trousers"). Negros, especially the fertile northwest crescent of the island, presented unusual economic conditions inasmuch as the sugar plantations there represented the most commercially advanced agricultural area to be found in the Philippines. Because of this, class contradictions reached their most advanced level and chronic labor unrest characterized conditions in the Negros canefields in the late 19th century. Disaffected sacadas (canefield workers) provided a steady stream of men to Isio's mountain band prior to 1898.

The founding of the Malolos Republic and the arrival of the Americans further sharpened the divisions between the plantation and mill owners and the sacadas. Dewey's arrival in Manila Bay and the resultant crisis led to the withdrawal of Spanish forces from Negros and in the power vacuum Isio and his men declared allegiance to the Republic and marched into the capital of Bacolod. Isio's army by this time numbered between five and six thousand and he enjoyed almost total support among the sacadas and peasant farmers. Landlords and mill owners on Negros, who had previously co-existed peacefully and profitably with the Spanish authorities (and with whom they identified socially) viewed developments with consternation. Their major fear was that the Malolos Government would sanction and solidify the Isio regime.

To checkmate Isio, the Negros hacenderos tried to prevent him from getting arms and from establishing direct contact with Malolos. In the autumn of 1898 some of the planters sent a delegation to the captain of a U.S. man-of-war then at anchor in Iloilo harbor to ask him for U.S. protection and armed intervention against Isio. The Americans refused the request because at this point they were not yet at war with the Filipinos. They did not want to trigger the fighting before the arrival of needed reinforcements and the signing of the Paris Treaty. The hacenderos then established an "independent" Republic of Negros,

adopting an American-style Constitution which defined the new power configurations. For several months until the outbreak of fighting on February 4, 1899, two regimes vied in Negros, the Republican (Malolos) Government, supported by Isio and his men, and the "independent" Republic of Negros, which existed mostly on paper and in the minds of a few hundred wealthy plantation owners.

On February 22, 1899, a delegation of hacenderos went to Manila and again asked for U.S. intervention, reminding the Americans pointedly that "their action would cause much hatred among the insurgents."⁷⁷ Now that the Philippine-American War had started, the Americans were more than eager to accommodate the hacenderos, and Col. (later Gen.) Smith initiated his career in the Philippines by going to Negros with a battalion of the First California Volunteers. He also tried to organize native troops but abandoned the practice when the men signed up and promptly went over to Isio with their new weapons. For several months after Smith's arrival, class war reigned in Negros. Sacadas flocked to the hills and joined in attacks on plantations. By September 1899, over 100 plantations lay in ruins, expensive sugar-milling machinery had been wrecked, farm animals were lost, and sugar production (the second most valuable Philippine export product at the time) had come to an almost complete standstill.⁷⁸

Such was Isio's background, and for seven more years the mountainous interior of Negros remained a "liberated zone" despite repeated forays by American and Constabulary troops. By 1905 Isio had become a folk hero, a symbol of continued resistance when all realistic hope of overthrowing the hacendero oligopoly had long since vanished. In January 1905, when it was reported (incorrectly) that Isio had been killed, thousands wore black armbands in mourning. In June of that year, after Isio and his men had taken possession of the town of Isabela, the American commander ruefully hinted at the depth of the popular support Isio still enjoyed when he reported, "It remains to be seen whether or not the people of Isabela will come forward and identify the raiders or aid in their capture. If they do, it will be unprecedented."⁷⁹ It was not until August 6, 1907, that "Papa" Isio, age 67, finally came down from the mountains.

The major guerrilla organization still active after Isio's surrender was the Santa Iglesia led by [Felipe Salvador \(alias Apong Ipe\)](#), one of the most colorful and charismatic leaders in a movement which produced an abundance of such men. Allegedly the son of a friar, Salvador, like Isio, had been active against the Spanish long before Malolos and Manila Bay. The Santa Iglesia, a "fanatical and oath-bound society" (according to the Americans) was founded in 1893 in

Pampanga. In 1898 it joined forces with the revolutionary movement and Salvador and his men attacked Spanish garrisons at Dagupan and Lingayen in Pangasinan. Salvador was made a colonel by Aguinaldo, but he never became a part of the Malolos inner circle and his organization always maintained a separate identity, never fully incorporated into the Philippine Army. In 1902 Salvador refused to surrender when many of Aguinaldo's generals were heeding the call of the latter to lay down their arms. Salvador was captured soon after but escaped from jail and resumed his guerrilla activities in Pampanga, Nueva Ecija and Bulacan. It is perhaps the best testimony to Salvador's skill as a leader and organizer that his movement came into full flower only after other organizations and guerrilla movements had been beaten into submission and surrender in the post-1905 period.

By 1906 Salvador had begun to roam throughout Central Luzon. He negotiated alliances with other guerrilla organizations and staged spectacular raids, the most notable being the one on the Constabulary barracks at Malolos, the political implications of which escaped no one. The support and respect he and his men commanded from the people of Central Luzon was legendary. Reported one American with finality, "inhabitants ... do not volunteer information of [his] " presence to the authorities."⁸⁰ In spite of concentrated efforts to portray members of the Santa Iglesia as "some of the most wicked and desperate men ever at large

in the Philippine Islands," Colonel Bandholtz, charged with his capture, admitted, "He treats the barrio people well and it is said he does not rob them of provisions, but prays with the people and asks them for contributions, which they usually give."⁸¹

The Americans took pains to portray Salvador as simply a religious sectarian, a polygamist, a wild man. Such an interpretation, of course, was aimed at belittling and dismissing Salvador's political seriousness of purpose which was obviously striking a responsive chord among the peasants of Central Luzon. Salvador's avowed aim was the overthrow of the American Colonial Government. This was the cornerstone of the Santa Iglesia movement. Also of interest was the socially progressive nature of the movement, which indicated a political shift from the vaguely defined post-colonial vision of the Katipuneros. Salvador repeatedly raised the land question and promised his supporters that land redistribution, the breaking up of haciendas, and the abolition of tenancy would swiftly follow his assumption of state power.

One aspect of the post-1896 period which has been largely overlooked was the class nature of the Philippine Revolution. That the war represented Filipino resistance to Spanish colonialism and American aggression is obvious. That the period represented class struggle on several levels is not as clearly understood today, probably because it was most imperfectly understood' at the time. Except for the tiny collaborationist elite, whose economic, ethnic and class origins put them in a category quite far removed from the mass of Indio peasants, few understood clearly their economic and class interests and how they were being manipulated by the Americans as part of the imperial design. Within the anti-imperialist camp, class antagonisms were muted, both because they were not understood and because of the need to present a united nationalist front. But the latent class contradictions were always present, and they began to surface in the second and third year of the war against the Americans with the defection of a number of army officers. These men came largely from middle-class backgrounds and, with a few notable exceptions, were prone to elitist thinking and surrenderist attitudes. The speed and apparent ease of conscience with which many such men were able to take up posts within the American colonial bureaucracy was to a large degree attributable to their class solidarity which, on the evidence, was stronger than their racial and ethnic ties to the Indio peasants.

So it was that the fight was left to be fought by the poor and uneducated, bandits and outlaws, religious screwballs and wild men-or so we are told. And yet, significantly, when the officers and gentlemen had made their peace with imperialism, the only people left defending the honor of Philippine nationalism were now also fighting for primitive social justice as well. The class struggle

began to emerge as co-equal to the national struggle-long after any immediate hope of winning either had passed.

In 1909, a decade after the first battle on the outskirts of Manila, Felipe Salvador was still fighting. "His influence over the lower class has defied the efforts of the Government to capture him ... " He was not to be captured until the following year, snuffing out the last flickering flame of a fourteen-year struggle against colonial aggression. Salvador, who had been in the hills for seventeen of his forty-one years, was tried for banditry, convicted, and executed in 1912.

The Cost of the War

How many Filipinos died resisting American aggression? It is doubtful if historians will ever agree on a figure that is anything more than a guess. The figure of 250,000 crops up in various works; one suspects it is chosen and repeated in ignorance and in the absence of hard evidence to the contrary. Records of the killing were not kept and the Americans were anxious to suppress true awareness of the extent of the slaughter in any case, in order to avoid fueling domestic anti-imperialist protest. How many died of disease and the effects of concentration camp life is even more difficult to assess. General Bell, who, one imagines, might be in as good a position to judge such matters as anyone, estimated in a New York Times interview that over 600,000 people in Luzon alone had been killed or had died of disease as a result of the war. The estimate, given in May 1901, means that Bell did not include the effects of the Panay campaign, the Samar campaign, or his own bloodthirsty Batangas campaign (where at least 100,000 died), all of which occurred after his 1901 interview. Nor could it include the "post-war" period, which saw the confinement of 300,000 people in Albay, wanton slaughter in Mindanao, and astonishing death rates in Bilibid Prison, to name but three instances where killing continued.

A million deaths? One does not happily contemplate such carnage of innocent people who fought with extraordinary bravery in a cause which was just but is now all but forgotten. Such an estimate, however, might conceivably err on the side of understatement. To again quote the anonymous U.S. Congressman, "They never rebel in Luzon anymore because there isn't anybody left to rebel."

Notes

1. The choice of terms for the Philippine-American War and the corresponding reference to the Filipinos as "insurgents" was not haphazard or accidental, as it

gave semantic reinforcement to the American position that the (Malolos) Philippine Government was illegitimate and that those who took up arms against the Americans were engaged in rebellion against (legitimate) American authority. It is, perhaps, overstating the obvious to make the point that quite a different interpretation is not only possible but, in my view, more accurate, historically speaking. The Malolos Government was, for at least a year after its inception, the only legitimate government in the Philippines insofar as Malolos alone exercised unchallenged legal authority throughout the Islands. That Malolos was not recognized by the U.S. did not, legally speaking, alter this fact. Nor did it make the subsequent war against the U.S. an "insurrection." At no time were Filipinos themselves in revolt against their own government. A more accurate interpretation-and, I believe, the only correct one-is based on the understanding that the Philippine-American War was, both legally and objectively, Filipino resistance to American military aggression against the sovereign Philippine state. The fact that the Americans eventually won the war does not, in my view, alter this basic fact. Accordingly, the terms "insurrection" and "insurgent" will not be employed in this essay except when used in quotation.

2. Literature on the war is woefully skimpy and no adequate political analysis now exists. Little Brown Brother by Leon Wolff (Manila: Erehwon, 1968) is an excellently written popular introduction. Domestic U.S. reaction to the war has received far more attention than the war itself, especially in recent years. Daniel Schirmer's Republic or Empire (Cambridge, Mass.: Schenkman, 1971) is the best recent account of the anti-imperialist, or, more accurately, the anti-colonialist movement in the U.S.

3. At least insofar as the Treaty of Paris was concerned. Had the treaty not been approved, theoretically the Islands would have been retained by Spain, although as a practical matter the Spanish were hardly in a position to reassert themselves in the Islands. It seems improbable also that the McKinley Administration would have withdrawn U.S. troops simply on the basis of the treaty vote, had it gone against them.

4. Wolff, Little Brown Brother, p. 226.

5. Forty-five hundred dead bodies were counted by the Americans. Witnesses estimated the total number of dead to be 8-10,000. H. Van Meter, The Truth About the Philippines from Official Records and Authentic Sources (Chicago: Liberty League, 1900), p. 333.

6. Van Meter, 332.

7. Van Meter, 368.

8. Father of Douglas, World War II commander in the Pacific.

9. Van Meter, 366.

10. Eyot, Canning, ed., The Story of the Lopez Family (Boston: J. H. West Co.,

1904), 23.

11. MacArthur later admitted, "The Filipino idea behind the dissolution of their field army was not at the time of occurrence well understood in the American camp. As a consequence, misleading conclusions were reached to the effect that the insurrection itself had been destroyed and that it only remained to sweep up the fag ends of the rebel army." Renato Constantino, *Dissent and Counter-Consciousness* (Quezon City: Malaya Books, 1970), 80, quoting War Department Annual Reports, 1901, vol. I, part 4,88.

12. Senate Document no. 331, vol. 2; 57:1 (1902), 1926-27.

13. Wolff, 294. Robinson, who reported for the New York Evening Post, was by far the most courageous American newsman in the Philippines. His outspoken reporting won him hasty re-assignment to Africa.

14. Senate Doc. no. 331, vol. 2, 57:1, pp. 1927-28. Report of General MacArthur. There were 53 garrisons in November 1899, over 400 by the following August.

15. Fairfield, Maine Journal, excerpted from a letter from Sgt. Howard McFarlane, 43rd Infantry. Quoted in Wolff, 305. The soldiers who wrote such letters were invariably contacted by military authorities and forced to write retractions, which were then hastily published to refute the original information. Reading the retractions tends to confirm in one's mind the verity of the original statement. Refusal to write a retraction was not kindly looked upon by the military and the kinds of pressure tactics employed by the War Department became something of a scandal after being disclosed in Senate hearings in 1902. Senator McLaurin called it a "remarkable coincidence" that in every case where the soldier was still in the army, 'retractions were forthcoming. But when the soldier had already been discharged and was no longer subject to military discipline, " ... there was not an instance found where there was any modification, qualification or retraction of what had been said ... " Congressional Record, 57:1, May 15, 1902, 5480.

16. Quoted in the Boston Transcript, January 12, 1900, cited by Wolff, 299.

17. Wolff, 290.

18. Boston Herald, August 25, 1902. Quoted in Moorfield Storey and Julian Codman, *Marked Severities in Philippine Warfare: Sec. Root's Record* (Boston: George H. Ellis Co., 1902), 115.

19. As was McKinley, who confessed he could not find the Philippines on the map the first time he looked for them. In light of later disclosures, this remark smacks of coyness, but it is true nevertheless that the Americans had the most limited understanding of Philippine society.

20. Statement by Rep. Vandiver, Congressional Record, 57:1, May 15, 1902, 5505.

21. At their peak, Spanish forces in the Philippines never numbered more than

a few thousand.

22. Taft testimony, Senate Doc. no. 331, part 1,69.

23. MaCArthur testimony, Senate Doc. no. 331, part 1,135.

24. Senate Doc. no. 331, part 3, 2443.

25. In his first annual message to Congress, McKinley expressed his (evidently feigned) outrage at the concentration camp policy being employed in Cuba. This "cruel policy," he said, "was not civilized warfare; it was extermination." Quoted in Storey and Codman, 94.

26. Report of the Provincial Governor of Abra, Senate Doc. no. 331, part 1,430.

27. Wolff, 352.

28. Charles E. Magoon, Acting Chief of Division, Senate Doc. no. 331, part 3, 2263.

29. Later charged with (and eventually acquitted of) torturing 134 Filipino P.O.W.s to death.

30. Boston Herald , August 25, 1901 (quoting a letter from an American officer). Quoted in Storey and Codman, 116.

31. Chaffee to General Hughes, Manila, September 30, 1901, Senate Doc. no. 331, part 2, 1592.

32. Testimony of William J. Gibbs, a survivor of the massacre. Senate Doc. no. 331, part 3, 2284 et seq.

33. Storey and Codman, 116. Congt'essional Record, 57:1, May 15,1902, 5525.

34. Major Waller was later court martialled for his actions in Samar, one suspects in retaliation for his refusal to engage in the extermination practices of his fellow officers. During the course of his trial he revealed the nature of Smith's orders and the public disclosure created a sensation in the U.S. President Theodore Roosevelt (McKinley's successor upon the latter's assassination in 1901), in order to neutralize outraged public opinion, had Smith himself brought up on charges. The charges did not stem from any overt act of the Samar campaign (it is recalled that the War Department had "no record" that the orders were actually carried out) but rather because the orders themselves were "unprofessional." Smith was convicted, "admonished" by the tribunal, and sentenced to "early retirement." Smith became something of a cause celebre in jingoist circles, causing Roosevelt to regret his actions: "The court martial of General Smith cost me votes-votes" (Schirmer, 239 n).

35. Stephen Bonsal, Boston Transcript, quoted in Storey and Codman, 38.

36. Secretary of War Elihu Root, Senate Doc. no. 205, 57:1, part I, pp. 2,3.

37. Chaffee to Gen. Hughes, September 30, 1901, quoted in Storey and Codman, 28.

38. Senate Doc. no. 422,57:1,5.

39. It should be remarked that not all of the V.S. soldiers reveled in the bloodlust of their commanders. Many were repulsed by what they had witnessed and experienced in the Philippines and were anxious to expose American policy upon their return to the U.S. Others took to drink or went mad. Alcoholism and insanity followed venereal disease as the major cause for the reduction in available V.S. manpower in the Philippines. Desertion was difficult due to geographical factors, but incidences of officers being shot in the back "by snipers" were not unheard of, and a handful of Americans actually joined with and fought with the guerrillas (see Ellwood Bergerey, *Why Soldiers Desert from the U.S. Army* (Philadelphia: William Fell & Co., 1903), 132.
40. Cpl. Richard O'Brien, *New York World*, reprinted in the *Congressional Record*, 57:1, May 15, 1902, 5500.
41. Root to Lodge, *Army and Navy Journal*, April 5, 1902. Reprinted in Storey and Codman, 88.
42. Senate Doc. no. 205, 57:1, part I, p. 50.
43. Senate Doc. no. 422, 57:1, p. 19.
44. Senate Doc. no. 422, 57:1, p. 4.
45. Address before the Marquette Club, Chicago, March 11, 1902. Quoted in Frederick Chamberlin, *The Blow from Behind* (Boston: Lee & Shepard, 1903), 109.
46. Eyot, 146-47.
47. *Congressional Record*, 57:1, May 16, 1902, 5552 et seq.
48. *Congressional Record*, 57:1, May 16, 1902, 5552.
49. James H. Blount, *American Occupation of the Philippines* (Manila: Malaya Books, 1968), 388.
50. Storey and Codman, 71-72.
51. Storey and Codman, 73. Senate Doc. no. 331, part 2, pp. 1628, 1690-1.
52. Storey and Codman, 91.
53. Senate Doc. no. 331, 57:1, part 2, p. 1632.
54. Storey and Codman, 92-93.
55. *Philippine Census, 1903* (Washington, D.C.: V.S. Government Printing Office, 1905), vol. 2, p. 20. Comparing the 1903 figures with the Spanish figures of 1887, Batangas lost 54,000 people in absolute terms, making no allowance for intervening population rise. Estimating on the basis of an annual population increase of 1.5 percent, it is certain that Batangas was depopulated by 100,000 or more.
56. Report of Major Cornelius Gardiner, Governor of Tayabas, *Congressional Record*, 57: I, May 15, 1902, 5500. By native troops Gardiner was referring to the Macabebes, a tiny, pro-U.S. ethnic sub-group which had played a praetorian role during the Spanish regime and for this reason was well hated by the majority of Filipinos.

57. Congressional Record, 57: 1, May 16, 1902, 5542.

58. A current diversion in some areas of the Filipino left of late has been to try to decide which guerrilla leaders were principled revolutionaries and which were opportunist manipulators. Few-if any-of these men can withstand such a rigorous and, ultimately, unfair historical test, precisely because all of them lacked one or more of the following: (a) a revolutionary ideology; (b) a theory of imperialism; (c) anything other than a primitive understanding of the class nature of the struggle in which they were engaged; (d) an understanding of protracted warfare and guerrilla strategy. There was no real experience (except their own) upon which they could draw, nor was there a historical example known to them of the successful prosecution of such a struggle. They fought by their wits and their instincts alone, which led in turn to terrible reversals and, ultimately, .defeat in an uneven, suicidal struggle doomed from the start. So all of them to one degree or another fail the exacting test of their modern critics. Simeon Ola surrendered, betrayed his men, and turned state's witness against them. Macario Sakay was tricked into surrendering for principled (but tactically faulty) reasons and was betrayed and executed by the Americans, who had previously promised amnesty. Artemio Ricarte survives better than most, and for years after 1910 he waged an almost single handed struggle from abroad. But, sadly, in old age he could not see that Japanese and American imperialism were cut from the same cloth. "Papa" Isio finally surrendered, one suspects, because at the age of sixty-seven and after more than twenty-five years in the mountains the rigors of guerrilla life", simply got to be too much. And so it went. To hold such men against a standard which has only slowly evolved in the course of the 20th century seems to miss the point. Given the historical context within which the struggle was enjoined, how can it reasonably be expected that it could have evolved differently? The real heroes were not so much the leaders, who served their people with a greater or lesser degree of fidelity and ability, but the people themselves. A simple point, perhaps, but one which I believe bears making.

59. The struggle in the Philippines never degenerated into social banditry in the strict sense of the term, although in its later stages several of the guerrilla organizations developed into "Robin Hood"-type bands. The fascinating history of such movements as they have occurred historically and in various parts of the world has been largely ignored by orthodox historians, partly, no doubt, because of the inherent difficulties in researching such phenomena. The opportunities for such work in the Philippines are immense. The reader is directed to the pioneering work of E. J. Hobsbawm, *Primitive Rebels* (New York: Praeger, 1959) and *Bandits* (New York, 1971).

60. Report of the Governor of Albay, in *Sixth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1905), part

- 1, Appendix H, 144. Blount, 49.
61. Fourth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission (1903), part 1, p. 30.
62. Report of the Secretary of Finance and Justice, Sixth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission (1905), part 4, p. 177.
63. Blount, 453.
64. Cable, Governor Feito to Carpenter, August 9, 1904. Quoted in Blount, 461.
65. Report of Col. Wallace C. Taylor, Sixth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission Appendix A, 54.
67. Scott, 55. Conditions in Bilibid were scandalously bad, and in 1903 it became a point of controversy because American prisoners were being kept there as well as Filipinos. American investigators reported, "Considering the appalling mortality in Bilibid and the character of the diseases with which the prisoners are afflicted, there is no question but that the latter are suffering greatly from the effects of crowd poisoning." In reporting on conditions in late 1904, Secretary of Commerce and Police William Cameron Forbes issued a statement which can only be described as incredible: "In Bilibid Prison discipline has been uniformly good and conditions on the whole satisfactory. On the 7th day of Dec. 1904 a small outbreak occurred among the detention prisoners, in which 200 endeavored to gain their liberty. The prompt use of a gatling gun in the tower and the riot guns with which the guards on the walls were armed ended the trouble in eight minutes. There were 19 killed and 40 wounded, but the work in the shops and other industrial departments of the prison was not interrupted, and in 30 minutes' time there was no evidence except in the hospital that there had been any trouble." The "uniformly good" conditions Forbes spoke of included a death rate of 438 per 1000 by 1905. To be sentenced there was tantamount to a death sentence.
68. Report of H. H. Bandholtz, Commander, Second District Philippine Constabulary, Sixth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission, part 3, Appendix A, 69.
69. Ibid., 69.
70. Ibid., 78.
71. Report of D. J. Baker, Provincial District Commander, *ibid.*, part 3, Appendix A, 130.
72. Report of W. S. Scott, 53.
73. Seventh Annual Report of the Philippine Commission (1906), part 1, pp. 3031. I am not aware of any of the prominent leaders of 1899-1902 going back into the field after a spell of civilian life under American rule, although there may have been isolated cases where this did occur.
74. Euphoria at the outcome of that war was not, of course, confined to Japan and the Philippines. News of the Japanese victory electrified the masses of

people in Southeast Asia generally, e.g., Indochina, where guerrilla war was being waged against the French.

75. Report of Maj. Samuel D. Crawford, Commanding Officer, Fourth District, Philippine Constabulary, Sixth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission, part 3, Appendix A, 101-2.

76. Blount, 505, quoting Mrs. Campbell Dauncy, An Englishwoman in the Philippines, 88.

77. Which of course it did. Testimony of Frank J. Bourns, First (Schurmann) Report of the Philippine Commission, part 2, p. 356.

78. Ibid., 355-56, 414-16. Eighth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission, part 2, p. 311. The story of the short-lived Negros Republic and, more importantly, the development of the social forces which led to its founding have not, to my knowledge, been adequately treated by Filipino historians, which points up the sorely felt need for regional histories of the Philippines.

79. Report of Colonel Taylor, Sixth Annual Report of the Philippine Commission, part 3, Appendix A, 88.

80. Seventh Annual Report of the Philippine Commission (1906), part 1, p. 142.

81. Report of Colonel Bandholtz, First District, Philippine Constabulary, *ibid.*, part 2, p. 239.

Back To History Is A Weapon's Front Page

Never wound a snake; kill it.

—Harriet Tubman

<http://www.historyisaweapon.com/defcon1/franciscofirstvietnam.html>

<http://www.military-quotes.com/forum/philippines-americas-first-vietnam-iraq-t8875.html>

America's First "Vietnam" – The Philippines Insurrection 1898

Published on May 31, 2012

A Useful Idiot, an avid student of history, makes an argument that America's foreign policy blunders, overestimated military superiority, media collusion public relations wars, policies of torture and brutality, false flag instigations, and liberations that become occupations that become insurrections, all didn't begin with Vietnam in 1964 but rather started with the Spanish American War 66 years earlier in 1898. And those same characteristics from The Philippines AND Vietnam haunt the US now in Iraq, Afghanistan and possibly more countries to come. All the patterns we see in American foreign policy and military adventures for the rest of the twentieth century were laid out in this war and continue into the twenty-first century. So, as many suggest we didn't learn our lessons from Vietnam, a Useful Idiot suggests that we didn't learn our lessons from the Spanish-American War...which ultimately brings up a question American citizens should ask themselves: What are these wars really about and why don't we seem to learn anything? And for A Useful Idiot, the question becomes how can American citizens be fooled over and over by the very same manipulative political strategies, propaganda, and tactics that stretch back over 100 years?

Edison Cuba film propaganda: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OqH2q3...>

Filipino genocide: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SfLJQY...>

The First war films: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fdnYcZ...>

US troops landing in Cuba: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jWpOTM...>

Emilio Aguinaldo - Philippine leader: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3_VPUK...

History of 20th century US wars: <http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.ph...>

[News & Politics](#)

Standard YouTube License

- **Category**
- **License**

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LGdIZZQ90xA>

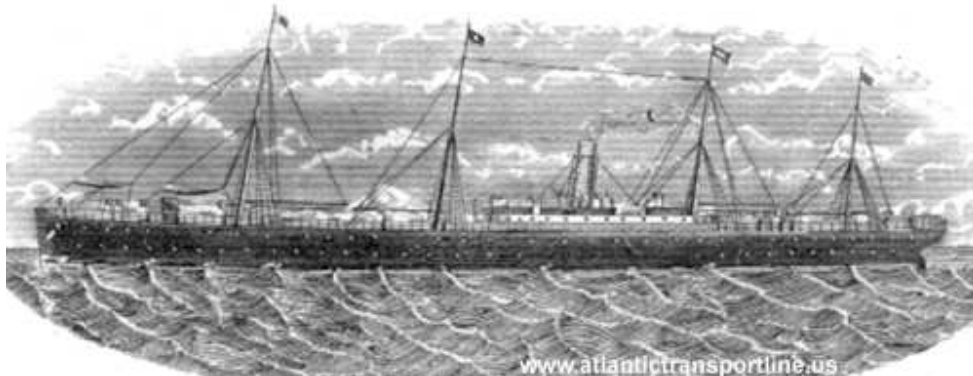
The Ships That Ferried Soldiers and Prisoners



The Atlantic Transport Line



[Home](#) | [History](#) | [Ships](#) | [Miscellanea](#) | [Search](#)



S.S. Mobile

Other names: USAT *Sherman*, *Calawaii*

Sisters: [Manitoba](#), [Massachusetts](#), [Mohawk](#)

Builder: Harland & Wolff, Belfast, yard number 253

Launched November 17, 1892; delivered July 27, 1893; scrapped in Japan, 1933

Hull: length 445' 6"; beam 50' 2"; 5,780 tons; 1 funnel; 4 masts

Power: single screw; triple expansion engines by builder, with cylinders of 22 ½", 36 ½", and 60" diameter, stroke 48"; 499 n.h.p.

Steam pressure 165 lbs.; fuel consumption 60 tons per day; 14 knots

Registered in London; official number 101966

The *Mobile* was one of four sisters built as freighter for the African Steamship Company (Elder Dempster & Company). She was first chartered by the Atlantic Transport Line and then purchased by it in October of 1896. A passenger list dating from July 1896 records

that the commander of the *Mobile* was [Sydney Layland](#), and an article in the *New York Times* notes that her consumption of coal was 60 tons per day. She is recorded in the [Morton Allan Directory of European Passenger Steamship Arrivals](#) making 44 voyages to New York for the Atlantic Transport Line between August 1892 and December 1897.

1898 *Mobile* and her sisters were among the six Atlantic Transport Line ships bought by the U. S. Government for service as transports during the Spanish-American War. This particular vessel was purchased on July 14 for \$660,000, converted in New York, and given the number 1, "in accordance with the policy adopted of changing the names of foreign vessels to designated numbers after they come into the possession of the United States." She was not converted in time to serve during the war, but was retained afterwards for the new Army transport service, for which she was renamed *Sherman*.

The *Sherman* made an excellent transport because she could accommodate 80 officers, 1,000 men and 1,000 horses as well as a high volume of cargo including refrigerated meat. She was allocated to the Pacific fleet and served on its regular San Francisco to Manila service. When the *Sherman* returned to San Francisco from the Philippines with California's regiment of soldiers she was the cause of the first working wireless signals in America. The city had planned a big celebration for the soldiers upon their return. But nobody knew when the troopship would arrive. George Otis Mitchell, a physics teacher at Girl's High School, had experimented with wireless telegraphy and suggested that if a wireless transmitter were put onboard the lightship *San Francisco* (which *Sherman* would have to pass), a lookout could report the sighting to a receiver located in the city who would then pick up the message and relay it via telephone lines. The idea was taken up and it worked extremely well.

The *Sherman* took an active role in the Philippine Insurrection, the Boxer Rebellion, and World War One. She sailed on one voyage to Vladivostok and Trieste in December 1918 to collect Czech prisoners of war who had marched across Russia with the Red army in hot pursuit and in 1920 she carried American athletes from New York to compete in the Olympic Games in Antwerp.

In 1922 *Sherman* was bought by the [Los Angeles Steamship Company](#) for \$60,000, and rebuilt as a cabin liner for their Los Angeles to Hawaii service by the Los Angeles Shipbuilding and Dry-dock Company at a cost of \$300,000. The ship, renamed *Calawaii*, now had accommodation for 178 first class and 52 third class passengers, and evidently proved to be a popular liner. In 1932 she was laid up and the following year she towed the burned out *City of Honolulu* to Osaka, where both ships were scrapped in 1933.

Sources: [The Atlantic Transport Line, 1881-1931](#); [The Ships List](#); *Passenger Ships of the World Past and Present*, Eugene W. Smith, Massachusetts, 1977; *Merchant Fleets in Profile 2; the Ships of the Cunard, American, Red Star, Inman, Leyland, Dominion, Atlantic Transport and White Star Lines*, Duncan Haws, 1979; [maritimematters.com](#); [antiqueradio.com](#); [The Transport Service, by Patrick McSherry](#); *The New York Times*, December 8, 1897; June 25, 1898; August 5, 1920



The passenger list issued by the London office for the voyage of the Mobile commencing July 24, 1896. The recipient added comments about fellow passengers and identified the captain as "Papa." (Kingham)

[Click for PDF file \(4,693 KB\)](#)

❖ PASSENGER LIST ❖

S.S. "MOBILE."

Sailing JULY 24th, 1896.

Captain.
SYDNEY LAYLAND.
Chief Officer,
A. T. MUSSLEWHITE.
Chief Engineer,
W. KINLEY.
Surgeon,
H. NEVILLE TAYLOR.

"Uncle Sam" Miss Abercrombie. *Accompanied Miss*
Dr. J. Bergeson. *Personell in person*
Mr. G. E. Bissell. *✓*
Mrs. Bissell. *✓*
Miss J. G. Bissell. *✓ Violinist*
Mr. Frank Bowden. *✓*
Mr. R. H. Burnside. *✓ "The Boy Wonder"*
Miss M. J. Byrnes. *"John Bull"*
Rev. Dr. F. S. Crawford. *✓*
Mrs. Crawford. *✓*
Mr. Frank E. Flanders. *Annarist Mrs. Stone*
Miss Jeannette L. Gilder. *Mrs. Darley*
Miss Anna Gordon. *"The Blue Bird"*
Mr. Harry Gwynett. *✓*
Mr. F. W. Iredell. *✓*
Mrs. E. H. Iredell and maid. *✓*
Miss Eleanore Iredell. *✓*
Miss Frances Iredell. *✓*

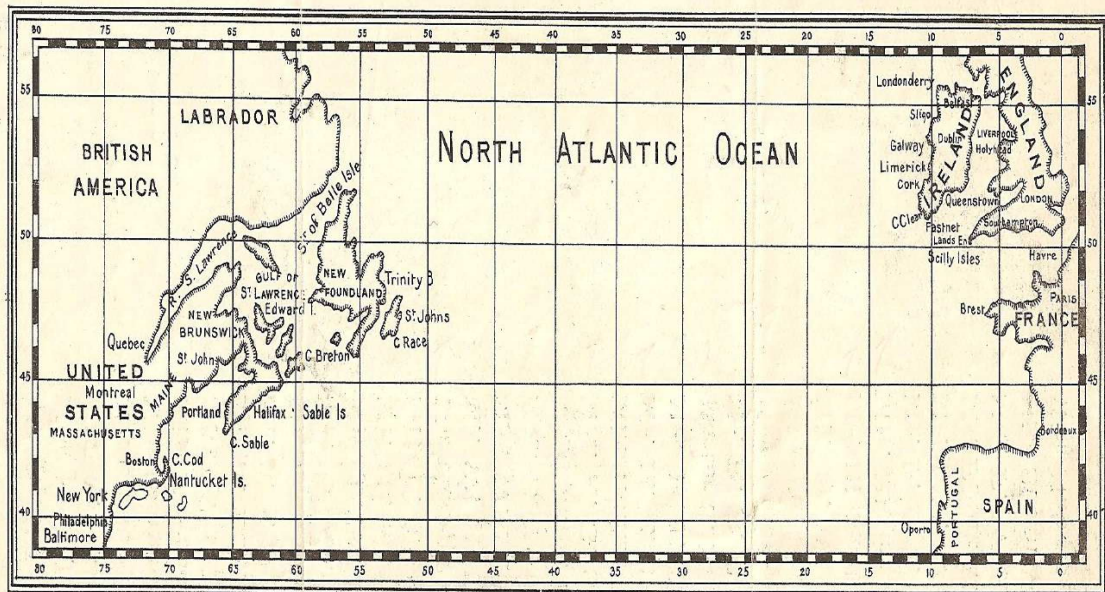
Had room opposite one.

Mr. J. H. Johnston. *✓*
Mrs. J. H. Johnston. *✓*
Miss K. D. Johnston. *✓*
Mr. Calder Johnston. *✓*
Miss Chalmers Jones. *✓*
Miss Florence Jones. *✓*
Miss M. A. Keating. *✓*
Mr. A. Lewis. *✓*
Mr. C. J. Mason. *✓*
Mr. E. S. Oliver. *✓*
Mrs. Oliver. *✓*
Mrs. Julia Ormerod. *✓*
Mr. Hermann Petersen. *✓*
Miss L. S. Pratt. *✓*
Mr. George Robertson. *✓*
Mr. W. M. F. Round. *✓*
Mrs. W. M. F. Round. *✓*
Mrs. E. W. Ruggles. *✓*
Miss Emma M. Sibley. *✓*
Mrs. H. G. Stone. *✓*
Miss Louisa Stone. *✓*
Mr. H. E. Swabey. *✓*
Mrs. H. E. Swabey. *✓*
Master S. B. Swabey. *✓*
Mr. R. E. Tileston. *✓*
Miss Amelia P. Tileston. *✓*
Miss Tucker. *✓*
Miss H. Ware. *✓*
Mr. Richard Waterman. *✓*
Mrs. Richard Waterman. *✓*
Mr. P. B. J. Waters. *✓*
Mr. J. F. Waters. *✓*
Mr. Frank Weedon. *✓*
Mrs. F. Weedon. *✓*
Miss Susan Whitmore. *✓*
Miss Nannie B. Williams. *✓*

The Lark
Grandmother of "
Member of Married
Men's Protective Assoc.
Mrs. Spiller
Sister of Miss Gordon
"Prima Donna"
Californian
"Commodore Kate"
Maid of all work
He of the same
He of the same
Stang "Old school"
was aunt to

"Lucky"

TRACK CHART

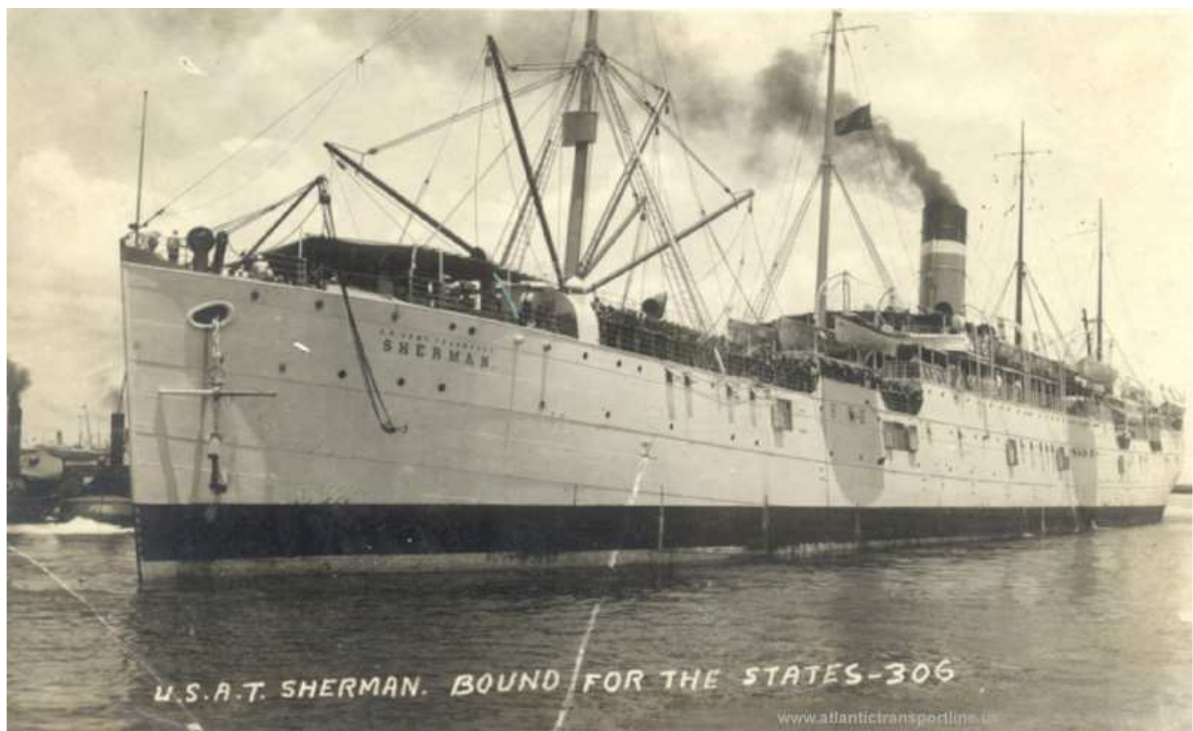


Memorandum of Log.

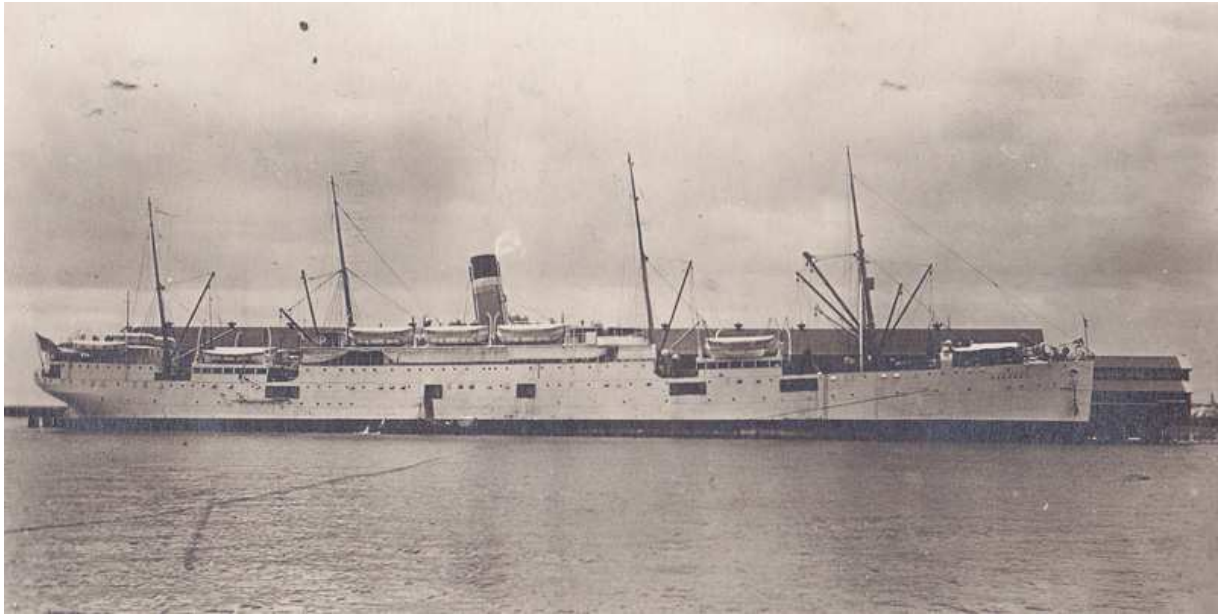
[illegible]



Sherman's return to San Francisco in 1899 was heralded by wireless ([Antique Radio Classified](#)).



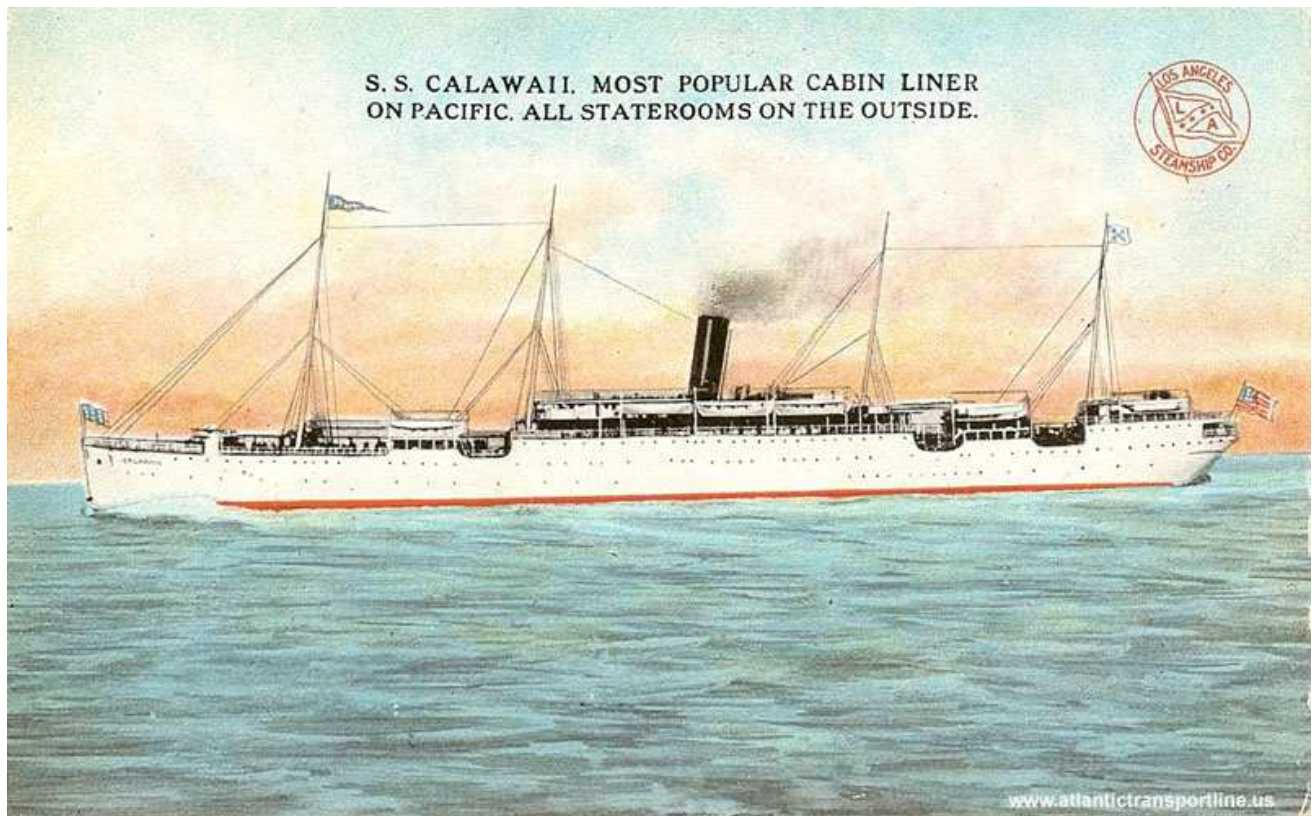
A photo postcard depicting the *Sherman* leaving Manila on one of her regular runs (Kinghorn)



A photo postcard depicting the Sherman tied up at the U.S. Army pier in Manila (Ian Newson)

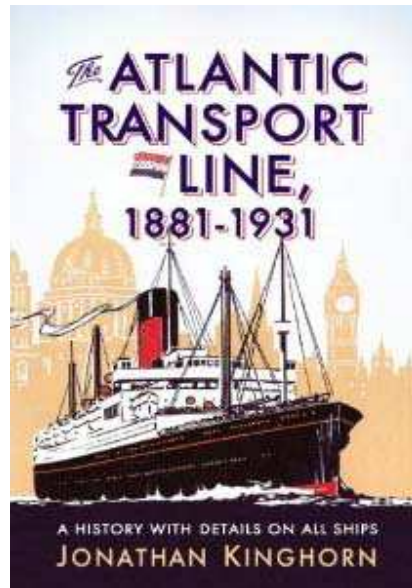


The Sherman coaling at Nagasaki, from a Japanese tinted photo postcard (Kingham)



A tinted postcard of *the Calawaii* (Kinghorn)

[For more information ...](#)



[Home](#) | [History](#) | [Ships](#) | [Miscellanea](#) | [Search](#)

© 2005 - 2011, [Jonathan Kinghorn](#), all rights reserved

This Site and all its Contents are intended solely for non-commercial use. You may download or copy the Contents and other downloadable materials displayed on the Site for your personal use only. No right, title or interest in any downloaded materials or software is transferred to you as a result of any such downloading or copying. You may not reproduce (except as noted above), publish, transmit, distribute, display, modify, create derivative works from, sell or participate in any sale of or exploit in any way, in whole or in part, any of the Contents, the Site or any related software.

Read more: <http://www.atlantictransportline.us/content/21Mobile.htm#ixzz2RsGJz2jO>

FILIPINOS' CAUSE DOOMED

End of the Insurrection Said to be
Near at Hand.

TIME FOR A DECISIVE BLOW

Railroad Men from Within the Lines
of the Insurgents Report that
They Are Demoralized.

WASHINGTON, May 11.—Gen. Otis cabled the War Department to-day concerning the situation in the Philippines. The tone of the dispatch leads the officials here to believe that the end of the Filipino insurrection is near at hand. Portions of the message were not made public, relating, it is understood, to prospective movements. The text of the dispatch as given out is as follows:

Manilla, May 11.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Situation as follows: Succeeded in passing army gunboats to Calumpit for use in Rio Grande; railway connections with that point secured this week; passage of gunboats through Macabebe country hailed with joyful demonstrations by inhabitants. * * * In country passed over by troops temporary civil administration inaugurated and protection to inhabitants against insurgent abuses given, as far as possible. Signs of insurgent disintegration daily manifested. Obstacles which natural features of country present can be overcome.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**REPORT OF GEN. H. G. OTIS,
High Praise for the Officers and Men
of His Command.**

WASHINGTON, May 11.—Adj. Gen. Corbin to-day made public the report of Gen. Harrison Gray Otis, commanding the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, giving the details of operations in the Philippines in March. The brigade participated in the movement against Malolos. In concluding the report Gen. Otis says:

"It is my grateful privilege to highly commend the conduct of the officers and men of my command throughout the campaign. They have shown in an eminent degree the qualities of good soldiers—obedience, discipline, endurance, courage, steadiness, patriotism, and the most magnificent ardor in battle. The regimental commanders—Col. Harry C. Kessler, First Montana Infantry; Col. Frederick Funston, Twentieth Kansas Infantry, and Major W. A. Kobbe, commanding the two battalions of the Third United States Artillery (serving as infantry)—have again proved in actual field service their capacity and fitness for their responsible posts and their skill and gallantry under fire. I again recommend them, and each of them, for such special mark of distinction as the Commanding General and the War Department may be pleased to confer upon them, 'on the merits.'

"It is my grievous task to have to report that the casualties of the brigade during the seven days' operations particularly described in this report aggregate 133 in killed and wounded, thus swelling the brigade's total casualties in battle since the outbreak of the rebellion to 285, or considerably more than 10 per cent. of the average effective strength of the command actually engaged in the campaign from first to last."

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

RETURN OF THE VOLUNTEERS.

**Gen. Otis Says They Serve Willingly—
The Hancock Arrives at Manila
with Regulars.**

WASHINGTON, May 11.—In reply to the cable of Adj. Gen. Corbin last night regarding the return of volunteers, Gen. Otis cabled this morning:

Manila, May 11.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Volunteer organizations first to return now at Negros, and forty-five miles from Manila at front. Expected that transports now arriving will take returning volunteers. Volunteers understand they will begin to leave for United States the latter part of month; know importance of their presence here at this time, and accept sacrifice which United States interests make imperative.

Hancock now entering harbor. Transports returning this week carry sick and wounded men. Pennsylvania and St. Paul not needed longer in Southern waters, where they have been retained; hence dispatch. Transports Nelson and Cleveland brought freight; return without cargo.

OTIS.

The portion of Gen. Otis's cable referring to the return of the volunteers indicates that the troops are making no clamor to be sent home, but see the necessity of remaining until they can be relieved by the regulars now on their way, and to be sent to Manila, as soon as they can be shipped. Gen. Otis says the troops to be sent first are in the Island of Negros and at the front. This no doubt means the California regiment, which is probably in Negros, and the Oregon regiment, which is with Gen. Lawton somewhere in the vicinity of Massin.

A later dispatch from Gen. Otis says:

Manila, May 11.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Health condition troops arrived on Hancock excellent. Two deaths en route—Privates E. Jones and Elmer H. Chevalier, Companies L and E, Twenty-first Infantry, April 24 and 26.

OTIS.

The Hancock, which Gen. Otis reports arriving at Manila, sailed from San Francisco April 18, carrying the Twenty-first Infantry and Light Battery E, First Artillery, 39 officers and 1,451 enlisted men, Col. Jacob Kline, Twenty-first Infantry, commanding. The trip of the Hancock across the Pacific was a record breaker. Up to this time the record was twenty-eight days. The Sherman made the eastward trip and the Seneca and Scandia the westward trip in that pe-

THE ENSLAVEMENT OF THE FILIPINOS.

According to the statements of one of the most intelligent of their own race it is AGUINALDO not Gen. OTIS who is fighting to enslave the Filipinos. In an article written for The Independent after the capture of Calumpit Mr. RAMON REYES LALA, a native of the Philippine Islands, but a naturalized American citizen, says:

"AGUINALDO, LUNA, and the other leaders well know that they represent only a small proportion of one of many tribes, and that even if successful against the Americans their rule would be bitterly opposed by the best classes in the other islands. Knowing how the Tagalos are hated by the other tribes, how can they be sincere when they proclaim that in a Tagal Republic lies the salvation of their country?"

Every pamphlet that Mr. EDWARD ATKINSON prints, every speech that the benevolent Senator HOAR makes, and every meeting of the ardent anti-imperialists forges a link in the chains that AGUINALDO is trying to fasten upon the wrists of his unfortunate countrymen. He is the enslaver, the criminal aggressor, the designing tyrant, and WILLIAM MCKINLEY is the liberator who proposes to baffle him. The heartless indifference of the American anti-imperialists to the cruel fate in store for the non-combatant natives if we fail to crush AGUINALDO is shocking.

Mr. LALA has a word to say about the rôle of the anti-imperialist agitators that will be read with interest:

"They have nevertheless received much encouragement from the Americans themselves. They soon learned of the large anti-expansion element in the United States, and of their strong sympathy. This strengthened them in their resistance. They were glorified even by their enemies, and the Filipino Junta fed them on the speeches of the Americans themselves. Is it a wonder that they keep up the struggle?"

The armed Filipinos are killing our sol-

THE PHILIPPINE QUESTION.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I am glad to see that readers of THE TIMES who dissent from its Philippine views are beginning to speak out in meeting. Free speech is an American prerogative, and when it is curtailed it will be a sorry day. No other New York morning paper has a constituency equalling that of THE TIMES. Its readers have no taste for scandal or trashy reading. As a class they are earnest, intelligent, independent people, who do their own thinking, uninfluenced by declamation, sophistry, or abuse. It is just this class of Americans that has no sympathy with the present course of our National Administration in the Philippines. And I am convinced that a canvass of the readers of THE TIMES would disclose the fact that a large majority dissents from its views on this question.

An old soldier, a thorough-going American, imbued with all our early teachings in regard to liberty, I am free to state that I utterly detest this Philippine business and those responsible for it. The declaration of the American Peace Society that the present policy of this Government in the Philippines is wicked, unjust, and unfitting any Christian nation has my hearty indorsement.

In other particulars I like THE TIMES, and, however distasteful its views on this question, I recognize its perfect right to express its own opinion. I hope to retain it as my family paper if, in the warmth of discussion, it is not led to indulge in unjust abuse of those of its readers who honestly differ with its views.

F. A. TORREY.

207 Macon Street, Brooklyn, May 9, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MANILA, May 11.—Mr. Higgins, manager of the Manila-Dagupan Railway, and two of his assistants, who had remained inside the insurgent lines to protect the property of the railway company, arrived at San Fernando yesterday. They had been informed by the insurgents that they would not be responsible for their safety if they remained longer within their lines. Mr. Higgins corroborates the stories that have been told of the demoralization of the Filipinos, and says that the rebels are looting all the natives' property. Mr. Higgins adds that now is the time for the Americans to strike hard.

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Detained Filipinos Will Appeal.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 12.—The cases of the twelve Filipinos who were prevented from landing yesterday will be appealed to Washington. The papers were sent to-day to Commissioner General of Immigration Powderly, and he will decide whether the Filipinos are actors or merely contract laborers. Pending a decision, the Filipinos will be detained at the Pacific Mail dock.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

It must be owned that we do not particularly shine in our methods of honoring National heroes, in fact, that there is something singularly awkward and left-handed about our methods. Because a young Kansan has exhibited marked capability and conspicuous gallantry in command of a regiment, therefore his fellow-citizens can think of no better way of honoring him than to "mention" him as the successor of PEPPER in the Senate or of LEWELLING in the Governor's chair. We do not say that he would probably discover marked inefficiency in either of these places. It would be very difficult for any Governor to make his inefficiency marked after LEWELLING or any Senator his after PEPPER. But it is plain that either of these promotions would be irrelevant to Col. FUNSTON'S services.

A good many years ago, when Lord, then Sir, if even Sir, GARNET WOLSELEY was carrying on one of the British "small wars," the late Gen. SHERMAN observed, in a reported interview, that undoubtedly the British commander would do his very best, because he knew that "he would be well paid if he succeeded." Thereupon Gen. SHERMAN was promptly attacked by a number of assinine persons. But with his usual impetuosity of common sense he had struck the nail exactly on the head. The British have an excellent habit of rewarding those who have served the national welfare or the national glory. "A peerage or Westminster Abbey," said NELSON upon going into action. And quite rightly. For "a peerage" in England involves the means of maintaining it, involves for the national hero upon whom it is conferred the assurance of an exemption from worldly cares for himself and for his children, and their children. And also

quite rightly. As one of their own has said:

Yea, let all good things await
Him who cares not to be great
But as he saves or serves the state

A British officer who has just an amusing book about the Philippines found himself confounded, when Commodore DEWEY, at learning that the officer regarded himself as fully rewarded by "a sword, a medal, and per step of rank for winning a great victory."

Not that the Republic has really itself ungrateful, as its precedent has revived for DEWEY the grade of admiral, in spite of the cheerful who held in Congress that winning the battle of Manila was its own. And in various uncouth and inappropriate ways his country has shown that it is lighted to honor him. Perhaps the most obvious of these ways is to offer him a public dinner, or a quasi-public dinner at which he shall be invited to eat more than any human being can possibly eat and to drink more than any human being ought to be expected to drink. It seems to be at the bottom of the position of some apparently not very well known and apparently not too worthy citizen, who is engaged in arranging a dinner at "\$100 a head." If this proposition emanated from the personal friends of the Admiral, ever little there might be to say for it, there would be nothing to be said against it. It is an old-fashioned way of honoring naval heroes. It offers them too much to eat and too much to drink. It is more than eight years ago that the achievement of an American naval officer was recognized by a public dinner in presenting what was called the noblest sight in naval history. A first-class frigate as a prize Brought in by brave DECATUR.

FILIPINO CONGRESS DIVIDED.

LONDON, May 12.—A special dispatch received here to-day from Manila says that the Filipino Congress now sitting at San Isidro is composed of fifty-six members, of whom twenty favor peace and an equal number are irreconcilables. The others, hold-the balance of power, are ready to admit that absolute independence is hopeless of attainment, but demand better terms at the hands of the United States.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FRESH TROOPS TO THE FRONT.

**Seventeenth Infantry Sent to the Aid
of MacArthur and Lawton—Work
of Army Gunboats.**

MANILA, May 12.—Fresh troops are beginning to go to the front. Two battalions of the Seventeenth Infantry, that had been holding the lines about the City of Manila, will join Major Gen. MacArthur's division at San Fernando to-morrow, and one battalion of the same regiment will reinforce Major Gen. Lawton's division, near Bacolor. These troops will be replaced here by the Twenty-first Infantry, which arrived yesterday from the United States on board the transport Hancock.

Capt. Grant of the Utah Battery, whose success in managing the army gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga has won for him the sobriquet of "the Dewey of the Army," has been put in command of the recently purchased Spanish gunboats whose arms the insurgents captured. These vessels are now being prepared for operations on the rivers and along the coast. The refitting and arming of the gunboats is being pushed with all diligence.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Sixteenth Infantry Ordered to Manila.

OMAHA, Neb., May 12.—Orders have been received here for the Sixteenth Infantry to leave this department in time to sail from San Francisco for Manila May 23.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Philippines and Spaniards in Battle.

MADRID, May 13.—An official dispatch from Manila says the insurgents attacked the Spaniards at Zamboanga, on the Island of Mindanao, but were repulsed. Two Spanish officers and three men were wounded, and one man was killed. The insurgents cut the water supply at Zamboanga.

Brooklyn Sängerbund Entertainment.

"An Evening of Modern German Music" will be given by the Brooklyn Sängerbund beginning at 8:15 on Wednesday evening. Louis Kömmenich will conduct the orchestra and chorus. He will be assisted by Mrs. Alexander Rihm, soprano; Henry Bartels, baritone, and Max Karger, violinist.

The New York Times

Published: May 14, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE CAMPAIGN.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I have been a reader of your well-edited paper many years. My home is at William's Bridge, New York, but the nature of my profession is such that I have to travel a great deal. I do not belong to any anti-imperialistic or anti-expansion society, but as a citizen, with some claim to intelligence. I read both sides of public questions.

The conclusion at which I have arrived is that the President of the United States has pursued, and is pursuing, a policy of "criminal aggression," and that of a cruel sort, in the Philippine Islands. He has permitted Otis to let loose "the dogs of war" upon a people struggling for their liberty. If the pictorial representations of trenches filled with dead Filipinos may be relied upon; if half of what I have read from letters and expressions of soldiers is true, Gen. Weyler was humane compared with Otis. I name him because he is responsible for the acts of his subordinates. Why does not the President stop the killing? To this it may be replied, why does not Aguinaldo surrender? It appears to me that we are substituting murder for mediation, and that as Aguinaldo holds that the President's aggressive policy is criminal, he cannot surrender without stultifying his manhood.

The fact is, as it seems to thousands of thoughtful men, that Mr. McKinley has permitted himself to be led by military men, and by astute politicians with money, into a war against humanity. A telegram from him consisting of three words, "Stop all bloodshed," would go far toward extricating the Nation from the mire into which he has led it.

I am sorry that you do not see as I do in this matter.

Boston, May 10, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The Philippine Policy.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I heartily indorse the views of F. A. Torrey in regard to the Philippine question, and wish that such a canvass as he proposes could be made. I think it would show, without doubt, that a large majority of the readers of THE TIMES is opposed to the present Administration policy in regard to the treatment of the Filipinos. C. M. M.

New York City, May 11, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE QUESTION.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I am not an old reader of THE TIMES, but I have enjoyed the pleasure and privilege of reading it during the prosecution of the war with Spain. It has been truly refreshing to me to observe the fearless, able, and patriotic manner in which your paper has handled the great questions which have arisen since the outbreak of the war, and the still greater questions since its close, the Philippine question, especially.

Never mind if you do hit some of our friends hard; it is only another evidence of the fact that all the "Copperheads" are not dead yet. It seems to me that your article in to-day's issue under the caption of "The Enslavement of the Filipinos," ought to make those so-called "thorough Americans" hang their heads in shame, when they are openly charged by a native of the Philippine Islands with aiding and encouraging the enemies of liberty and enlightenment, which the Tagalogs are admitted to be by all fair-minded people. I trust you will continue to publish just such articles on the leading questions of the day in the future as you have in the past. I consider them regular thirteen-inch shells, and their effect on the "enemy" must be convincing.

I can only say in conclusion that THE TIMES well deserves the popularity and high esteem in which it is held by all who admire a clean-cut, ably edited, and patriotic newspaper. It truly merits the motto it has chosen, "All the News That's Fit to Print."

New York, May 11, 1899.

E. C. BEST.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS INJECT LEPROSY?

It Is Said That They Inoculate American Prisoners.

MILWAUKEE, Wis., May 14.—Frederick W. Schneider, late of the First South Dakota, who has returned here from Manila, says: "It is well known to every soldier in the Philippines who is enlisted in the service of the United States that the Filipino insurgents, when they catch an American and take him prisoner, inoculate him with the virus of leprosy. It is known definitely that one private soldier, a member of the First California Regiment, and another, who was attached to another regiment, were taken prisoners about Feb. 5 or 6 outside the walls of Manila, and while they were in captivity leprosy seeds were pumped into the two soldiers, and when this dastardly crime was committed the inoculated men were turned loose and allowed to re-join our forces.

"When the men came back they recited their experiences to the officers in charge, and the news spread quickly. A dastardly trick on the part of the Filipino leaders was the turning out from a lazarette which was situated on an island near Manila of about 200 lepers, and they made their way into the city. The idea was that the lepers, by being spread through the city, would spread the insidious disease among the soldiers."

The New York Times

Published: May 15, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Philippine Policy Warmly Indorsed.

MINNEAPOLIS, Minn., May 14.—One of the largest gatherings ever seen in this city to-day adopted strong resolutions upholding the policy of the Administration in connection with the Philippines. The names of President McKinley and of Dewey were cheered to the echo several times during the afternoon. President Northrop of the University of Minnesota, one of the principal speakers, severely criticised the college professors and Presidents who have recently antagonized President McKinley's course in the Philippines and declared that the President was doing only that which could be done in justice to all mankind.

The New York Times

Published: May 15, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

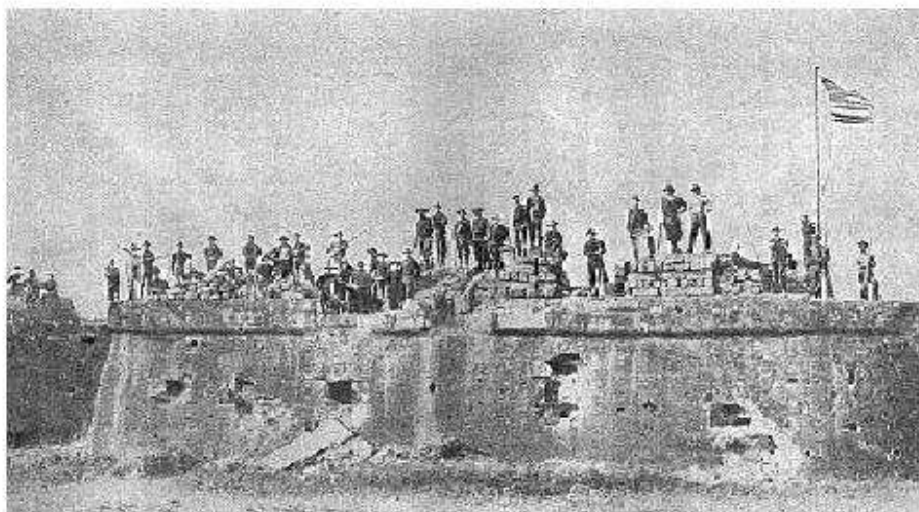
BRITISH army officer has recently presented a book on the Philippines, which will doubtless be very popular among American readers. There are plenty of opinions and judgments of both past and present times concerning these so-called wards of the United States, but Major Younghusband, who passed several pleasant weeks at Manila and in the surrounding country last August, gives in "The Philippines and Round About" a delightful series of impressions beaming with vitality and spontaneity and good humor. Major Younghusband is well-known in the Army of India, where he is an officer in the famous Corps of Guides. He "stopped off," as it were, at Manila, on his journey home to London. The work comes from the press of the Macmillan Company.

The author traveled home after leaving Manila by the way of Balboa and Java, and he gives a spirited and entertaining account of French and Dutch colonial manners; but of course what interests us most is what he has to say concerning the state of Manila after the occupation by the American troops; his impressions of Aguinaldo, of the American soldier, and of the Germans and their affairs with Admiral Dewey; and his general and particular ideas concerning America's island empire in the Far East, as an expert critic of international and colonial problems and as a very observing and experienced traveler.

The steamer which brought Major Younghusband had scarcely found her moorings in the Paig than it was evident that some new influence was at work. The ship was placed in the charge of three soldiers, who represented the Customs department. The author managed to get his personal baggage passed through in a surprisingly short interval of time. In he gave a quarter to the Good Squadron, who figured in the uniform of a United States regular, and pressed a scolding drink upon him. "I mentioned," says the Major, "that I had noticed that the other passengers had had to pay a good deal more than we had. 'Oh, yes,' says young Uncle Sam; 'but there's only durned dogs, and you're a Britisher,' which from a British point of view was an excellent argument. At the same time we saw the same young fellow very good-naturedly belittled a Spanish great who had got into some trouble with the landing parties. We could not quite follow what the trouble was, but the malcontents would not allow the priest's carriage to depart. As a last resource the priest appealed to our friend, who, though he probably did not understand the point at argument, any more than we did, but the gordon (not with great promptitude by mounting on the coach box himself and ordering the driver to proceed at once, under pain of having the butt-end of a rifle heavily planted on his toes. These same landing parties we in our turn found some insolent and ill-conditioned hounds, of a rapacity which I have seldom seen equaled.

One might naturally expect to find the Filipinos, after several centuries of Spanish rule a subservient lot. But this is not the case. Once freed from the crutch of the Spanish yoke and loosed from restraint and the native of the Philippines assumes a ridiculous insolence toward all Europeans. It is this spirit that the Americans will have to curb. "To take a small instance, if one goes into a restaurant or lives in a hotel in England or any of her dependencies, one is, as a rule, treated with ordinary civility and attention by the waiters and servants, men who are paid to perform these functions. Our experience of the Philippine servant was quite the contrary, for a more lazy, insolent, ignorant, and feckless individual it would be difficult to find.

Every day and every hour of the day is borne heavily in upon one the impression, even allowing for the present dis-



FROM "THE PHILIPPINES AND ROUND ABOUT."
THE POLVERINA, SHOWING THE EFFECTS OF THE BRITISH PROJECTILES IN 1892 AND OF THE AMERICAN SHHELLS IN 1898.

urbed state of public feeling, that there is an entire absence of such national distinctions as should be the outcome of civilization of well-regulated European conduct.

The writer: "To undertake such a task is indeed a formidable one, especially for an army recruited far from its base and unable to draw at once on home re-

sources. Customs duties would be crowded out of the market, so long as the same duties, levied at cheaper rates under the old tariff, remained in stock. The Ameri-



FROM "THE PHILIPPINES AND ROUND ABOUT."
AMERICAN SOLDIERS ENVOYED IN THE ESCORTA, THE SECOND STREET OF MANILA.

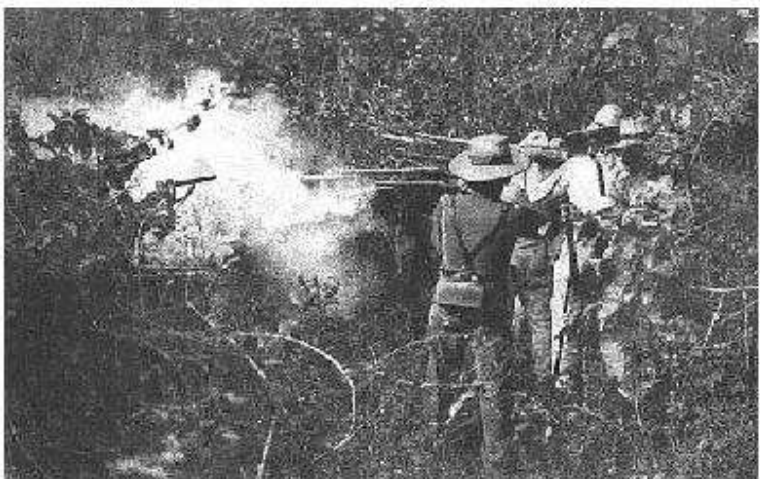
The Major marvels at the numbers of the American soldiers in taking all these into their hands the civil government of Manila.

measures for common comfort. But because no military force is better situated for securing such a result than the police force.

can Governor, therefore, very wisely consented to introduce tariff reforms gradually only, and after due notice given.

"The working of the city police," continues the Major, "came as a new and startling innovation to Spaniards and Filipinos alike; the refractoriness of the laws of navigation and public decency became a double offense. . . . The custom of smoking shops out of windows was discouraged, and one Spanish officer who happened to be an American entry in this way went the night in the guard-room, and, in addition, had to see a handsome fine in the morning. But Rome was not built in a day, and though the Americans worked military marvels, even in a few weeks, yet large and comprehensive reforms will be required before Manila can rank as a sanitary town."

The author then points out where, in particular, are the habits and customs of the Spaniards very offensive to Americans and Englishmen, and adds: "It is not surprising with the introduction to find that the Spaniards, even in a tropical climate, habitually shut the doors of their houses and shut the doors of their shops. On the rare occasions when necessity demands this fire escape, every window and door is carefully shut, as if the heat from the pole were burning in, and then in col-



FROM "THE PHILIPPINES AND ROUND ABOUT."
SPANISH TROOPS AT CLOSE QUARTERS WITH THE INSURGENTS.

posed of the material which fills the ranks of the American expeditionary force. There are here the best part of 15,000 volunteers, men drawn from every rank of society, lawyers, merchants, postal clerks, tradesmen, of the hands of all descriptions, university men; and, indeed, it would be difficult to say what trade or calling is not represented. From among these men it is possible to draw fairly proficient officials to man the Customs, Postal, and Police Departments, while the Provost Marshal General becomes the chief magistrate of the borough and exercises functions accordingly. The Postal Department has smoothly enough, but with the Customs some initial difficulties arose for it was manifestly unfair to the merchants to suddenly introduce without due notice a new table of tariffs, while merchandise imported under older and higher tariffs still remained untaxed. On the other hand, also, new imports, which under the new regime were destined to bear

some excessive and very small toll, containing a little very warm water, is poured in the middle of the bedroom. The bath consists of what is technically known as a 'tub and a promise,' after which the valuable Don must carefully dress himself, put on his clothes, and open the shutters inch by inch, for fear he should catch cold by a too sudden exposure to an atmosphere of 90 degrees in the shade. We were thinking of taking passage back to Singapore in a large Spanish ship, carrying officers and men back to Barcelona, but were strongly advised not to do so by an Englishman who had told the experience. His experience has been that the solitary baritone in the ship was permanently filled with heavy baggage, and that not a single hand on board, officers, ladies or children, took a single bath between Manila and Barcelona, a period of thirty-two days."

The supreme source of annoyance to the natives has been the suppression of gambling, in every evident form. "After three centuries a habit or passion becomes a second nature, and therefore the stern suppression of cock-fighting, lottery, and gambling houses smote the good people of Manila with something approaching consternation. The loss to revenue, too, is considerable, and will have to be made good by taxation in other and perhaps less popular directions. The license for cock-fighting alone brought in to the treasury \$100,000 to \$150,000 a year, while the percentage which fell to the State from the monthly Government lotteries touched \$300,000 a year. These lotteries were very popular, not only with the Spaniards, but with the English at Home, the Singapore, and even as far as Calcutta. A whole ticket cost \$20, but was divided into ten coupons, each of which could be bought separately for \$1 apiece; the first prize amounted to as much as \$200,000, and to take tickets in this monthly lottery was as much part of a merchant trader's business as to insure his business premises. Of

PRESIDENT HEARS FROM OTIS.

Secretary Alger Forwarded Cables
from Manila to Mr. McKinley
at Hot Springs.

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 14.—Secretary Alger forwarded to the President to-day some dispatches from Gen. Otis. They advised him that another peace commission from Aguinaldo was on its way to Manila to discuss terms of peace. No instructions were sent from here to Gen. Otis, the policy being, as heretofore, to leave matters entirely with Gen. Otis. The dispatches also told of ill-usage suffered by Spaniards from

the insurgents at Zamboanga, one of the smaller islands of the Philippine group. It may become necessary to send a light-draught naval vessel there. No immediate action, however, will be taken, as diplomatic questions are involved, and Gen. Otis will be left to deal with the subject as he sees fit.

Col. Victor Vifquain has tendered to the President the services of the Third Nebraska Regiment, which has been mustered out, but is willing to re-enlist and take the place of the First Nebraska, now in Luzon, but soon to return to this country. Mr. McKinley thanked the regiment for its patriotic motives, and said that its offer would be kept in mind should it ever again be necessary to enlist more volunteers.

The President spent a quiet Sunday. In the morning he attended service at the Presbyterian church near by. The sermon was delivered by Dr. White, the regular pastor of the church. It was simple in character and did not touch on the President or National affairs. At the conclusion of the services, Mr. McKinley, accompanied by Controller Dawes and Mr. Cortelyou, took quite a long walk.

To-night Secretary Gage and Mrs. Gage left here for Washington, with Mrs. P. B. Shumway, Miss Raymond, P. R. Shumway, and William G. Hoag of Evanston, Ill., as their guests.

The Controller of the Currency and Mrs. Dawes arrived on the late train last night, expecting to remain over Sunday, but Mr. McKinley has persuaded them to remain longer. Though no definite plans have been made, it is not unlikely that the President and Mrs. McKinley may leave for Washington Thursday or Friday.

The New York Times

Published May 15, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

ARMY GUNBOATS IN BATTLE.

MANILA, May 15.—The "tinclad" gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga and a launch under Capt. Grant ran into a nest of insurgents concealed in the bushes on both sides of the Rio Grande, three miles above Calumpit, yesterday afternoon and were received with heavy volleys at short range. A Sergeant belonging to the Utah Battery was killed and one private was wounded.

Opening with their rapid-fire guns, the Americans killed twenty of the natives and wounded several others, filling the jungle with a hail of shot for half an hour, until the enemy fled.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEWEY AND AGUINALDO INVITED.
Chicago Wants Both at a Celebration
to be Held in October.

CHICAGO, May 15.—Admiral George Dewey may be in Chicago Oct. 9 to attend the exercises in connection with the laying of the cornerstone of the new Post Office building. The Committee of Arrangements has received assurances to that effect cabled by Senator A. J. Beveridge of Indiana, who is now at Hongkong, and is acting as its representative. The Senator, who was instructed several weeks ago to invite Admiral Dewey, has notified the committee that he believes the Admiral will be here for the ceremonies. The committee will invite the Admiral formally on his arrival in this country, and the Chicago Autumn Festival promoters expect he may come a few days before Oct. 9 to take part in the festival.

It was reported to-day that those interested in the success of the Autumn Festival were laying plans to bring Aguinaldo and his entire staff to this city to take part in the ceremonies. The reasons for extending the courtesy are set forth quite fully in the invitation, which will be delivered by a messenger. The desire to make the Filipino leader acquainted with the manners and methods of carrying forward a Chicago enterprise, and the wish to hasten the establishment of friendly relations between the races, are set forth at greatest length.

Should Aguinaldo accept the proffered courtesy he is requested to send his acceptance by cable, so that arrangements for his reception and proper entertainment can be pushed to completion. Should he come by way of San Francisco it is said that a committee of prominent citizens, who have been loyal supporters of Aguinaldo since Dewey sailed into the Bay of Manila, will meet him at Omaha with a special train and a suit of clothes.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Engineers Off for Manila.

WHITESTONE, May 15.—Eighty United States Engineers from the barracks at Fort Totten, Willets Point, started for the Philippines this morning, under the command of Lieut. Chase Dofter of the Twenty-first United States Infantry, which is now at Manila. The engineers are volunteers and came from Companies B and D of the Willets Point Corps. The men will travel to San Francisco over the Pennsylvania Railroad, and are due to sail on the transport Sherman on May 22. They expect to be in Manila in seven weeks.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**MR. MCKINLEY'S WESTERN TRIP.
Plans to Witness the Return of Volunteers from the Philippines.**

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 15.—It is the intention of President McKinley to be in the Western States at the time of the return of the volunteers from the Philippines. It is expected that the necessity for the retention of volunteers in the Island of Luzon will not exist much longer, and when the volunteers reach their native States for muster out, Mr. McKinley hopes to be there to greet and honor them. If the trip to the West already planned should not occur when the volunteers are returning another journey will be made to carry out this purpose. This intention of the President is forecasted in a dispatch sent to Senator Davis of Minnesota to-day by Representative Loren Fletcher of that State. This dispatch says:

"The President greatly appreciates the cordial invitation extended to him by the citizens of Minnesota and the commercial bodies of St. Paul and Minneapolis. Unless unforeseen circumstances prevent it is the President's wish and intention to come to Minnesota either in connection with a Western trip or otherwise, so as to be present when the Thirteenth Minnesota and other Western regiments return from the Philippines."

This afternoon a number of the colored employes of the hotel entertained Mr. and Mrs. McKinley with an impromptu concert in the President's apartments. A quartet sang banjos were played, and there was some old Virginia "darkey" dancing. The President and Mrs. McKinley were much amused. This morning they took a short drive.

Major Kobbé a Civil War Veteran.

Major William A. Kobbé, Third United States Artillery, who, according to Gen. Otis's dispatches, is to command the expedition up the Rio Grande River, comes from the old volunteer service, having entered the volunteer army at the outbreak of the civil war as a private from the tenth company of the Seventh Regiment. He came out of the war with a Lieutenant Colonel's brevet in the volunteer service and a Lieutenant's commission and a Major's brevet in the regular army. After the war he saw considerable Indian campaigning. In the Philippines he has had command of the two battalions of the Third United States Artillery, acting as infantry. Major Kobbé comes of a well-known New York family.

Ship Wrecked Near the Philippines.

LONDON, May 15.—A cablegram has been received which says that the British ship Selkirk, Capt. James S. Crowe, from Manila for the United States, ran on Apo Reef, a small island at the southern extremity of Negros Island, in the Philippines, and has become a total loss. All on board were saved.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE SITUATION

**Civilian Members of Commission
Favor Meeting Aguinaldo's Envoys.**

PEACE SOUGHT BY THE REBELS

**Ten Scouts from Lawton's Forces Succeed in Frightening 200 Filipinos
and Take a Town.**

MANILA, May 14.—The civilian members of the United States Philippine Commission are favorable to the meeting with a Filipino commission, which was suggested yesterday on behalf of Aguinaldo by Lieut. Reyes, of the staff of Gen. Gregorio del Pilar, who came to Gen. Lawton under a flag of truce bearing the proposal. It is thought by the American Commissioners that the idea may have resulted from a recent meeting of the so-called Filipino Congress at San Isidro.

Definite information on this point, however, cannot yet be obtained, though the local Filipino committee, which is in close communication with the leaders of the rebellion, is doing its utmost to secure peace.

Ten members of Major Gen. Lawton's band of scouts, under W. M. Young, the old Indian fighter, entered the town of San Miguel, about fifteen miles north of Norzagaray, not aware of what place it was. They found 200 Filipinos there; but the rebels, taking the scouts for the advance of Gen. Lawton's army, fled after firing a few shots. Young and another scout were wounded, and have been brought to Manila.

The Ninth Infantry and a mountain battery of six guns have been sent to the front.

The uniform quiet now prevailing in Manila has led the authorities to relax the rule under which the city streets were cleared from 7 to 8:30 P. M. and this even-

The Valencia Arrives from Manila.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 15.—The United States transport Valencia arrived to-day from the Philippine Islands. The voyage from Manila was made in twenty-seven days. On board the Valencia were Capt. F. E. Buchan and thirty-six discharged soldiers, besides five passengers. The Valencia came in ballast.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TO OCCUPY MORE ISLANDS.

Troops to be Sent to Zamboanga—Situation in the Sulus.

WASHINGTON, May 15.—It is expected at the War Department that Gen. Otis will take steps at once to replace the Spanish garrison at Zamboanga with United States troops. The indications are that a comparatively small force will suffice, provided that it is supported by one or two gunboats.

The place is one of great strategic importance, being the capital of the Island of Mindanao, the second largest in the Philippine group, and a good seaport. It was to this point that the Spanish forces retreated from Iloilo when that town was evacuated without notice to the American forces. The town is easily defensible with a small artillery force. The fact that the insurgents are in possession of rapid-fire guns makes the situation at Zamboanga more serious, but it is not believed here that they have a large supply of ammunition necessary to operate the weapons, which will consequently soon become useless to them.

Through unofficial agents, the Government here has been quietly making investigation into the state of affairs in the Sulu group, just to the south of the Visayas Islands, with a view to determining whether by good management the inhabitants cannot be brought into allegiance to the United States without insurrection. The natives are generally Mohammedans, and owe allegiance to a Sultan whom the Spaniards have never been able to bring into more than nominal submission. He maintains a harem and lives in state, and it is probable that an annuity will have to be provided for him out of the revenues of the islands after the United States takes possession.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Arrows Repel an American Boat.

MANILA, May 16.—The United States cruiser Charleston has arrived from Hong-kong. She touched at Aparri, communicating with the United States gunboat Concord, stationed at the mouth of the harbor. Some native archers shot arrows at the Concord's boat, which was sent ashore for sand, and no further attempt to land was made. The Charleston also spoke the United States gunboat Wheeling at Lingayon. All was quiet there.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MANILA, May 16.—Gen Lawton's advance force has left San Miguel and is moving in the direction of San Isidor. A rain-storm impeded the progress of the troops and severed the line of communication when the force was within seven miles of its destination.

TO PROSECUTE FAITH CURISTS.

President Michael C. Murphy of the Board of Health has received many letters relative to the stand taken by the board regarding the cure of various afflictions by faith "healers." One of these letters is signed "The Old Brahmin of India," and the writer says he would be glad to call upon Col. Murphy and give him valuable information concerning the methods of faith curists and Christian Scientists.

Edward Fister, a lithographer of 273 East Tenth Street, called upon the Health Board President yesterday and made a statement to the effect that he had become a member of the Christian Science Church in 1894. He was taken ill soon after.

"They put a 'spirit' at work on me," said Fister. "I prayed hard, according to directions, but only got worse." He finally severed his connection with Christian Science.

It is understood that President Murphy will invite a number of prominent lawyers of this city to meet with the Health Department Commissioners and present their views on the law relating to the illegal practice of medicine. The Health Board will co-operate with the various county medical societies in proceeding in the matter. The following resolutions commending the crusade of the Board of Health against the Christian Scientists was offered in the Board of Aldermen yesterday:

Whereas, The practice of healing and curing the sick by unlicensed persons in the City of New York has become an evil which should be stamped out, and forever; and

Whereas, The action of the Board of Health in instituting proceedings to discover and locate persons practicing medicine without diplomas has met with unqualified commendation by the citizens and residents of our city; therefore,

Resolved, That the Municipal Assembly of the City of New York applauds the vigorous action of the Board of Health in its efforts to discover and bring to book the persons guilty of the nefarious system of practicing medicine without license, and bids said board to continue in the good work until the evil shall be no longer known in our community.

The resolutions were referred to the Com-

FILIPINOS RELEASE CIVILIANS.

MANILA, May 16.—Messrs. Carrick and Holmes, the American and British civilians captured at the Calumpit rice mill, have been released by the rebel General, Luna, who saw them through his lines with several Englishmen, who received forty-eight hours' notice to leave rebel territory.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

SPANIARDS TO LEAVE ZAMBOANGA.

MADRID, May 16.—Gen. Rios, in command of the Spanish troops remaining in the Philippine Islands, has cabled to the War Office here announcing that he has entered into an agreement with Major Gen. Ols, the American commander, for an immediate Spanish evacuation of Zamboanga and Jolo.

Consequently, the dispatch adds, the steamer Leon XIII. has started with American troops, who will occupy Jolo and render honors to the Spanish flag on the departure of the Spanish troops. The Leon XIII. will proceed from Jolo to Zamboanga, where the vessel will be met by Gen. Rios with the steamers Puerto Rico and Uranus. The Spanish General will superintend the evacuation.

The dispatch further says the Americans will not occupy Zamboanga.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE SPANISH PAYMENT.

The ease with which the first payment of \$5,000,000 on the total of \$20,000,000 to the Spanish Government was made is only another instance of the advance in the organization of finance in recent times, and the great extension of the relations of this country with all parts of the world. Practically the Government of the United States pays the Government of Spain in orders on amounts due to our citizens in foreign countries. But so complete and delicate is the system now established that what is equivalent to the collection of \$20,000,000 of debt is effected without any disturbance to the exchange market and without exciting the slightest apprehension at a time when every incident is eagerly seized for that purpose.

It is, perhaps, worth inquiring what would have been our condition if confronted with the necessity of such a transaction had we been where the Democratic leaders wished to place us three years ago—and still wish to place us—on a silver basis. It cannot be assumed that we should have had no foreign balance due to us, because our crops and the demand for them would not have been done away with by even so monstrous a blunder. But we may be sure that there would have been no such improvement in business as has taken place, and the very important increase in the exports of manufactured products could not have taken place. The sale to us of our securities held abroad would have been stimulated instead of being checked; what balance was due to us for exports would have

Watson Off to Relieve Dewey.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 16.—Rear Admiral John C. Watson, who will relieve Admiral Dewey in command of the Asiatic Squadron, sailed for his post on the steamer City of Peking this afternoon.

Lieut. Thomas Snowden and Lieut. Frank Marble, the personal staff of Rear Admiral Watson, accompany him on his trip to the Orient. He also took with him five mechanics from the Mare Island Navy Yard, who will be employed at the Cavite naval station.

The command of the Mare Island Navy Yard has been transferred to Rear Admiral Louis Kempff.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS' CAPITAL TAKEN

Lawton's Advance Guard, Under
Summers, Captures San Isidro.

FLEEING INSURGENTS PURSUED

Many Natives Returning to Towns
Within the American Lines—Culti-
vation of Rice Fields Resumed.

MANILA, May 17.—Gen. Lawton's advance guard, under Col. Summers of the Oregon troops, took San Isidro, the insurgent capital, at 8:30 o'clock this morning.

Col. Summers's command, consisting of the Twenty-second Infantry on the left, the Minnesota Regiment in the centre, and the Oregon and North Dakota Regiments on the right, preceded by scouts and accompanied by Scott's battery of artillery, advanced from Baluarte at daylight.

The troops first encountered the enemy two miles from San Isidro, the rebels retiring when the American artillery opened fire. Just outside the town a rebel force, estimated to number 2,000 men, was intrenched. It made a slight resistance, but evacuated its position when the American troops turned its right flank.

The enemy's loss was fifteen men killed and twenty wounded. Col. Summers's troops also captured three prisoners and many rifles. On the American side, one soldier of the Oregon Regiment and one of the Minnesota Regiment were slightly wounded.

After capturing the town, Col. Summers's command continued its advance, pursuing the retreating rebels for several miles.

The expedition under Major Kobbe of the Third Artillery, consisting of the Seventeenth Infantry, a battalion of the Ninth, and one battery of the First Artillery, left Calumpit at daybreak to-day, marching up the Rio Grande to join Gen. Lawton's division at Arayat. A flotilla of cascos loaded with supplies also proceeded up the river. Both forces were conveyed by the "tin-

THE PRESIDENT TO LAWTON.

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 17.—The dispatch of Gen. Otis regarding the capture of San Isidor by Gen. Lawton and his forcing of the scattered insurgent ranks into the mountains was forwarded here by the War Department. The news it bore was so pleasing to President McKinley that he immediately sent his congratulations to Gen. Lawton in the following cablegram to Gen. Otis at Manila:

To Otis, Manila:

Convey to Gen. Lawton and the gallant men of his command my congratulations upon the successful operations during the past month, resulting in the capture this morning of San Isidor.

WILLIAM McKINLEY.

The New York Times

Published: May 18, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS NOW IN A POCKET.

WASHINGTON, May 17.—The following dispatch has been received at the War Department:

Manila, May 17.
Adjutant General, Washington:
Situation as follows: Lawton, with tact and ability, has covered Bulacan Province with his column and driven insurgent troops northward into San Isidro, second insurgent capital, which he captured this morning; is now driving enemy northward into mountains. He has constant fighting, inflicting heavy losses and suffering few casualties; appearance of his troops on flanks of enemy behind intrenchments thrown up at every strategic point and town very demoralizing to the insurgents, and has given them no opportunity to reconcentrate scattered troops. Kobbé's column with gunboats proceeding up Rio Grande.

OTIS.

Portions of the dispatch which have not been made public relate to future movements of the troops.

That the insurgents are disintegrated and demoralized is considered by the War Department to be manifest from the press dispatches and the cable received from Gen. Otis to-day. Gen. Lawton, who was pushing the line of the rebel retreat along the Rio Grande, has hung his advance, which, at last advices, was resting at San Miguel, northward about twelve miles; has taken San Isidro, the second insurgent capital, and, when Otis's dispatch was sent, was still pressing the enemy northward. The fact that he is sustaining few losses in his forward movement, although in almost continual contact with the enemy, is taken as another proof of the Filipinos' utter demoralization. According to Gen. Otis's cable, they still continue to throw up intrenchments, but Gen. Lawton's strategy outflanks each position in turn, keeping them in full retreat and giving them no opportunity to reconstruct their scattered forces.

War Department officials say that it will soon be the mountains or the sea for the insurgents, and as the American troops could be transported by sea to the mouth of the Agno and a new base of operations established there, it would be folly for them to take that course. Scattered, demoralized, and disheartened, it is believed to be almost certain that the rebels, in desperation, will retreat into the fastnesses of the mountains, where they would be safe from pursuit, and where they could keep up a guerrilla warfare indefinitely or until their leaders came to their senses.

Although all the past efforts of the American troops to get into the rear of the insurgents have failed up to this time, by sheer force of the battering ram, the enemy has been driven back step by step into the pocket where nothing will be left for them but surrender or the mountains. Over fifty-five miles, as the crow flies, the rebels have been forced back.

The situation of the insurgents is desperate. MacArthur's division drove them back along the line of the railroad to Dagupan, on the Bay of Lingayen, as far as Calumpit. All efforts to impede his progress by the destruction of bridges were frustrated. The insurgents were forced out of their strongest positions. Simultaneously Gen. Lawton moved to the right in a wide detour toward Norzagaray, the eastern limit of the open country, with the intention of turning the enemy's position and crushing him between the two columns. Although unsuccessful in this, the enemy, to make good his escape, was compelled to abandon his line of retreat along the railroad and retire up the Rio Grande.

The insurgents by this move, War Department officials consider, displayed considerable adroitness in the art of war, as it made it incumbent upon the Americans to get their supplies to the front along a new line. This had been comparatively easy along the line of the railroad, which had been repaired as the troops advanced. The change in the line of retreat of the rebels stopped Lawton's advance for several days, it is presumed, as no movement until to-day had been reported since Friday.

Meantime, it is presumed, supplies were sent forward up the Rio Grande in cascos, (native barges,) under the escort of the gunboats commanded by Major Kobbé. The latter was reported to have 1,500 men with him, assigned for the reinforcement of Lawton. These supplies probably having arrived at a point opposite Lawton, whose column had advanced along a line five miles east of and parallel with the river, were delivered to him, and to-day he pushed on into San Isidro. This cleared the Province of Bulacan, although, it is said at the department, the words in Gen. Otis's dispatch must not be taken literally as meaning that Lawton has "covered" all of Bulacan Province, but only the open country of that province or all west of Norzagaray.

East of Norzagaray is a wall of mountains extending to the sea. These mountains run directly north on the left flank of the rebel retreat along the valley of the Rio Grande, to about ten miles north of San Isidro, where they trend westward and form the source of that river. It is into the foothills of these mountains that Lawton is now driving the scattered and demoralized force of the insurgents.

Lawton has with him the Third and Twenty-second Infantry, one battalion of the Seventeenth, the Second Oregon, First North Dakota, Thirteenth Minnesota, and a squadron of the Fourth Cavalry. No information has yet been received as to the Twelfth Infantry and Light Battery E of the First Artillery, which have arrived at Manila. The Ninth Infantry, which arrived with these two commands, has been sent to join Lawton.

The New York Times

Published: May 18, 1899
Copyright © The New York Times

LONDON, May 18.—The Filipinos here reiterate that the latest cable dispatches from Aguinaldo emphatically repudiate any intention to submit and contain the phrase: "We demand absolute independence or will fight to the death."

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Expedition to the Sulu Group

WASHINGTON, May 18.—The dispatch of two battalions of the Twenty-third Infantry yesterday to Jolo, the principal town in the Sulu Archipelago, is the fourth military expedition detached from the main body of American troops at Manila. The Sulu Archipelago is a group of 150 small islands extending in the form of a crescent south of the Philippines. There are no insurgents, so far as known, in the Sulu group. The population of the islands consists of aborigines, Chinese traders, and negroes.

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO NOW SUES FOR PEACE

Conference Regarding Surrender
to be Held at Manila To-day.

INSURGENT FORCES SCATTERED

The Leader in the Mountains and His
Army Put to Rout.

Report from Gen. Otis Assures the War
Department that the End of the
War Is at Hand.

MANILA, May 19—10 A. M.—Filipino Commissioners to confer with the American Commission regarding surrender arrived last night at San Isidro and are coming to Manila to-day.

The people of Manila are confident that the insurrection is ending.

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

LETTER SENT TO THE PRESIDENT.

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 19.—Gen. Otis has forwarded an acknowledgment of the President's message of Wednesday in a dispatch saying:

Manila, May 19.
His Excellency President McKinley, Hot Springs, Va.:

Gen. Lawton and command send grateful acknowledgment for congratulations.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 20, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The Transport Warren at Manila.

MANILA, May 19.—The United States transport Warren has arrived here from San Francisco.

The New York Times

Published: May 20, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

SOLDIERS' LETTERS.

The use which the anti-imperialists have made of letters from volunteer soldiers in the Philippines justifies the publication of a soldier's letter bringing most unpleasant accusations against these same anti-imperialists; although we repeat here what we have already said, that politics is not the concern of a soldier at the front; and that public opinion at home cannot be intelligently formed upon the basis of letters from the trenches.

We find in *The Sun* a letter from CHARLES H. BURRITT, First Sergeant of Company C, First Wyoming Volunteers, to his brother in Herkimer, from which we take a few interesting passages:

"The American troops cannot be held back, and I hope there will be an end to the foolish attack on President McKINLEY and the Administration on the part of the unfortunate and misguided politicians and statesmen whose opposition to the peace treaty has caused us to leave so many of our good men dead on these battlefields.

"Every soldier in the Eighth Army Corps understands that the responsibility of the blood of our boys rests upon the heads of HOAR, GORMAN & Co., and when the remnant returns to the United States the number who will aid these aiders and abettors of AGUINALDO and his band of freebooters, constituting only one-tenth of the population of these entire islands, by their votes is a very small minority. I am grieved and disappointed beyond expression to read in some of the American papers (the latest we have is up to Feb. 18) that they are still harping on imperialism and attempting to prolong this miserable war, which can have but one result, the defeat of AGUINALDO, the death of thousands of Filipinos, the majority of whom have no heart in this war; the loss

of more lives in our army, and the riveting on the back of the American Nation the white man's burden for generations yet to come.

"I don't like to call these fanatics by the ugly name of traitor, but when I think of the four brave boys of my company whose lives have been lost by this disloyalty in the United States, it is hard, indeed, to be charitable toward these men for their mistakes, if they are mistakes. The soldiers in this army call them crimes."

The Philippinist agitation in this country undoubtedly tends to prolong the war. Reports of AGUINALDO's proclamations and intentions come to us without hindrance. It must be supposed that reports of meetings in Boston and Chicago reach him. Certainly the fact that a strong party opposed the ratification of

leaders. The extreme anti-imperialists seem to have a ruthless disregard for the lives and welfare of the American soldiers for whose sufferings they weep out their tears so copiously on the home front. They see and know that the peace with AGUINALDO will be continued until the resistance is at an end and order is established. He appears to be at the point of surrendering, yet they are doing everything in their power to encourage him to hold out and keep on fighting. They must conclude that they care more for the enemies of their country than for their own soldiers. Sergt. BURRITT's letter makes it plain that their disposition is understood at the front.

The New York Times

Published May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEWEY SAILS FOR HOME

Departure from Manila Attended
by Enthusiastic Farewells.

TO CALL FIRST AT HONGKONG

The Admiral Seeks to Avoid Demon-
strative Receptions—Believes that
the Insurrection Is Ending.

MANILA, May 20.—The cruiser Olympia, with Admiral Dewey on board, left here for Hongkong on her homeward journey to the United States at 4 o'clock this afternoon. As she steamed away the Oregon, Baltimore, and Concord fired an Admiral's salute. At the first shot the band on the flagship played a lively air, and her white-clad sailors crowded the decks and gave a tremendous cheer.

When the Olympia passed the Oregon the crew of that battleship gave nine cheers for the Olympians, who responded by throwing their caps so high that dozens of them were left bobbing in the wake of the cruiser. Then followed the noisiest half hour known in this harbor since the battle which linked its name with that of Dewey. The din of guns and brass bands echoed through the smoke; a fleet of steam launches shrieked their whistles; the musicians of the Baltimore played "Home, Sweet Home," her flags signaled "Good-bye," and those of the Oregon said "Pleasant voyage."

The merchant vessels in these waters dipped their flags; the ladies on the decks of the vessels of the fleet waved handkerchiefs, and the great, black British cruiser Powerful, which lay the furthest out, saluted the Olympia. The latter's band played "God Save the Queen," and to this the crew of the Powerful responded with hearty cheers for the Olympia. The last music

FILIPINOS OFFER NOTHING

The New Commissioners at Manila
Simply Propose an Armistice.

SUGGESTION NOT ENTERTAINED

Gen. Otis Refuses to Await Action by
the Insurgent Congress—Delay
in Pacification Possible.

MANILA, May 20.—10:45 A. M.—Two military and two civil Filipino Commissioners, appointed to co-operate with three citizens of Manila in negotiating terms of peace, arrived here at 8:15 A. M. to-day.

They have submitted no new proposition, but want an armistice pending the session of the Filipino Congress. Major Gen. Otis has refused to entertain the proposal.

Gen. Luna is reported to be making desperate efforts to restrain the educated Filipinos, within the limit of his self-appointed jurisdiction, from communicating with the Americans. He is said to have proceeded to the extent of arresting Encamino and Herrera, two of the most influential officials, while on their way to Malolos to join those who arrived here to-day by way of San Isidro.

This, and the removal of the seat of government to Tarlac, thirty miles north of San Fernando, may lead to complications and delay in the pacification. It is generally conceded, however, that further opposition to American sovereignty is useless and ridiculous. Neither Gen. Luna nor Gen. Pio del Pilar has sufficient force to resist or compel submission.

The New York Times

Published: May 20, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**NEWS AS PUBLISHED IN MANILA.
A Paper Received at Washington
Brings Unreported Stories.**

WASHINGTON, May 20.—A Manila newspaper, The American, dated April 18, and received at the War Department to-day, contains a curious story of the arrest and imprisonment at Manila of the noted insurgent leader, Gen. Pio del Pilar. It says in part:

"Gradually, day by day, the prominent leaders of the insurgents, who once had such high hopes, are being taken into custody by the American authorities. Their advisers have argued that should they hold out for a time against United States authority their vain and vaunted ambitions would be realized. But alas! pride has its fall. Some returned to their homes in the interior and one, who was credited with having won ten victories, came to Manila and went in hiding.

"But he was not here very long before his presence was known to officials of the Secret Service Department of the Provost Marshal General's office. Two of the best detectives were put to work on the case, and on last Saturday insurgent Gen. Pilar was arrested in the Sampolac district, and is now held as a political prisoner in the walled city. This clever capture reflects great credit on the provost officials."

While this appears in a Manila newspaper, yet nothing of an official character to this effect has ever been received here.

The paper also gives a detailed account of a largely attended meeting of Filipino lawyers, doctors, and other prominent and wealthy men of Manila to organize a plan to bring about peace. A committee of twenty was chosen, one-half of them to wait upon the American Commissioners and ascertain as near as possible the intentions of the United States Government regarding the insurgents should they surrender, while the others will wait upon the insurgent President Aguinaldo or others in authority and endeavor to secure their consent to bringing about the peace of the island.

The same newspaper, under date of Sunday, April 16, contains news of an attempt to assassinate Gen. Wheaton, which seems to have either escaped the attention of the American newspaper correspondents at Manila or to have attracted the blue pencil of the censor. This item reads: "Last Friday evening Brig. Gen. Wheaton, while away from headquarters, was attacked by one of his native servants, who made an attempt upon his life. After attacking him, stones and other missiles were thrown at him. The General was brought to the city last night for medical attention, and then

Trouble Was Expected at Iloilo.

MANILA, May 20.—At Iloilo an attack on the Americans was recently expected. The Filipino leader boasted he had 2,000 riflemen and 10,000 bolomen, and had the impudence to send an ultimatum to the American commander, ordering him to leave the island. As a result many of the natives left the town, and for several days the outposts were doubled. In addition, the Yorktown and the Iris anchored in positions commanding the mouth of the Jara River, where the attack was expected to take place, but it failed to materialize. Cable communication between Iloilo and Bacalod, which had been interrupted, has been resumed.

The New York Times

Published: May 21, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PHILIPPINE PLANT PRODUCTS.

**Stated that the Islands Do Not Yield
Enough Food for Its In-
habitants.**

WASHINGTON, May 21.—A report on the plant products of the Philippine Islands just issued by the Agricultural Department is authority for the statement that the Philippines, although an agricultural country, do not produce enough food for the consumption of its inhabitants. In order to supply the deficiency it is the custom to draw upon other rice-producing countries, notably the French colony of Cochín-China. No explanation of this condition is offered, the report dealing exclusively with the agricultural resources of the islands as they now exist.

Frank H. Hitchcock, Chief of the Section of Foreign Markets, compiled the report, and it was issued by the Division of Botany. A prefatory note explains that it has been issued to meet a popular demand for such information, and says that the main facts presented have been drawn from a report made by the French Consul at Manila.

The report shows that of the area of the Philippine Islands, one-ninth, or about 8,000,000 acres, is devoted to agriculture. Taking into account the natural fertility of the soil and the vast portion of these rich lands not yet under cultivation, it can safely be assumed, it adds, that with better methods of exploitation the total agricultural production of the islands could be increased to ten or fifteen times its present amount.

One of the most important food products of the islands is rice, which forms the staple food of not only the native population, but also of the numerous Chinese inhabitants. More than 100 varieties are grown, and by planting alternately an early and a late variety two crops a year can be secured. The ordinary price of rice in the husk is from 60 to 65 cents per bushel, while shelled rice brings 80 to 95 cents per bushel. The annual production of this commodity is about 36,000,000 bushels, an amount far below the actual requirements of the population, even when supplemented by maize, sweet potatoes, bananas, and other native fruits and tubers. In some years the quantity of rice imported into Manila from Saigon has exceeded 3,200,000 bushels, with a value of nearly \$2,000,000.

Maize, next to rice, is the most important of the grain products of the Philippines. The

Puerto Rico and Philippine Consuls.

WASHINGTON, May 22.—With regret the State Department has been obliged to cable to United States Consul Hanna at San Juan, Puerto Rico, and to United States Consul Williams at Manila to close up their offices on July 1. After that date neither of these officials will be in the service of the United States and the Consulates will be abolished. Congress omitted appropriations for their maintenance owing to the acquirement of Puerto Rico and the Philippines as a result of the war, and the State Department has been retaining the officers at their posts for some time past in the capacity of special agents.

The New York Times

Published: May 23, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Casualties in the Philippines.

MANILA, May 23.—Major Bell, with two companies of the Fourth Cavalry, has been reconnoitering in the direction of Santa Arita. He found a hundred Filipinos there, and was driving them away when large reinforcements of rebels arrived, and he was obliged to withdraw with four men wounded. A raft loaded with soldiers of the Fourteenth Regiment has been sunk at the Pasig ferry. One man was drowned.

The New York Times

Published: May 24, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MR. SHERMAN ON THE FILIPINOS.
Says They Ought Not to be Made to
Accept an Unwelcome Government.

PITTSBURG, May 23.—John Sherman was in Pittsburg to-day on his way to Mansfield, Ohio, where he will spend the Summer. He said that he had fully recovered his health. He was very bitter in his denunciation of the Philippine war.

"We had no right making war on those people," Mr. Sherman said. "The Filipinos were our friends in the war against Spain, and they helped us because they had been told that as soon as we had beaten the Spaniards and taken that yoke of bondage off their necks they would be allowed to set up a government of their own. As soon as the treaty of peace with Spain was signed we ought to have withdrawn our troops from the islands and left them to their rightful owners. We promised the Filipinos independence, but instead of that we have given them a long and cruel war, the purpose of which is the extermination of the natives, or at least those who oppose our policy. The Filipinos should be allowed to set up a government of their own, and not be forced by our superior strength to submit to a form of government which they do not want."

In answer to an inquiry as to whether he thought the Philippine question was likely to be the issue in the next Presidential campaign, Mr. Sherman said: "The question will be settled before that, and I think will not play a prominent part in the campaign, but that is not saying that imperialism will not do so. The ruling of the Post Office Department on the Atkinson pamphlets was an outrage against American citizenship."

The New York Times

Published: May 24, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

OTIS Recommends Two Brevets.

WASHINGTON, May 23.—Gen. Otis cables as follows:

Manila, May 23.

Adjutant General, Washington:

On urgent recommendation, Lawton, recommend Col. Owen Summers to be Brigadier General volunteers, brevet, conspicuous gallantry Maasar, Bulac Bridge, San Isidro; Capt. J. S. Case, Major of Volunteers brevet, distinguished services and gallantry at above places while acting division engineer officer. — OTIS.

Col. Summers is Colonel of the Second Oregon Volunteers and commanded the advance brigade of Gen. Lawton's division during his recent march northward to San Isidro.

The New York Times

Published: May 24, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PROPOSITION TO FILIPINOS

Plan of Government Submitted by
the United States Commission.

NATIVE OFFICIALS PERMITTED

Only the Highest Positions to be Filled
by the Appointees of the
President.

MANILA, May 22.—Prof. Schurman, head of the United States Philippine Commission, has submitted the following written propositions to the Filipinos:

"While the final decision as to the form of government is in the hands of Congress, the President, under his military powers, pending the action of Congress, stands ready to offer the following form of government:

"A Governor General to be appointed by the President, a Cabinet to be appointed by the Governor General, all the Judges to be appointed by the President, the heads of departments and Judges to be either Americans or Filipinos, or both, and also a general Advisory Council, its members to be chosen by the people by a form of suffrage to be hereafter carefully determined upon.

"The President earnestly desires that bloodshed cease and that the people of the Philippines, at an early date, enjoy the largest measure of self-government compatible with peace and order."

The United States Commission prepared the scheme and the President cabled his approval of the form of the document.

The Filipinos have made no definite proposition, except for a cessation of hostilities until they can present the question of peace to the people. Prof. Schurman told the Filipinos they had no means of gathering the

FOUGHT FILIPINOS ALL DAY

Lawton's Rear Guard Attacked Between San Miguel and Balinag.

GEN. FUNSTON LEADS A CHARGE

With MacArthur, He Disperses Insurgents Near Santa Arita—Lawton's Expedition Reaches Malolos.

MANILA, May 24.—Two companies of the Third Infantry and two companies of the Twenty-second Infantry, forming Gen. Lawton's rear guard, returning from San Miguel to Balinag, yesterday, escorting a signal party which was picking up wire laid with Gen. Lawton's expedition, found that the insurgents had reoccupied the country, and hard fighting followed from daylight until the Americans camped at night.

The troops completed their work, though harassed by the enemy. One American was killed and fourteen were wounded. The troops captured twenty prisoners and thirty rifles.

Gen. MacArthur and Gen. Funston, with the Kansas and Montana regiments and the Utah Battery, have dispersed 800 insurgents who were intrenched on the railroad beyond San Fernando, near Santa Arita.

The American scouts were fired upon from the trenches unexpectedly and withdrew. The firing was heard at San Fernando, and Gen. MacArthur assembled his troops and marched quickly after the scouts. The Montana Regiment flanked the trenches on the left, and the Kansas Regiment attacked the enemy's right flank, Gen. Funston leading the charge at the double-quick.

The insurgent loss was large and many prisoners were captured. It is reported that twenty Americans were wounded.

Gen. Lawton, with most of his troops, has arrived at Malolos. His remarkable expedition marched 120 miles in twenty days, had twenty-two fights, captured twenty-

MARINES AND ARTILLERY LEAVE MANILA.

WASHINGTON, May 24.—The War Department has been advised by Gen. Otis of the arrival at Manila of the Newport, which sailed from San Francisco April 20, with 15 officers and 260 enlisted marines and Light Batteries F of the Fourth and F of the Fifth Artillery, under command of Major Tiernon—8 officers and 223 enlisted men. No casualties occurred during the trip.

The New York Times

Published: May 25, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

OFFICERS RETURNED FROM MANILA.

WASHINGTON, May 24.—Gen. Shafter telegraphs the War Department the following list of military passengers who arrived at San Francisco on the Sheridan: Gen. Miller, Col. Lippincott, Deputy Surgeon General; Capts. Clay, Seventeenth Infantry; Hill, First Montana; Ough, First Nebraska; Jensen, Assistant Surgeon, First Nebraska; First Lieuts. Jackson and Newell, Twenty-second Infantry; Coffin, Assistant Surgeon, Tenth Pennsylvania; Bothwell, First Washington; Rud, Volunteer Signal Corps; Second Lieuts. Cavanaugh, Twentieth Infantry, and Zolars, First Colorado. Twenty-two sick and convalescent soldiers and forty-four discharged men also arrived. Private John W. Flint, Company C, Thirteenth Minnesota, died at sea on May 14 of dysentery.

The New York Times

Published: May 25, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TREATMENT OF FILIPINOS

United States Civil and Military Authorities Said to be at Odds.

OTIS DEMANDS A SURRENDER

Army Officers Opposed to Making Terms Which Might Be Construed as a Compromise.

MANILA, May 23.—The conference between the civilian members of the United States Philippine Commission and the representatives of the Filipinos continues. The military and civil elements of the American Commission differ regarding the wisdom of continuing the conferences, the former adhering to their original demand for the unconditional surrender of the insurgents.

The Filipino Commissioners spent the day at the residence of the American Commissioners. They discussed every point of the scheme of government and the peace proclamation details, asking for information as to what personal rights would be guaranteed them. Col. Charles Denby of the American Commission explained that they would be the same as under the United States Constitution.

The Filipinos also desired information as to the school system to be established and approved of the American policy of the separation of Church and State. They chiefly objected to the scheme on the ground that it gave them personal liberty, which they knew they would have, but did not give them political liberty. Finally, the Filipinos said they were personally pleased with the plan, but could not indorse it officially. During the day the Filipino Commissioners called upon Major Gen. Otis, and they will repeat their call to-morrow.

There is much comment here on the outing the Filipino envoys are enjoying. They are arrayed in blue coats scarlet trousers, and gold lace, and drive about the city, reveling

Troops from Alaska for Manila.

SEATTLE, Washington, May 24.—Companies H and B of the Fourteenth Infantry arrived here to-day from Alaska on the steamer Humboldt. These two companies have been stationed at Dyea for the past year. They have been ordered to the Philippines.

The New York Times

Published: May 25, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

BATTLES REPORTED BY OTIS.

WASHINGTON, May 25.—Gen. Otis has forwarded the following dispatch to the War Department:

Manila, May 25.

Adjutant General, Washington:

On 23d inst. Third Infantry, returning to Balinag from San Miguel, were attacked morning, noon, and evening by a large force of enemy, suffering in casualties two men killed and thirteen wounded. Enemy repulsed, leaving on the field sixteen killed, large number wounded and prisoners.

Yesterday enemy appeared in vicinity San Fernando, attacked by Kansas and Montana regiments, which suffered slight loss. Enemy driven through ricefields, leaving fifty dead, thirty-eight wounded, and twenty-eight prisoners; fifty rifles and other property captured. Their retreat through swamp land saved them from destruction.

Lawton returning, leaving with MacArthur on the front regular troops to replace volunteers.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 26, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Gen. Young Going to Manila.

WASHINGTON, May 27.—Gen. S. M. B. Young and his aide, Lieut. W. R. Smedburg, Fourth Cavalry, were at the War Department to-day in conference with the authorities preparatory to their departure for the Philippines by way of San Francisco. It is probable that he and his aide will take passage on the transport Sheridan, which leaves San Francisco for Manila June 7.

The New York Times

Published: May 28, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

CRISIS IN THE PHILIPPINES

**The Wet Season Is Causing Great
Distress and Suffering.**

HUNGRY NATIVES SEEK RELIEF

**Meanwhile the Rebels, Encouraged by
the Situation, Continue to Harass
the American Troops.**

MANILA, May 23.—The approach of the wet season finds the insurrection seemingly taking a new lease of life. All along the American lines the rebels are showing more aggressive activity, in their guerrilla style, than at any time before since the fall of Malolos. They keep the United States troops in the trenches, sleeping in their clothing, and constantly on the alert against dashes upon our outposts, and they make life warm for the American garrisons in the towns.

The bands of Gen. Luna and Gen. Mascardo, which retreated toward Tarlac when they feared they would be caught between Gen. MacArthur and Gen. Lawton, have returned in force to their old trenches around San Fernando, where there are daily collisions.

Opposite our lines on the south, about Manila, all the way around to San Pedro Maccati, the Filipinos have three rows of trenches most of the distance. Reports from prisoners indicate that the insurgents construe the peace negotiations to mean that the Americans have had enough of fighting. The Filipinos are also encouraged by the belief that the Americans are preparing for an interval of inactivity during the wet season.

This period is sure to be followed by much suffering. Thousands of acres that were

SAN FRANCISCO, May 28.—The Sixteenth Infantry arrived to-day en route for Manila. The regiment, which is in command of Lieut. Col. Hood, was marched on board the transport Grant, which is scheduled to sail for the Philippines, via Honolulu, to-morrow evening.

The New York Times

Published: May 29, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The Young Lady at Manila.

From Leslie's Weekly.

One young lady, engaged in newspaper work, drew heavily on the different ships' junior officers, who fell victims to her charms. It became quite a daily practice among the officers to, in turn, take her driving in the cool of the afternoon. As the principal drives of interest lay in close proximity to the firing lines, the excursion was not without the element of danger so dear to the heart of both officers and adventuresome women. The Admiral looked on for some time in silence, but eventually, meeting the fair charmer one day, reproached her for taking such risks, thinking perhaps in this way to stem the practice so rapidly becoming popular among his men. The young lady promptly replied that she was not at all afraid of bullets when protected by one of Dewey's officers.

"Well," replied the Admiral, "if you do not object to being killed, I have nothing to say; but I cannot spare any of my men."

The young lady does not know yet whether this was a compliment or a reproach.

The New York Times

Published: May 28, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WHY DEWEY WENT TO ASIA

Several Reports as to How the
Assignment Was Given Him.

HE WANTED A SEA VOYAGE

Some Say President McKinley Over-
ruled Secretary Long, Favoring
Dewey, but Others Deny It.

WASHINGTON, May 27.—Several accounts have been given in the newspapers about how Admiral Dewey came to be sent to the Asiatic station, but two new ones have been reported at the Navy Department, one of which, contradicting the other, came to light to-day. The first of the two latest accounts declared that Dewey owes to President McKinley directly the fame he has acquired in the East, and that Secretary Long, if he could have had his way, would have given the station to another. This version relates that just before Christmas, 1897, while Dewey was Chairman of the Board of Inspection and Survey, and looking for a tour of sea service so that he could command a station before his retirement in December, 1899, he applied for the Asiatic station.

Commodore J. C. Watson, then Governor of the Naval Home at Philadelphia, five numbers below Dewey, was also an applicant for the same station, and Secretary Long was supposed to favor his selection. Just then Senator Proctor, looking out for the man from his own State, went hurriedly to the White House and saw the President, and before he left obtained a card from the President which read: "Dear Long: Appoint Dewey to the Asiatic Squadron."

Thereupon Secretary Long appointed Dewey, but entertained a lingering regret at being disappointed on Watson's account. He intended, the story goes, to appoint him to succeed Schley at Santiago, but for some reason not ascertained did not appoint him. At the Navy Department this story is described as being made out of "whole cloth."

There is no denial of the fact that Secretary Long was anxious to find a suitable command, when the war came on, for Commodore Watson, and that he was selected to command the "scare squadron" which was ostentatiously announced as intended to be sent to the coast of Spain at the time Camara was represented as being ready to sail for Manila. But as to the determination to send Dewey to the Asiatic station, that came about, it seems, in a different way from that described in the first story told to account for it. At the time he was sent to the Far East, changes were being made in three commands, without ex-

DEATH LIST FROM MANILA.

WASHINGTON, May 29.—Gen. Otis reports the following deaths:

THIRD INFANTRY.

SALWHITKA, JOSEPH, Company E; typhoid, May 22.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

ANDERSON, EDWARD, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

HARRISON, WEBBER, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

HERRIMAN, ERNEST, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

NUNEVILLE, JOSEPH, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

WHIMS, JASPER R., Company G; drowned in Pasig River May 23.

TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

HAYES, DENNIS, Company E; malaria, May 21.

MILKEWCKI, CHARLES, Corporal, Company F; typhoid, May 25.

TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

WHITE, CLAUDE R., Company A; typhoid malaria, May 10.

SIXTH ARTILLERY.

HYLIN, EDWARD, Corporal, Company D; malaria, May 26.

THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA.

DIGGLES, ARTHUR M., Major; from wounds in action, May 20.

TAGGART, VERNON E., Company F; typhoid, May 23.

FIRST NORTH DAKOTA.

BYRON, JOHN C., Corporal; from wounds in action, May 24.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

RYAN, ERNEST, Company L; from wounds in action, May 25.

The New York Times

Published: May 30, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

SAILOR KILLED NEAR MALOLOS.
Death of George Ryan, Who Stole the
Crown Jewels of Hawaii.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 29.—The steamer China, from Honkong, Yokohama, and Honolulu, brings news of the murder of a sailor named George Ryan near Malolos. His body was found April 27, lashed to a raft floating in the river. The skull had been crushed and both arms had been cut off at the elbows.

Ryan, while serving in 1893 in the provisional army of Hawaii, stole the crown jewels. He was sentenced to a long term, but was pardoned Dec. 31, 1898. He stowed away on a transport for Manila, where he entered the army. He was a native of Lexington, Ky., and was about forty-seven years of age.

The New York Times

Published: May 30, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TRANSPORTS REACH MANILA.

WASHINGTON, May 29.—The War Department has received the following cablegram from Gen. Otis:

Manila, May 29.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Transports Ohio and Senator, with the Thirteenth Infantry, just arrived. Private David R. Johnson, Company E, drowned, and five men deserted at Honolulu. No other casualties.

OTIS.

The transports referred to left San Francisco April 28.

The New York Times

Published: May 30, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

U.S. military government

On August 14, 1898, following the August 12 capture of Manila, the U.S. established a military government in the Philippines under General Merritt as [Military Governor](#).^[38] During military rule (1898–1901), the U.S. Military commander governed the Philippines under the authority of the U.S. President as [Commander-in-Chief](#) of the U.S. Armed Forces. General Otis succeeded General Merritt as Military Governor, governing from 1898 to 1900. General Otis was succeeded by General MacArthur, who governed from 1900 to 1901.^[39]

Under the military government, an American-style school system was introduced, initially with soldiers as teachers; civil courts were organized, including a [supreme court](#); and local governments were established in towns and provinces. The first local election was conducted by General Harold W. Lawton on May 7, 1899, in [Baliwag](#), [Bulacan](#).^[39]

- ^a ^b [Zaide 1994](#), p. 279 Ch.21

"HIGH TREASON" OF TRANSVAAL PLOTTERS



A STREET IN JOHANNESBURG.

Pretoria, Transvaal, Thursday, May 19.—The Transvaal government has received information from the British consul at Johannesburg that a plot to overthrow the government of the Transvaal has been discovered. The plot is said to have been organized by a group of Transvaal natives, who are known as the "High Treason" plotters. The plot is said to have been organized by a group of Transvaal natives, who are known as the "High Treason" plotters. The plot is said to have been organized by a group of Transvaal natives, who are known as the "High Treason" plotters.

JOHANNESBURG, May 19.—The Transvaal government has received information from the British consul at Johannesburg that a plot to overthrow the government of the Transvaal has been discovered. The plot is said to have been organized by a group of Transvaal natives, who are known as the "High Treason" plotters. The plot is said to have been organized by a group of Transvaal natives, who are known as the "High Treason" plotters.

JOHANNESBURG, May 19.—The Transvaal government has received information from the British consul at Johannesburg that a plot to overthrow the government of the Transvaal has been discovered. The plot is said to have been organized by a group of Transvaal natives, who are known as the "High Treason" plotters. The plot is said to have been organized by a group of Transvaal natives, who are known as the "High Treason" plotters.

DELEGATES ARE ALL AT THE HAGUE

Men Who Will Participate in the Peace Conference Ready to Proceed.

The Hague, May 19.—The delegates to the peace conference at The Hague are all ready to proceed. The delegates are all ready to proceed. The delegates are all ready to proceed. The delegates are all ready to proceed. The delegates are all ready to proceed.

MONEY FOR CUBANS TO BE DISTRIBUTED

Brook's Latest Deeds in Satisfactory to General Genoa.

Brook's Latest Deeds in Satisfactory to General Genoa. Brook's Latest Deeds in Satisfactory to General Genoa. Brook's Latest Deeds in Satisfactory to General Genoa. Brook's Latest Deeds in Satisfactory to General Genoa. Brook's Latest Deeds in Satisfactory to General Genoa.

CHUKA LIKELY TO YIELD TO RUSSIA

One Japanese in Japan's Disposition.

CHUKA LIKELY TO YIELD TO RUSSIA. One Japanese in Japan's Disposition. CHUKA LIKELY TO YIELD TO RUSSIA. One Japanese in Japan's Disposition. CHUKA LIKELY TO YIELD TO RUSSIA. One Japanese in Japan's Disposition.

L. J. ROSE TAKES HIS OWN LIFE

Suicide of the Well-Known Violinist and Pianist.

HAD LOST A FORTUNE

Refugee to Investigate a Loss the Former Millionaire Took.

Refugee to Investigate a Loss the Former Millionaire Took. Refugee to Investigate a Loss the Former Millionaire Took. Refugee to Investigate a Loss the Former Millionaire Took. Refugee to Investigate a Loss the Former Millionaire Took. Refugee to Investigate a Loss the Former Millionaire Took.

SAN ISIDRO IS EASILY TAKEN

Lawton and MacArthur Hammer Tagallos to Pieces.



PRIVATE RALPH COATES, Company K, First California Regiment, reported missing by General Lawton, and later taken to the prison hospital at San Francisco.

San Francisco, May 19.—The capture of San Isidro, a small town in the Philippines, was reported by General Lawton. The capture of San Isidro was reported by General Lawton. The capture of San Isidro was reported by General Lawton. The capture of San Isidro was reported by General Lawton.

San Francisco, May 19.—The capture of San Isidro, a small town in the Philippines, was reported by General Lawton. The capture of San Isidro was reported by General Lawton. The capture of San Isidro was reported by General Lawton. The capture of San Isidro was reported by General Lawton.

LAWTON DRIVING THE ENEMY TO THE MOUNTAINS

General Lawton's Forces Driving the Enemy to the Mountains.

LAWTON DRIVING THE ENEMY TO THE MOUNTAINS. General Lawton's Forces Driving the Enemy to the Mountains. LAWTON DRIVING THE ENEMY TO THE MOUNTAINS. General Lawton's Forces Driving the Enemy to the Mountains. LAWTON DRIVING THE ENEMY TO THE MOUNTAINS. General Lawton's Forces Driving the Enemy to the Mountains.

CONVICTS ON THE VERGE OF REVOLT

Officials of San Quentin Penitentiary Marked for Assassination.

EDGAR WILL NOT ACT

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence. Marine's Official Denial in the Light of the Evidence.

<http://philippineamericanwar.webs.com/advancetosanisidro.htm>

Collection of Pictures from Arnaldo Dumindin...Philippine-American War, 1899-1902.



Youngs Scout led by 2nd Lt. James E. Thornton (far right)



The original 26 men of Youngs Scout at Baliwag,Bulacan May 11, 1899



Young's Scout late May 1899 in Manila



American Soldiers Baliwag, Bulacan 1899



General Otis knew that rains made the muddy roads virtually impassable for re-supply wagons. He feared that Lawton might get isolated and his forces cut to pieces by the surrounding Filipinos.



US infantry and Battery D, 6th Artillery, on outpost duty near San Fernando, Pampanga Province, 1899



Lawton's staff relaxing at their headquarters in Baliwag, Bulacan Province, May 1899.



Third US Infantry marching on to San Isidro, May 1899; two Chinese litter-bearers employed by the Americans are included in the photo.



Scott's Battery on the way to San Isidro, May 1899



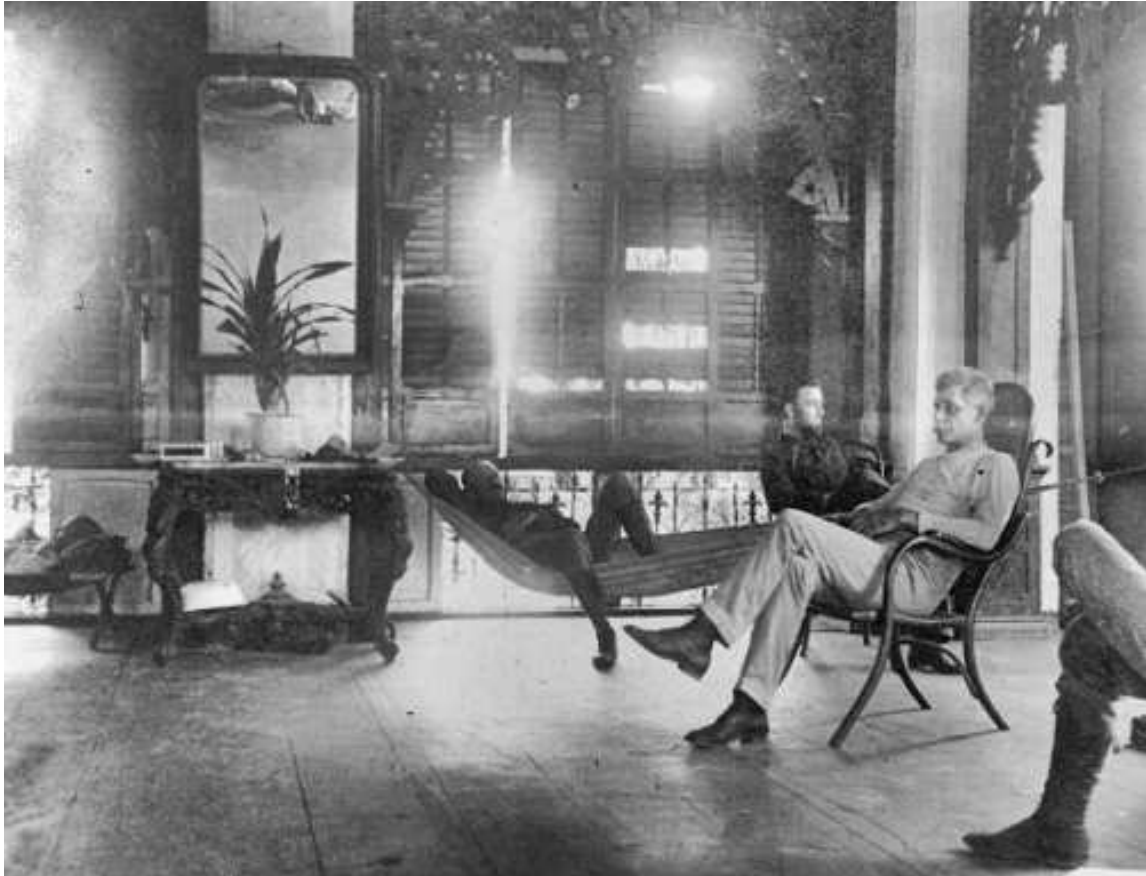
The Church of San Agustin and *plaza* at Baliwag. Photo was taken in 1897



General Lawton's "Bull Train" with provisions halted on the road for rest, 1899



Maj. Gen. Henry W. Lawton is shown here observing the American advance on Baliwag, Bulacan Province, May 2, 1899.



Maj. Gen. Henry W. Lawton and staff resting at his headquarters in Baliwag, Bulacan Province, May 1899.



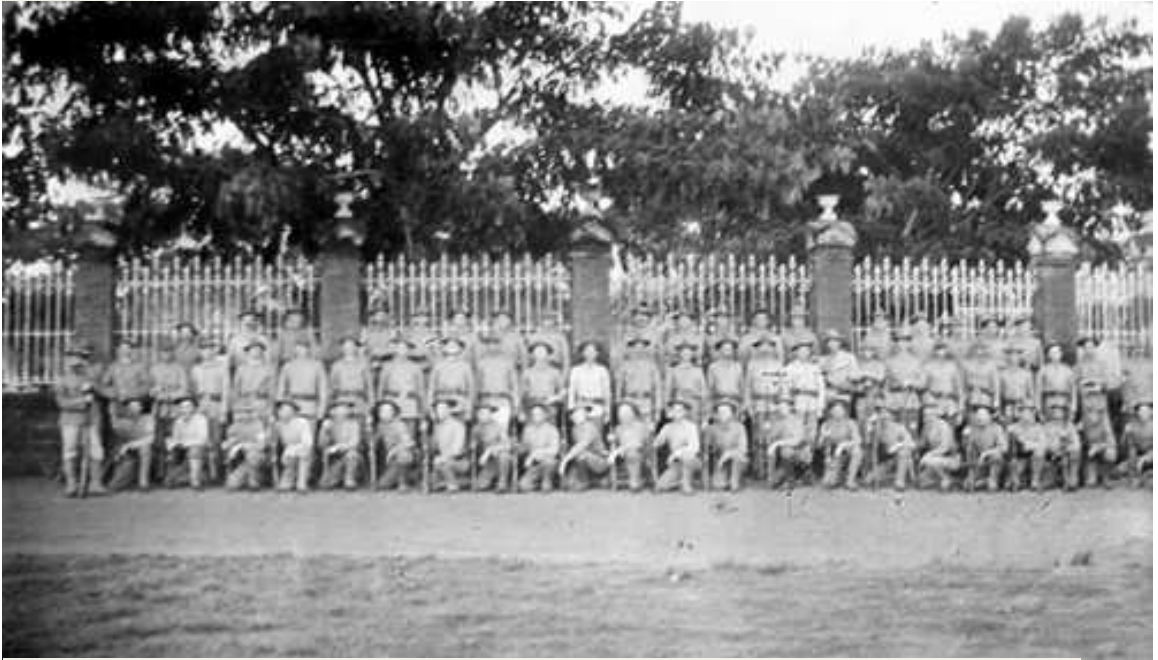
Gen. Gregorio del Pilar and other Filipino Peace Commissioners at San Isidro, May 18-19, 1899. Source: *The Lopez of Balayan History Museum*



Filipinos captured by General Lawton amusing themselves at Fort Santiago, Manila, 1899



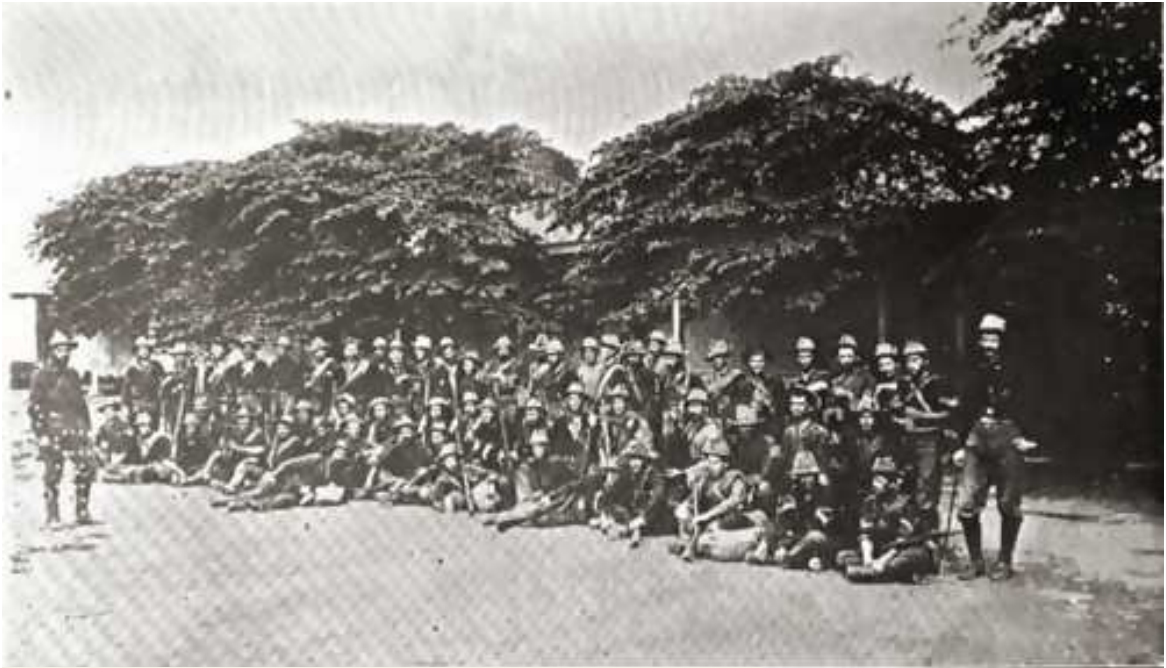
President Aguinaldo withdrew to Cabanatuan, Nueva Ecija Province, 18 miles (30 km) to the north.



Company I, 3rd Infantry Regiment, at Baliwag, Bulacan Province. Photo was taken on Sept. 5, 1899.



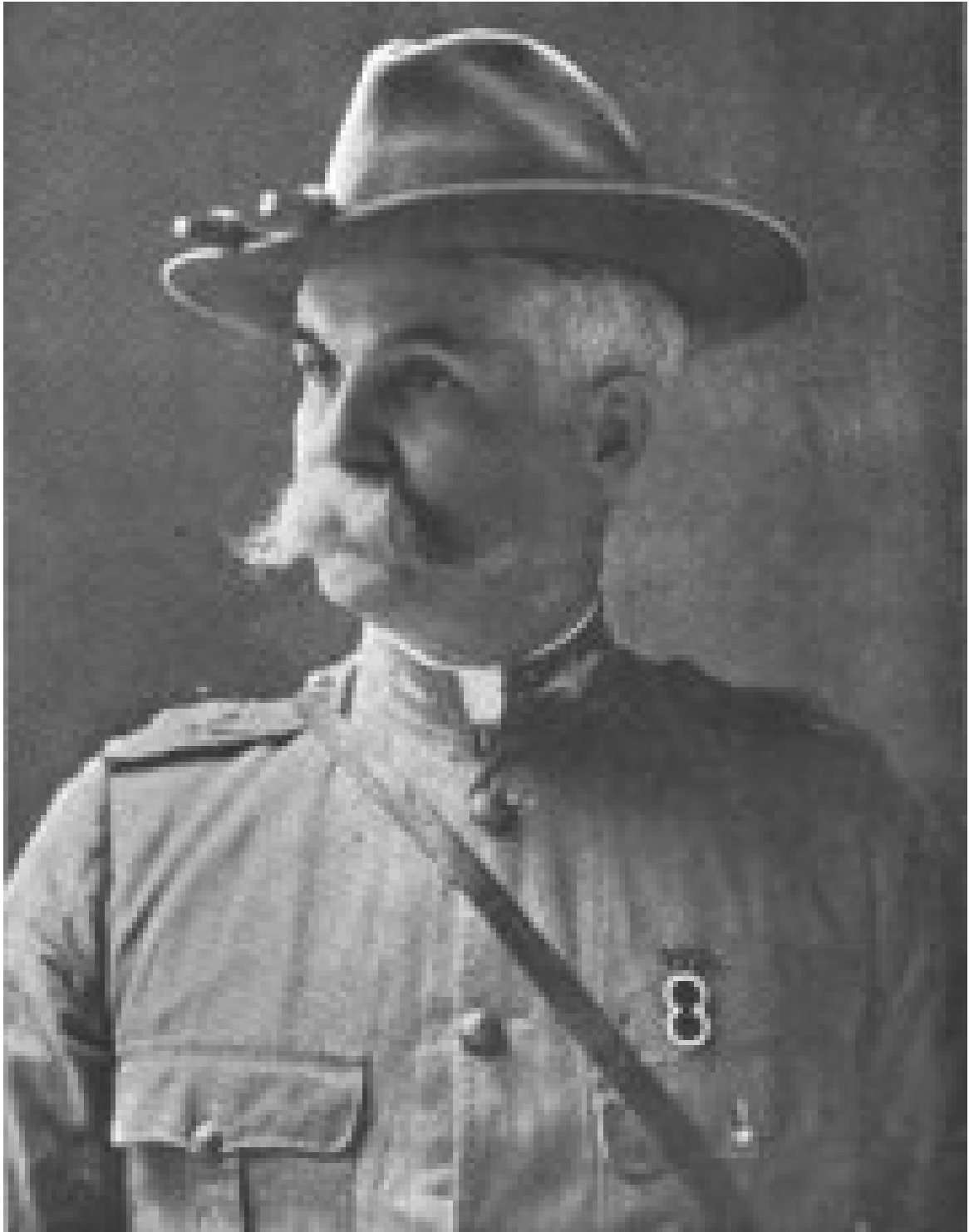
Company H, 22nd US Infantry Regiment, in the trenches of the south lines of Manila, April 15, 1899. A week later, the unit was attached to Lawton's expedition to capture San Isidro.



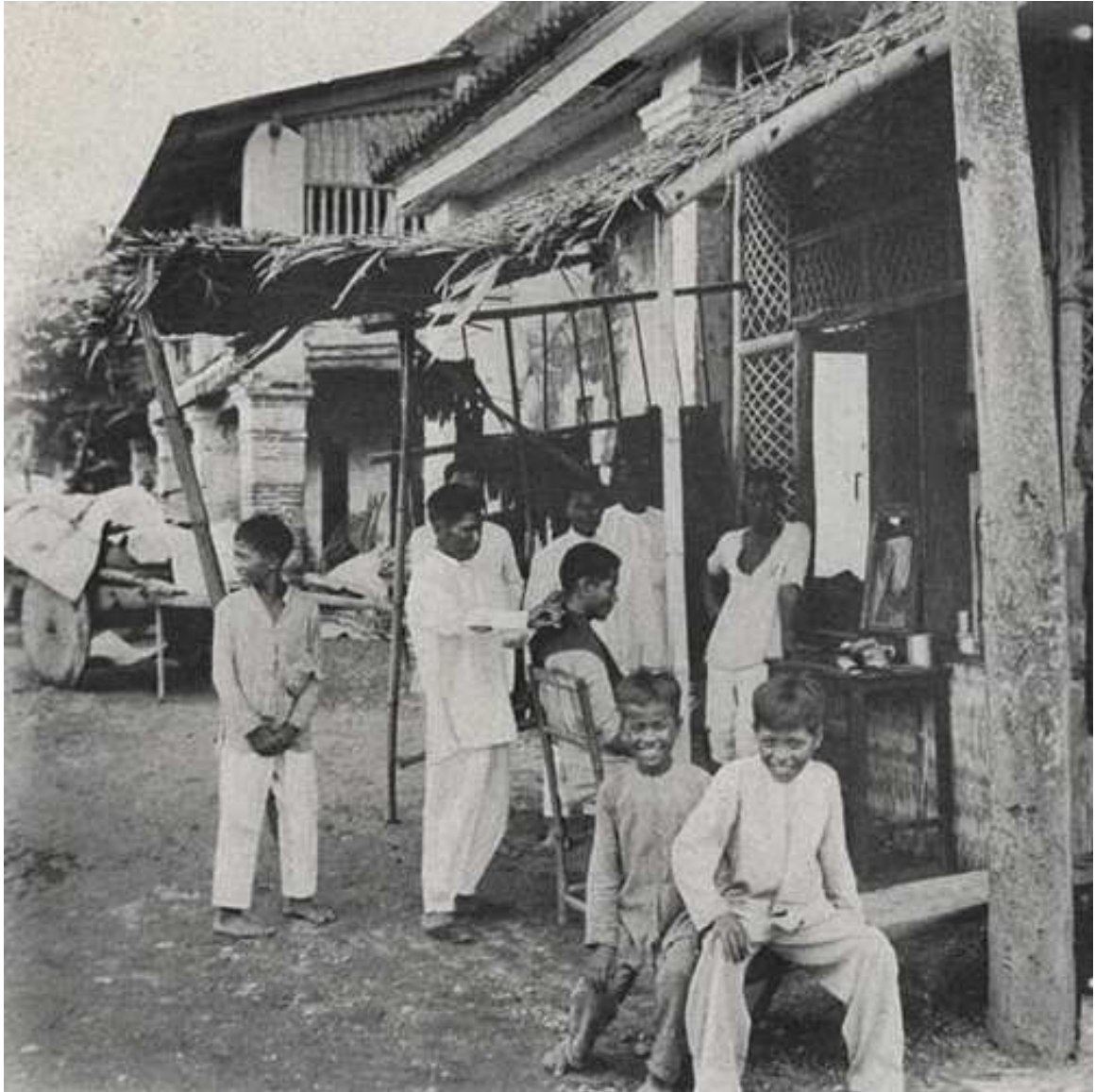
Company B, 2nd Oregon Volunteer Infantry Regiment, 1899



Colonel (later General) Owen Summers, CO of the 2nd Oregon Volunteer Infantry Regiment, at Baliwag, May 1899.



Colonel (later General) Owen Summers, CO of the 2nd Oregon Volunteer Infantry Regiment, at Baliwag, May 1899.



A barber at Baliwag, Bulacan Province, 1899.



Church at Baliwag used for quarters by Lawton's expedition. Photo taken in May 1899.



Caption: "The Oregon Boys Wading the Norzagaray River, P.I.", a town just 10 miles North of Baliwag.

Felipe Salvador...Baliwag's Unsung Hero

*257. FELIPE SALVADOR: A Rebel Messiah Comes to Pampanga



FELIPE 'Apo Ipe' SALVADOR
Supremo, Santa Iglesia

SALVADOR DEL MUNDO. Felipe Salvador, "Apo Ipe", the Supremo of Santa Iglesia, a religious/revolutionary cult group which had its base at the foothills of Mt. Arayat and which wielded influence over the Central Luzon area. From *El Renacimiento Filipino*.

During the years of the Philippine Revolution, a man who spent much of his time communing with God in the slopes of mystical Mount Arayat, organized a controversial religious movement that led armed campaigns against Spaniards and the succeeding colonial masters, the Americans, but remained alienated from the Katipunan. Dismissed as a dangerous '*bandolero*' by Americans, Felipe Salvador, founder of the cult group Sta. Iglesia, would eventually be executed for his perpetrations in Pampanga, Bulacan, Nueve Ejija and Tarlac.

Felipe Salvador ("*Apo Ipe*") was born on 26 May 1870 in Baliwag, Bulacan, the child of a well-off family. His father, Prudencio had been an official in the Spanish government. The Salvadors had many relatives in nearby Pampanga province and it is even possible that Felipe was born there as his name is not recorded in the canonical books of Baliwag.

Even as a profoundly religious young man, he had a rebellious streak, defying the parish priest by dissuading a group of vendors from paying dues to the Church. Felipe soon became the head of a *cofradia*(confraternity) called "*Gabinistas*", originally founded by Gabino Cortes of Apalit. Cortes was said to possess supernatural powers, conjuring food, money and male guards to appear using a magic ball. Gabinista members were mostly Kapampangans from Apalit, San Luis, San Simon, Santa Ana, Candaba, Macabebe and Santo Tomas.

Upon reorganizing the *cofradia* and renaming it as Sta. Iglesia in 1894, the self-proclaimed Pope joined the armed struggle by raiding garrisons and joining skirmishes against Spain. In one battle in San Luis, Salvador was wounded and fled to Biak-na-Bato where he consolidated his forces

with Aguinaldo's.

Social squabbles between the two factions, however, caused Salvador's fall from grace. Elitist Kapampangan officers, for instance, did not want an outsider like him to command Kapampangan forces. Gen. Maximino Hizon even ordered the execution of 5 Sta. Iglesia members without proper trial. Two of Salvador's soldiers also suffered by being falsely accused of committing 'abuses'; they were later found shot and floating in the river. Meanwhile, in Floridablanca, Sta. Iglesia members were harassed by being forcibly ejected from their lands.

Despite these setbacks, Salvador continued his warfare, this time, against the Americans from his command post at Barrio Kamias. Refusing calls to surrender, he was captured in 1900 and dumped in prison. But after swearing allegiance to the United States, Salvador rejoined the resistance and was branded as an outlaw. Captured in Nueva Ecija by the police in 1902, he was charged with sedition. But while being transferred to the Bilibid Prison in Manila, Salvador eluded his guards and escaped to Mount Arayat.

There, Salvador revitalized his 'diocese' and found wide sympathy from the central Luzon peasantry. He became a sort of a demigod, subsisting on his brotherly relationships with certain people he met on his journey, like Vicente Francia, Epifanio de la Cruz, a certain Juan and Damaso. They not only helped him find sustenance, but also provided security as he worked his way around the area. Ipe was warmly welcomed by people in the community who offered generous gifts, and he used these opportunities to recruit members and generate funds.

His *modus operandi* was simple: he would enter a town with some 20 chosen disciples, plant a cross and exhort people to donate money and join his brotherhood while projecting an image that is at once poor, pitiful and prayerful. As membership grew, so did the number of fanatical attacks launched against the American-run government—with the biggest ones waged in Malolos, San Rafael and Hagonoy in the summer of 1906, led by Capitan Tui.

On 17 April 1910, Salvador did the unthinkable—he and his group of about 20 "*Salvadoristas*" strode to the center of Arayat town to purchase supplies and provisions, knowing full well that they were under tight surveillance. Yet, the police officials and the rest of the populace were too stunned to do anything—with some even spontaneously giving their donations. To cap their visit, Salvador and his group knelt in prayer in front of the church, leaving the residents in complete awe.

Shortly after this remarkable event, he was captured just as he prophesied on 24 July 1910—a Sunday. An informer, Eusebio Clarin, motivated by the 5,000 peso reward on the Supremo's head, led policemen to his lair in Barrio Kamias of San Luis, as he was in prayer with his family members. He was convicted and sentenced to die by hanging on 15 April 1912. Still, his faithful followers were confident that he would work a miracle and escape once more. But this was not to be. Salvador faced death calmly, "*in high spirits, without a frown on his forehead*", as Taliba reported.

Even in death, his devotees believed he would rise again—after all, he seemed like "*he was only asleep, happy, his complexion not darkening as is usually expected of him who has died of unnatural causes*". But his passion has clearly—and finally ended. Apo Ipe—sinner or saint, villain or hero, fanatic or patriot--was laid to rest the next day at the cemetery at *Paang Bundok*.

Posted by alex r. castro at 7:46 AM 

Labels: [American Occupation in Pampanga](#), [Apalit](#), [Arayat](#), [Bulacan](#), [Kapampangan personalities](#), [Pampanga](#), [Philippine Revolution](#), [San Luis](#), [San Simon](#), [Sta. Ana](#), [Sto. Tomas](#)

“ I think he is an authentic hero who paid the supreme sacrifice for our country’s freedom. Remember, he relentlessly fought against both the Spaniards and the Americans without compromising his principles in life”. Words quoted from Baliwag Former Mayor Rolando Salvador (Grandson of Apo Ipe, from Felipe Salvadors first cousin, Teofilo Salvador)

Bustos and San Rafael was once part of Baliwag...

Bustos was once a part of its neighboring town, [Baliuag](#) during the Spanish and American colonial period. The town was separated from Baliuag by tragic incident when around year 1860 a group of natives with babies in their arms were on their way to a church in Baliuag for baptismal when they accidentally drowned and perished when the raft they were riding capsized while crossing the wild river of [Angat](#). This fateful event led the people of Bustos to request and build their own parish church and decided to chose the Holy Child Jesus as their patron saint in honor of those infants that died in the river.

Bustos also gained its independence from Baliwag in 1867 thru the painstaking efforts and sacrifices of its inhabitants. The town got its name from Don Pedro Jose de Busto[s], an aide of a Spanish Gov. General of the Philippines during the late 1700's. But the town became a part of Baliuag again during the American period. Bustos was again separated from Baliuag and became a distinct municipality in 1917.

History http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bustos,_Bulacan

In 1899, the Americans incorporated the town to [Baliwag](#) when Baliwag was intended to be the Provincial Capital of Bulacan. However, due to a number of petitions of the people of San Rafael, especially when the plan to make Baliwag the capital of Bulacan did not materialize, the Americans where convinced to separate San Rafael as an independent town from Baliwag. Mr. Julian V. Valte was appointed to be the first Presidente Municipal of San Rafael, and Mr. Emilio Reyes was the last.

In the year 1924 and 1927, with the help of some influential men, the Spaniards were able to get the signatures of the land owners of San Rafael and [San Ildefonso](#) to an agreement purporting to show their willingness to donate their lands to the Hospital of San Juan de Dios.

Thus the town of San Rafael and San Ildefonso became properties of the hospital and started to be called Hacienda de Buenavista until 1944, when it got back its original name.

History http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/San_Rafael,_Bulacan#Spanish_Era

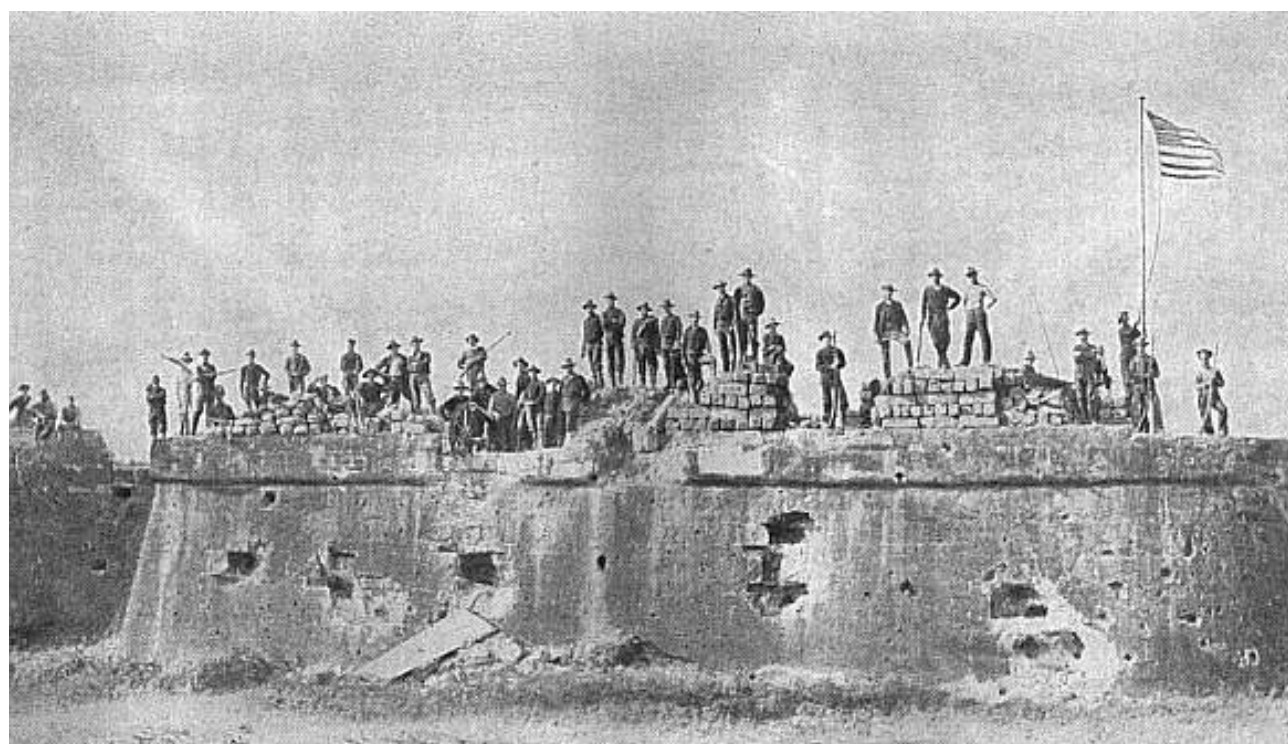


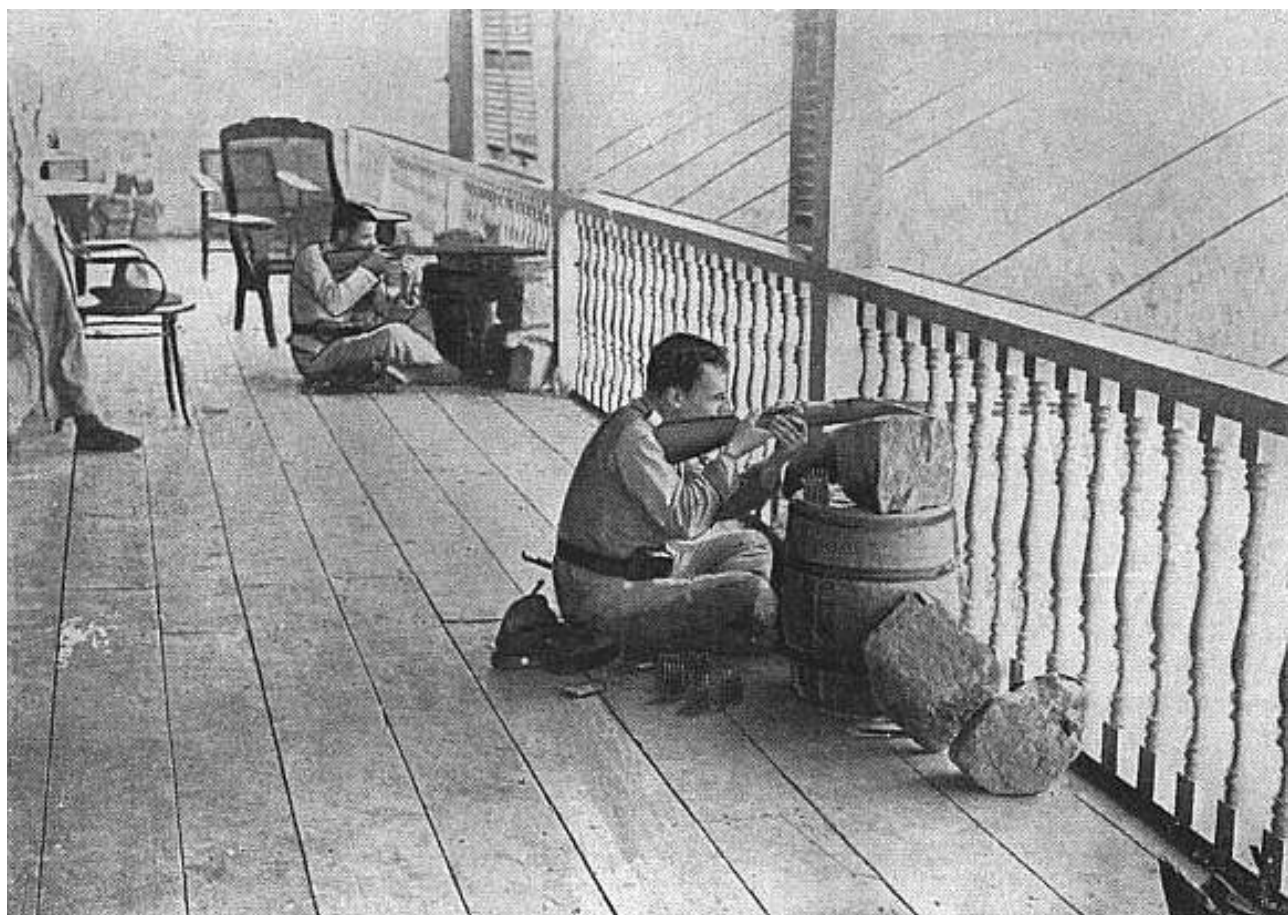
Bustos Dam, San Rafael is on the other end of the Dam....



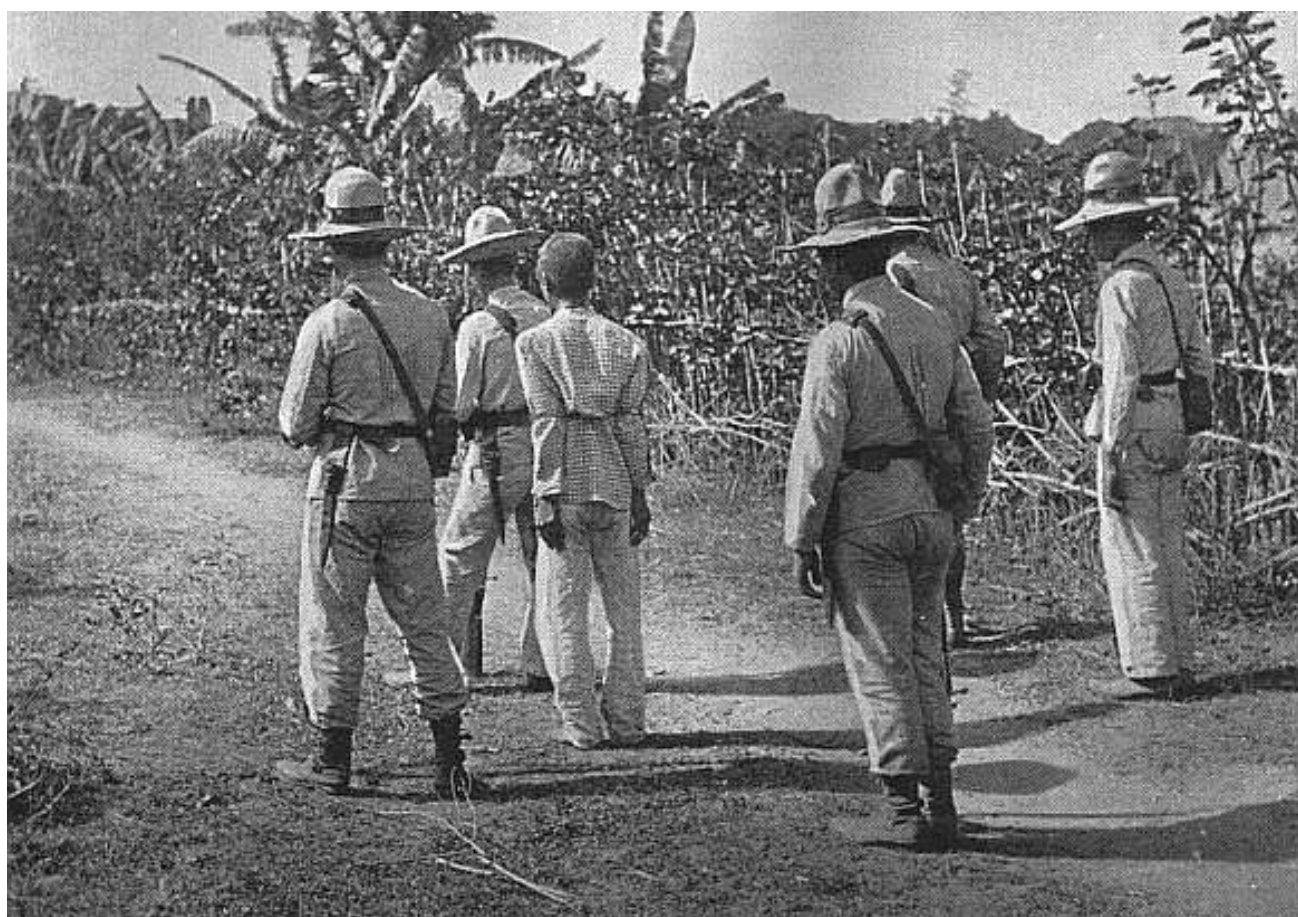
Baywalk San Rafael overlooking Angat River...the mountain in the background is Norzagaray....

Collection of Pictures



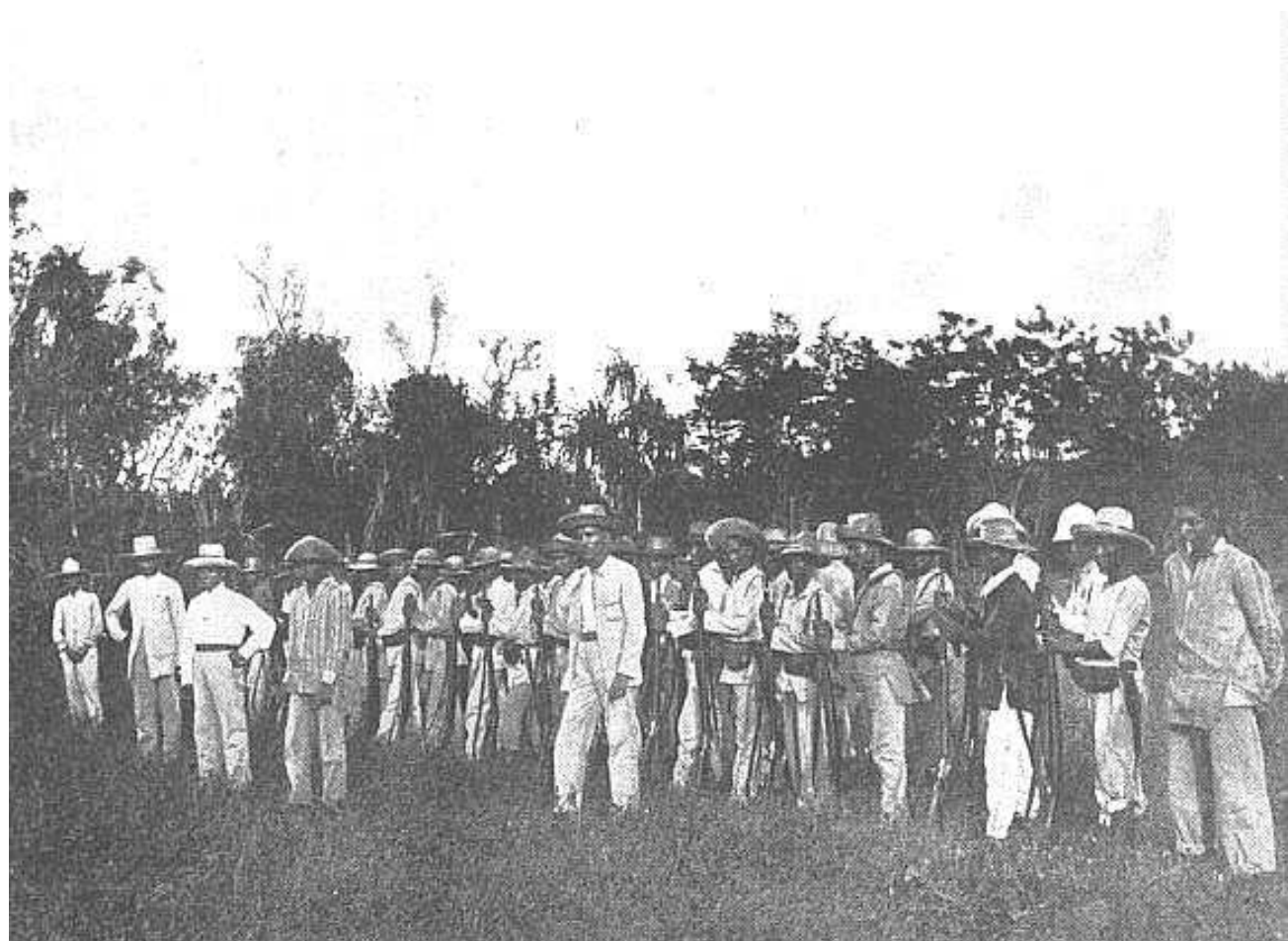


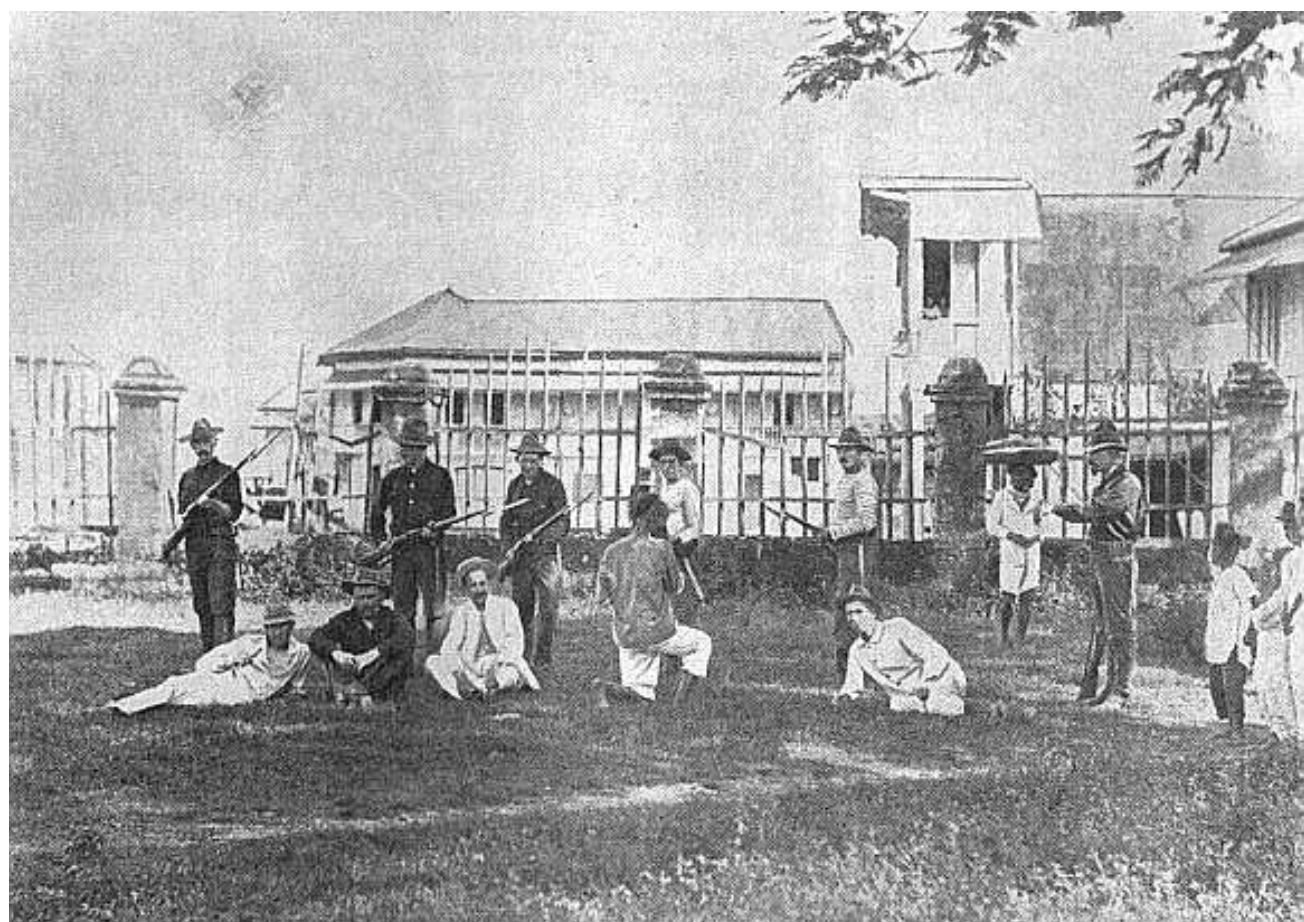




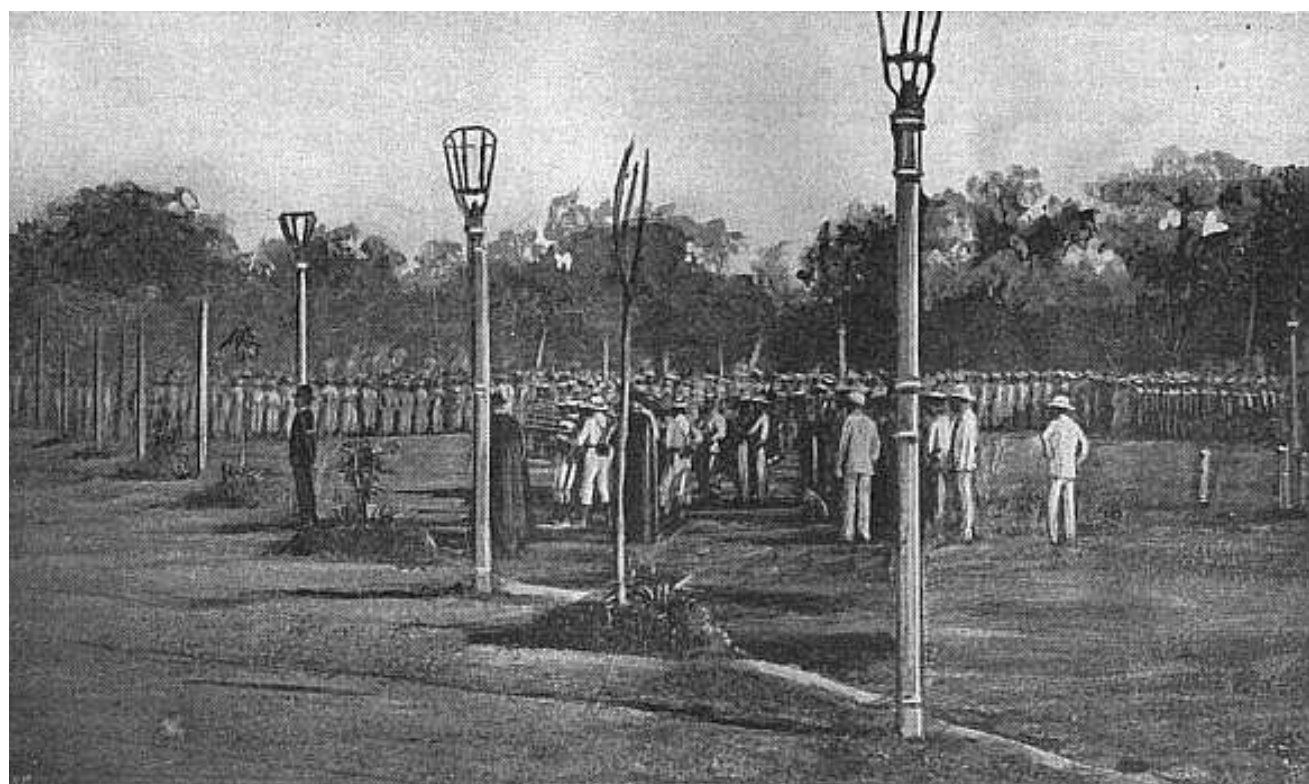


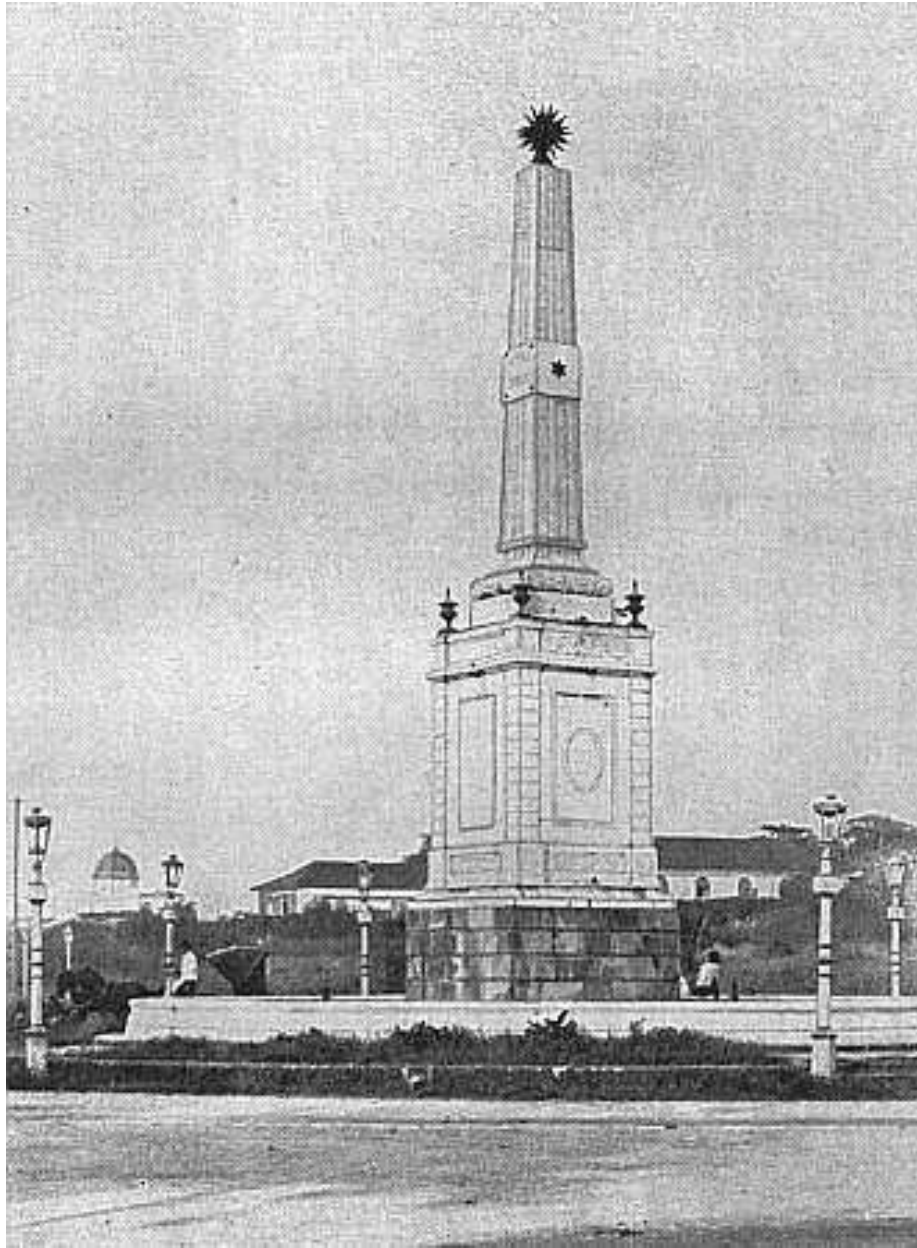






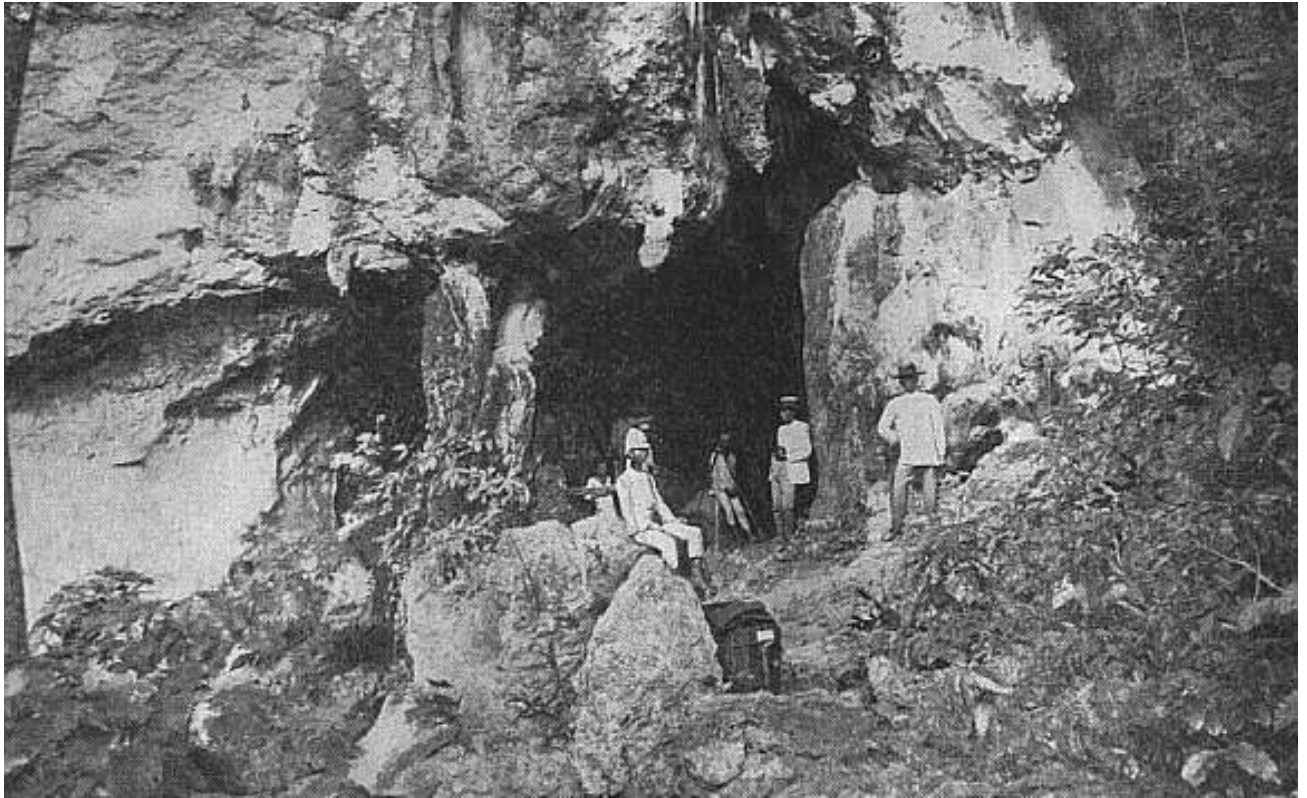














Fununbo na
Kauit (Cavite)
vig ika 22 ng Mayo
horas ng pag-iitang
Bat 9 ng buwan 1869.

E. Aguirre





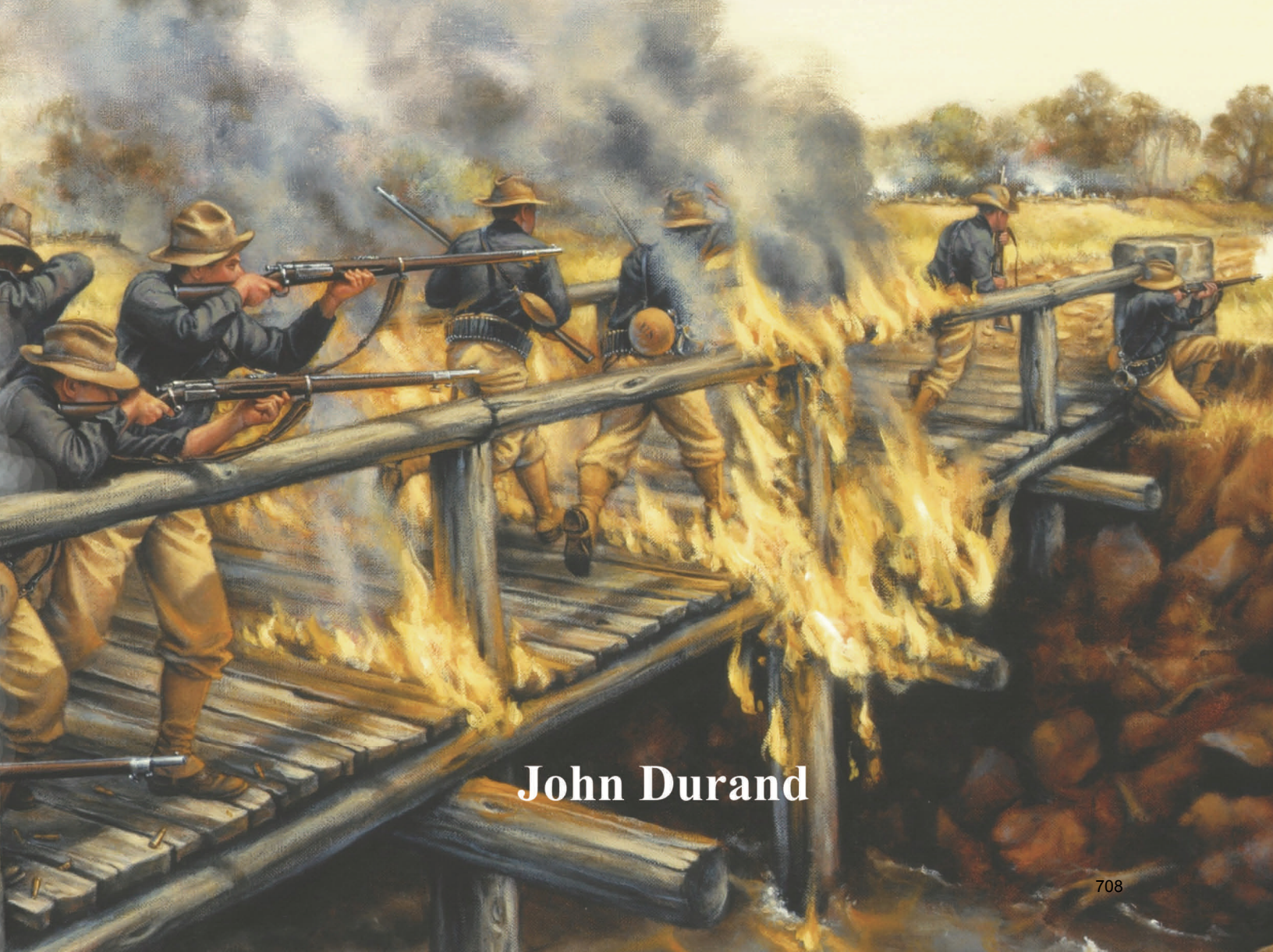


“beyond all praise”



Young's Scouts

A Complete History



John Durand

Philippine-American War



1 *USS Maine* blew up February 15, 1898 in Cuba's Havana harbor with a loss of 266 lives. Popular American opinion blamed Spain for the catastrophe, whose harsh rule in Cuba had long been a sore point for many Americans. A Navy board of inquiry took three weeks to decide that an enemy mine had been set off beneath the *Maine*. By then, agitation for going to war to kick Spain out of the Caribbean had pushed President William McKinley to call for a \$50 million increase in military preparedness. In truth, the explosion on the *Maine* was probably caused by spontaneous combustion in a coal bunker, when heat from the burning coal set off nearby stores of ammunition.

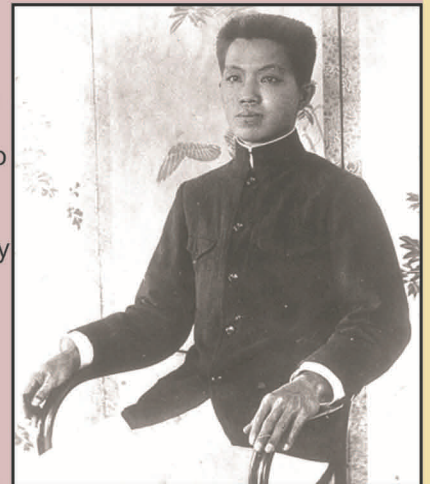
2 When Spain refused McKinley's ultimatum to leave Cuba, the U.S. Congress declared war on April 23, 1898.

3 The U.S. Navy was relatively modern and strong, but its Regular Army numbered just 26,000. McKinley called for 125,000 volunteers to help drive the Spanish from Cuba. State units of the National Guard were brought up to strength and sworn into federal service as Volunteer regiments. Quotas filled rapidly as men rushed to "avenge the *Maine*."



5 American soldiers celebrated the capture of Fort Malate near Manila on August 13, 1898. Surrender arrangements had newly promoted Admiral Dewey blast the fort for one hour in a show of battle, but the fort could not fire back. Troops did not know of the arranged surrender.

6 Emilio Aguinaldo was just 30 years old when he was elected to lead the Filipino government in 1899. Earlier, he was active in the armed struggle of Filipinos to overthrow Spanish rule before the Americans arrived. In 1896, Aguinaldo and many other *insurrectos* agreed to be exiled from the Philippines in exchange for a Spanish promise of greater Filipino autonomy. With the outbreak of the Spanish-American War in April 1898, the American consul-general in Singapore arranged for Aguinaldo to return to the Philippines to support America's military effort by rallying Filipinos to renew their armed struggle. Strong evidence shows that Aguinaldo was led to believe the U.S. supported Filipino self-rule. American-Filipino hostilities broke out on February 4, 1899.



4 In a surprising victory, Commodore George Dewey destroyed Spain's Pacific fleet in Manila Bay on May 1, 1898, but he lacked enough Marines on his ships to press his advantage ashore. The U.S. had not intended to send troops to the Philippines, but it rushed 12,000 soldiers over to capture Manila. Driven into the confines of the city by Filipino *insurrectos*, threatened by Dewey's navy guns and the newly arrived U.S. troops, Spanish authorities agreed to surrender Manila. However, after many years of harsh colonial rule, Spain feared Filipino revenge, and negotiated with the U.S. to keep the Filipinos out of Manila. After Spain surrendered Manila, pressure in the U.S. built to claim the entire Philippines as an American possession. Political leaders such as Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge, Sr. and Theodore Roosevelt wanted the U.S. to join "the march of nations" as a colonial power. Roosevelt wanted no peace until the U.S. controlled Cuba and possessed Hawaii, Puerto Rico, and the Philippines. America's new colonial policy, especially concerning the Philippines, divided the nation.

Young's Scouts

Young's Scouts routed superior enemy forces time and again early in the Philippine-American War (1899-1902). The unit was originally comprised of just 25 men, and they served together for less than a month, but their exploits captured the imagination and admiration of soldier and civilian alike. Twelve received the Medal of Honor for exceptional valor on the battlefield. Six others were recognized for extraordinary gallantry in the presence of the enemy. No other unit garnered such honors.

Ironically, we know little about their eponymic leader, William Henry Young, a civilian.¹ Had Young lived, he would surely be more than a footnote in a war that America soon wanted to forget. However, the wound Young suffered at

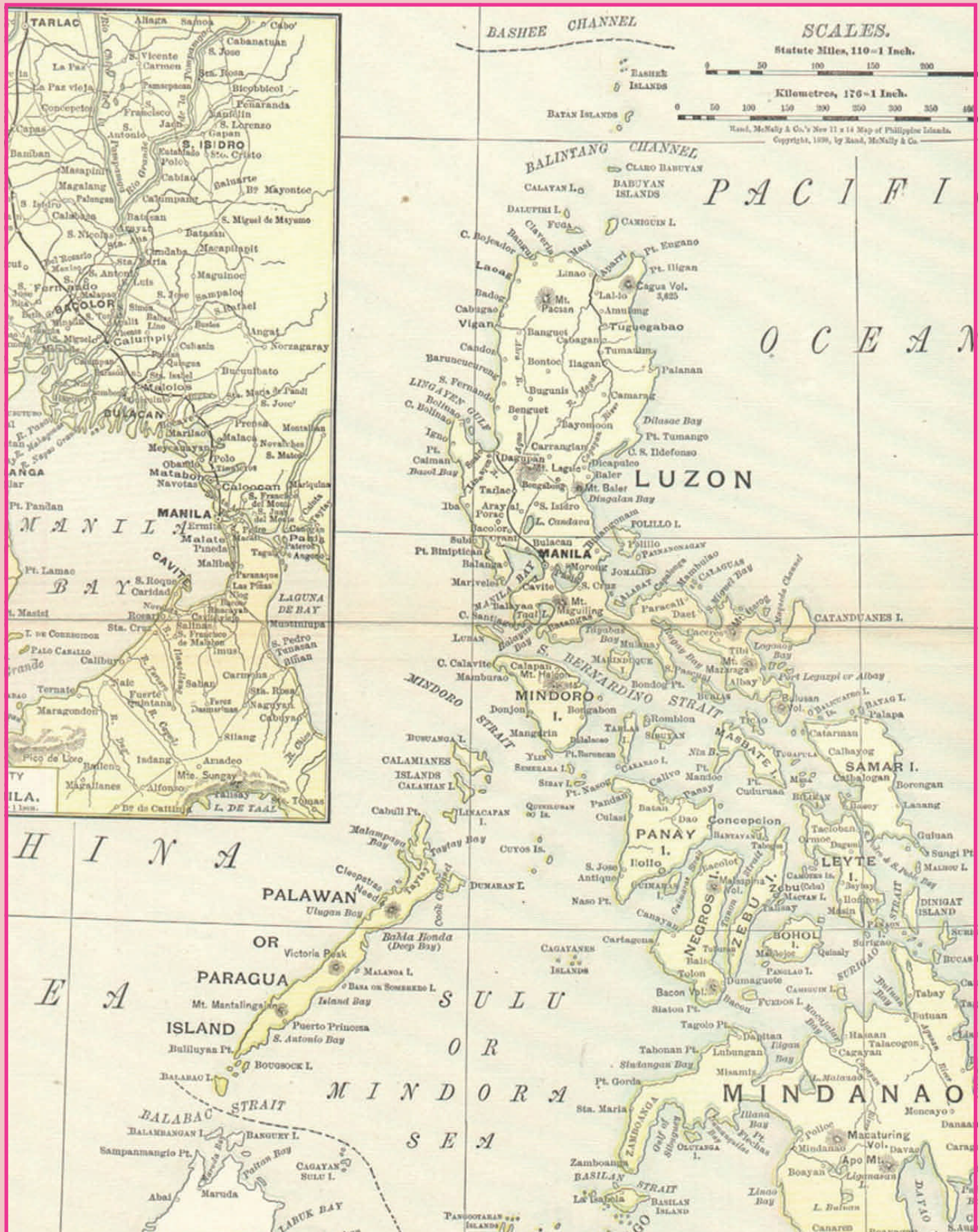
San Miguel de Mayumo on May 13, 1899 proved fatal, and he disappeared from popular history. Young remains a mystery figure, but the legend of Young's Scouts lives. Their courageous charge across a burning bridge at Tarbon three days after Young was wounded is preserved for future generations in the painting, "Soldiers in the Sun."

Lawton's First Scouts²

Soon after Major General Henry Ware Lawton arrived in the Philippines in early 1899, he ordered every company in his command, including the Volunteers, to designate five "sharpshooters" as scouts. For his Laguna de Bay Campaign south of Manila (April 8-19), Lawton organized these scouts into a 200-man strike force. Problems in provisioning



Driving an entrenched enemy away, Young's Scouts saved a key bridge from being destroyed by fire on the American campaign to capture San Isidro, the seat of Filipino government. One Scout was killed in the assault. Capturing the bridge saved the Americans two days of marching. The Army National Guard commissioned this painting by Donna Neary.



Situated just north of the Equator, almost 7,000 miles west of San Francisco, the Philippines archipelago became a bloody and dangerous place to soldier. The U.S. suffered 1,005 deaths from combat, and more than 6,000 deaths from disease and other causes. Most fighting in the first year took place within 50 miles of Manila, on Luzon, the largest island of the former Spanish colony. .

Young's Scouts

them soon led to dissolution of the unit, and the men returned to their companies. Nonetheless, these "sharpshooters" continued to serve as the advance guard for their regiments.

Lawton's Move North

After Lawton's Laguna de Bay Campaign pushed the enemy back on the southern front, the Americans turned their attention north, to the Filipino seat of government at San Isidro, 50 straight-line miles from Manila. Lawton was to lead the right wing of an American advance to capture that city. The offensive was intended to do major damage to the northern forces of the Filipinos, and hopefully compel them to cease resistance to the American occupation.

On the first day of his march north on April 22, Lawton met enemy resistance near Novaliches, but rugged country and heat were his biggest problems. Beyond Novaliches, plodding water buffalo (*carabao*), the principal beast of burden in the Philippines, struggled to pull cumbersome, wood-wheeled carts piled high with the Army's ammunition and supplies over baking hills and through steaming jungle bot-

toms. By the third day, *carabao* were dropping dead from overwork. Soldiers took the place of animals in the traces. Progress one day was just three miles, and Lawton's column was strung out for miles. His planned two-day march of about twenty miles to the Angat River took five days. With such cumbersome progress, the general realized that he needed a small scout unit under his direct command that could move fast in rough country with minimal support to keep him informed about the disposition and movements of the enemy.

Lawton Meets Young

Along the Angat River, Lawton saw an impressive-looking man in civilian clothes sitting on a log. It was Young. "I asked who he was," Lawton later said:

and one of my staff officers replied that he did not know, but he had seen him on the firing line several times, and although he had been ordered frequently to the rear, he had disobeyed the order. The lieutenant said, 'He has been continuously in front of our lines under fire, but the men can't keep him away.'³

After seeing action against the Spanish in Cuba in 1898, Major General Henry Ware Lawton was chafing in a desk job when he asked to be sent to the Philippines. Hostilities with the Filipinos seemed imminent. A man of action, Lawton also chafed under the cautious micro-management of the military governor in the Philippines, Major General Elwell S. Otis, his superior. Lawton confided his unhappiness during the San Isidro campaign to his counterpart in Luzon, Major General Arthur MacArthur: "My movements are dictated in detail, and I have not been advised as to my future disposition; as a result, am not altogether happy."

The farther north Lawton advanced, the worse he found the roads, which heavy rains sometimes made impassable. Bad roads were just one obstacle, and the Americans learned much during the five-week San Isidro campaign. Spanish-era maps were unreliable in showing roads and features. Towns often went by two or even three names — Spanish and Tagalog (the regional dialect) and local custom. Few natives in rural areas spoke both Spanish and Tagalog, let alone could translate those languages into English for the Americans. The principal beast of burden, the *carabao*, proved impractical for hauling the Army's bulky equipment and field rations. The standard artillery fieldpiece, a 3.2-inch gun, was too heavy and cumbersome for mobile operations. Tropic heat and exhaustion quickly felled the soldiers in combat conditions; one engagement in which the Americans chased fleeing Filipinos for 20 minutes saw 35 soldiers drop out of the pursuit "as if shot," 8 of them comatose.

Lawton was quick to praise and reward good soldiering and courageous acts. He was especially admiring of his Chief of Scouts, William Henry Young, and Young's hand-picked second in command, Private James Harrington of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Both men would die of wounds suffered on the San Isidro Campaign. Lawton himself would be killed by a Filipino sharpshooter's bullet before year's end. His funeral in Washington, D.C. was attended by thousands.



Major General Henry Ware Lawton and "General"

"...the insurgents began shooting at General Lawton, who in his light-colored clothing and white helmet on a big black horse was a conspicuous target for the enemy sharpshooters..." (from Private John Kinne's Diary, describing the action near Novaliches).

Young's Scouts

Civilians often tagged along with the American soldiers early in the Philippine-American war. Some went as reporters, photographers, male Red Cross nurses, and chaplains, some as sightseers, and some like Young carried a rifle and joined in the fighting. Private John Kinne of the 1st North Dakota Volunteers, later a member of Young's Scouts, described his first view of Young in his *Diary*.⁴ As Lawton's troops were embarking on his Laguna de Bay Campaign, Kinne said:

my attention was called to a fine, athletic looking individual in civilian clothes, leaning on his rifle. He was not taking any part in the apparent preparations, but seemed to be an interested spectator. He reminded me of Leatherstocking, the hero of Cooper's tales.

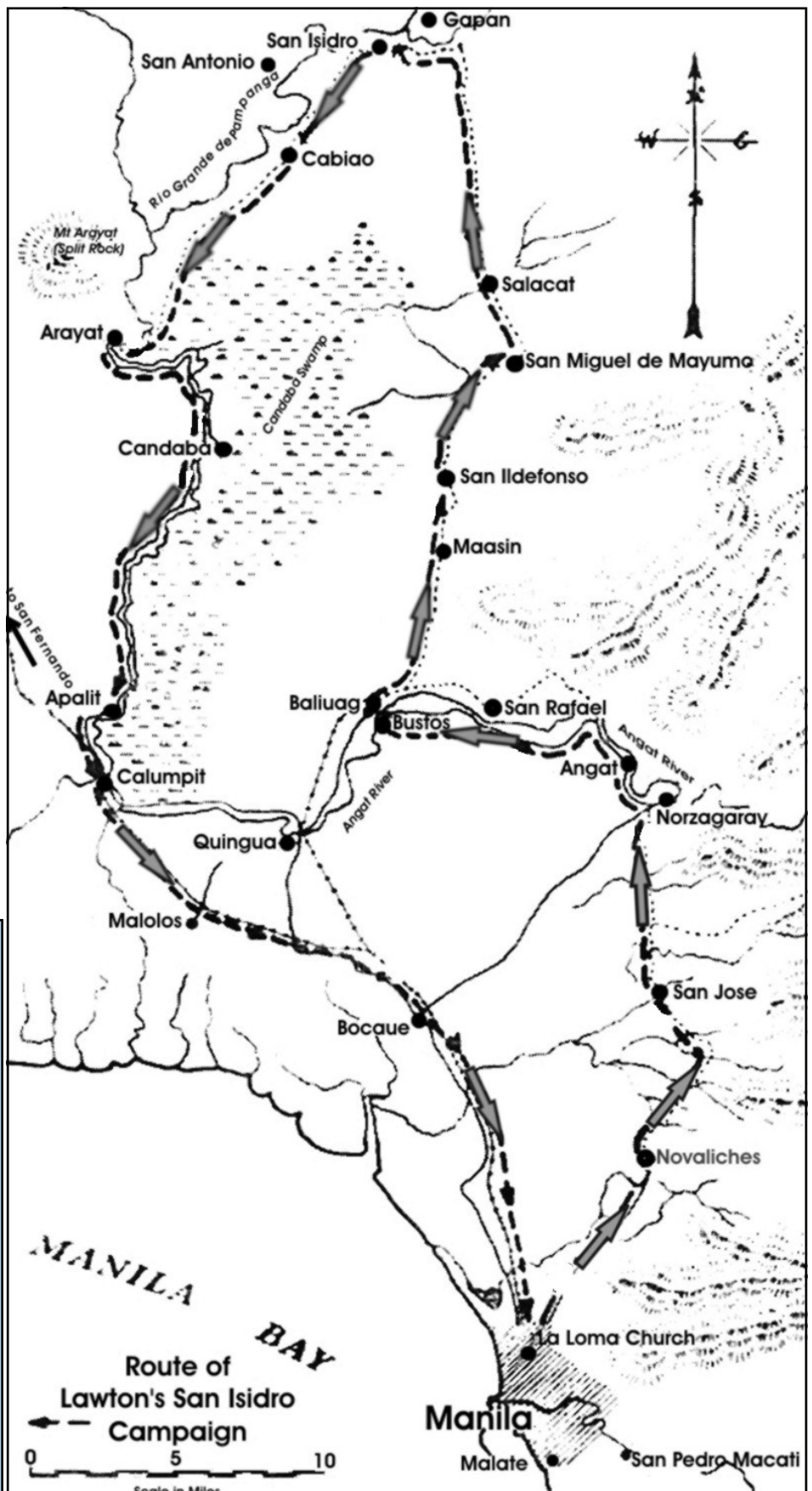
If Leatherstocking was well over six feet tall and built like a brawny logger, then Kinne's description is apt. During that ten day expedition, Young ate and slept with the soldiers, and helped to capture Santa Cruz. At age 41, he was older than most of the men, and something of a loner, but he quickly gained their admiration. Most had scant combat experience. He put two notches on his rifle on that campaign, during which he spent much of his time with the 1st North Dakota Volunteers, whose officers and enlisted men took notice of the civilian warrior's coolness under fire.

General Lawton would not tolerate foolish civilians playing soldier. When he learned of

Private John Baxter Kinne left his senior year of high school in May 1898 to enlist in Fargo's Company B of the 1st North Dakota Volunteers. An athletic, adventurer, he was assigned to Young's Scouts on May 14, 1899. After his discharge, Kinne became a physician. In World War I, he left his practice



to command an ambulance company in France. Many years later, he expanded the diary he kept as a Volunteer into a 50,000 word typescript. His unpublished narrative is the best account of Young's Scouts thus far discovered.



Young's Scouts



Carts piled high with Army rations and equipment await the Philippines' principal beast of burden, the *carabao*, a water buffalo. The animal could pull a cart loaded with about 1,000 pounds on a level road, but Lawton drove hundreds to death on his San Isidro Campaign. Replacements were commandeered, leaving many Filipinos without means of working their farms. This photo was taken north of Manila, with the Caloocan church in the background.

Young's behavior on the battlefield, he called the civilian over from his log to dress him down. By that time, according to Kinne, Young had put several more notches on his Mauser, and had saved Kinne's company commander from ambush by spotting and dispatching two of the enemy.

Lawton did not dress Young down. Instead, the general later said that Young's "appearance and explanation pleased me." He decided on the spot to test Young's abilities. He sent him out to bring back a civilian for questioning about the road to San Rafael, Lawton's next objective. "Five minutes later," the general said, "[Young] returned with rifle and bag of ammunition, having found enemy's picket...."

Lawton was impressed. Young had discovered a nearby enemy outpost of eight men, fired three shots, killed one, and recovered a rifle and "haversack with 86 rounds of ammunition, dripping with blood." The general had no idea the enemy was so near.

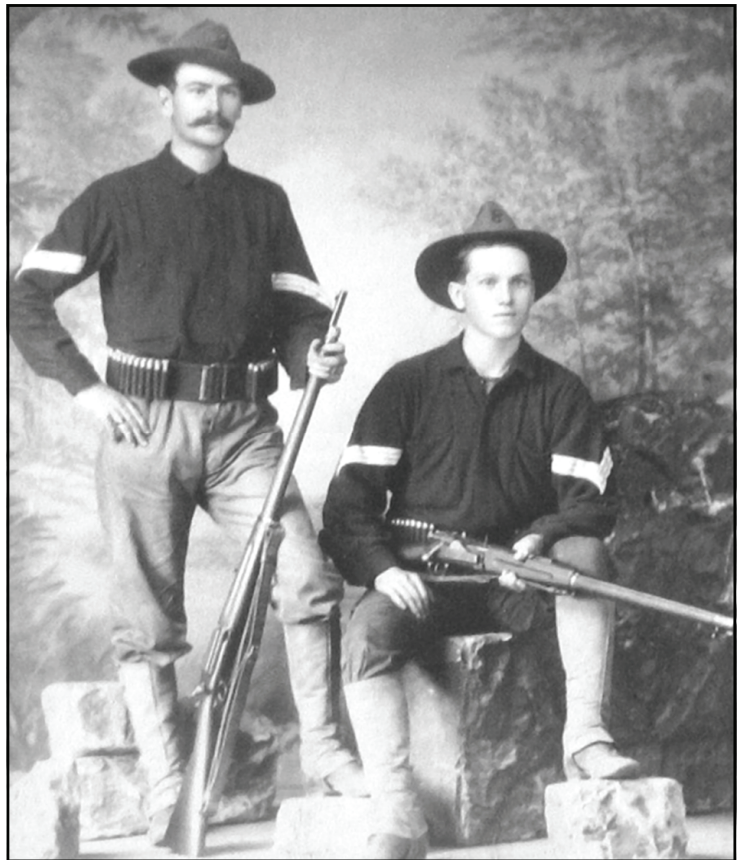
Next day, Lawton had another talk with Young that "satisfied" him as to Young's qualifications. Like Lawton, Young was an "Indian fighter." He had served as a scout for General Oliver O. Howard in the Pacific Northwest in the months-long pursuit of Chief Joseph of the Nez Perce. Perhaps Lawton saw something familiar in the powerful-looking civilian. Lawton was also a man of size, standing six feet three inches. As an Army captain, Lawton himself had earned an early reputation for his dogged pursuit in America's rugged Southwest to capture Geronimo, the Apache warrior.

Lawton also learned that, until his appearance in the Philippines, Young had prospected for gold in Montana and California, and served as a soldier-of-fortune and mining superintendent in Korea and China. Like many others, Young saw economic opportunities after the American acquisition of the Philippines, so he made his way to Manila, intending to prospect for gold.

After his second interview with Young, Lawton offered him a job as his "scout and guide." Young could pick 25 men for a unit that he knew were "good, cool-headed men of courage...." Young immediately accepted Lawton's offer. They sealed their agreement with a handshake.

Young's Scouts

The new "Chief of Scouts" wanted all 25 men to come from the 1st North Dakota Volunteers he knew best, but Lawton thought that would cause jealousy among the other units. As a result, the first Scouts included sixteen men from the 1st North Dakota, six from the 2nd Oregon Volunteers, and three 4th U.S. Cavalry men who were operating as infantry.⁵ Lawton later said the first Scouts were "men who had either lived for years on our Indian frontier, were inured to hardship and danger, and skilled in woodcraft and use of the rifle, or had demonstrated during their service in these islands pe-



Volunteer sergeants strike a studio pose with their new 30-caliber Krag-Jorgenson rifles. In March 1899, Volunteer companies each received a dozen of the rifles, standard issue for the Regular Army. The "Krag" compared favorably with the 28-caliber Mauser that many Filipinos used. Note the double-rowed cartridge belts. The Krag belts held 120 rounds. The belt for the 45-70 Springfield rifle held just 50 of that rifle's larger, heavier cartridges.

cular fitness for the work contemplated." Before Young received his first mission, Lawton made clear to the Scouts that they reported to Young as their chief.

The new Chief Scout equipped his men from the Volunteer ranks with the U.S. Army's Krag-Jorgenson rifle, rather than the single-shot, limited range, 45-70 Springfield rifle nearly all Volunteers carried. The "Krag" was a good match against the Mauser rifles of the Filipinos. Its magazine held five .30 caliber shells, and the rifle had an effective range of over a mile. Standard equipment for Young's Scouts would be a Krag, a full cartridge belt, bayonet, and canteen. Except for personal items, and coffee and hardtack crackers in their pockets, they carried nothing else – no canned rations, no haversacks, blankets, tents, or extra clothing.

As his second-in-command, Young chose a 46-year-old private with the 2nd Oregon Volunteers, James Harrington. A former seaman, Harrington was shorter than most Volunteers, but Young had seen intelligence, coolness, and leadership qualities in Harrington, a "sharpshooter" on the Laguna de Bay Campaign.

First Action

On May 1 (the day after he formed his unit), Young put Harrington in charge of half the Scouts to lead the American advance down the right bank of the Angat River towards San Rafael, the beginning of Lawton's drive towards Baliuag. Young and the other Scouts followed the left bank. Shortly after, Lawton telegraphed Manila that the Scouts:

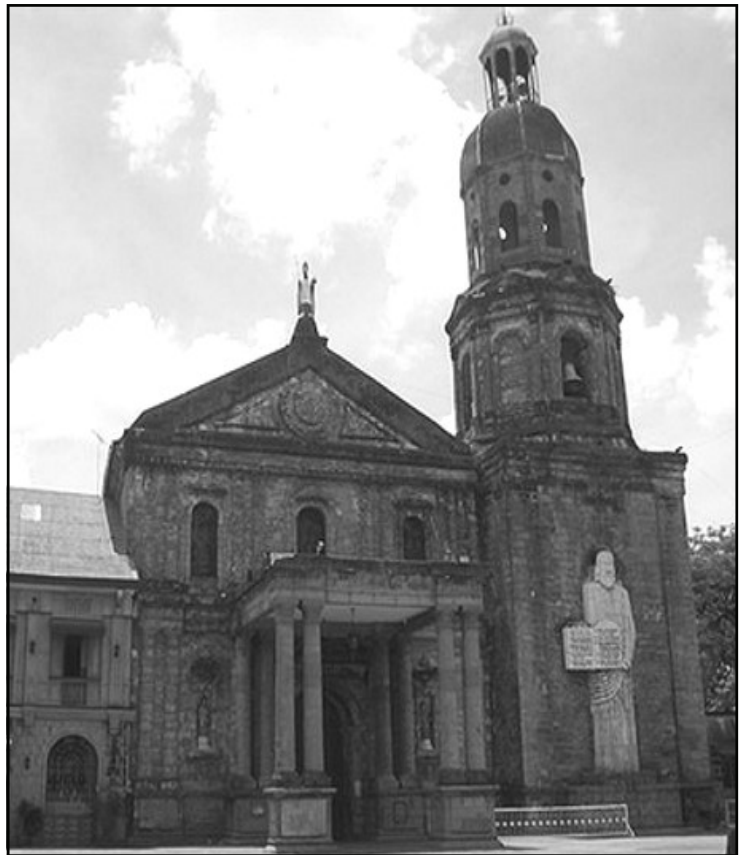
have done and are doing excellent and effective work. On both sides of river they have advanced half day ahead of the command. Located and developed enemy and sent information to column. Two of them drove back a skirmish line of 200 men and held them until command came up. They have brought in 1 to 4 guns every day.

Capturing enemy rifles was important. The U.S. was using diplomatic pressure to prevent or delay shipments of Filipino arms and ammunition from Far East ports, so every rifle the Filipinos lost reduced their military strength. Lacking artillery and sufficient arms and ammunition, the Filipinos had begun avoiding set piece battles, but they tried to frustrate Lawton's advance by using fight and retreat tactics.

With the Americans fighting their way downriver from San Rafael on May 2, Young and the Scouts were first to enter Baliuag (pop. 17,000), the largest city for miles around. In a practice that would become familiar, some Scouts climbed the belfry of the church in Baliuag to take potshots at the retreating Filipinos, and then rang the church bell to signal that the town was theirs.

The harsh tropic conditions and Young's hard driving of the Scouts took a toll. After two days, three Scouts dropped out and were replaced. Next day (May 3), Kinne said:

...Young [and the Scouts]...started out on the Maasin Road, and after going about a mile the insurgent outpost opened fire at them about 800 yards ahead. After exchanging a few shots, the Scouts move up about 400 yards, and then they sighted an insurgent officer driving off in a *carretta* [a two-wheeled passenger cart]. They opened fire on him, and the horse was killed, but the offi-



This present-day view of San Agustin Church in Baliuag shows the belfry the Scouts climbed to harass retreating Filipino troops with gunfire. The church was the largest building in every rural community in Catholic Philippines. Belfries offered the best vantage, and the church the best shelter for campaigning troops.

cer stepped out and faced them. Harris saw that, and from 300 yards away he and the insurgent officer exchanged four shots apiece, with the result the officer fell with four holes in his body and Harris came out without a scratch. From then on, the insurgents kept on the retreat and the Scouts followed, keeping up a continual fire. Their ammunition was running low. Just about this time, a mounted troop of the 4th Cavalry came up to reinforce them. As it was getting late, they decided to go back to Baliuag.

Private Simon Harris was one of the Scouts assigned from the 4th U.S. Cavalry. The 25-year-old cavalryman had enlisted in the patriotic fervor that swept the nation in the early days of the war with Spain. His regiment arrived in the Philippines with the Fourth Expedition (just after the Spanish surrender of Manila), but most of its horses had inadvertently been left in Hawaii. Until enough of their big U.S. Cavalry horses arrived in the Philippines, three troops of the 4th U.S. Cavalry would fight in the Philippine-American War as infantry, while three other troops were mounted on Cavalry or small, "native" horses. Harris and the other two cavalrymen carried the carbine version of the Krag, a somewhat lighter rifle with a shorter barrel. Every Cavalry trooper was also equipped with a .38 caliber sidearm.⁶ Some Volunteers

also carried side arms, but they were not standard issue.

Search and Destroy

Next for Young's Scouts was a search-and-destroy mission. The American Military Governor in the Philippines, Major General Elwell S. Otis, believed the Filipinos had stockpiles of supplies hidden in the hills northeast of Baliuag. Acting on orders from Otis, Lawton instructed Young "to find and destroy all magazines, storehouses or caches, or subsistence or other supplies belonging to the enemy...[The Scouts were to] depend upon the country for subsistence... [and] conceal yourselves and your movements as much as possible."

Lawton's instructions to Young were extensive:

You will observe carefully any trails or roads and follow tracks of carts or sleds to ascertain if they lead to the places where stores have been concentrated. All private individuals and property will be respected. You will keep a record of the kind and quantity of stores destroyed and the place of storage and report same to these headquarters. As it will be impracticable to carry sufficient supplies you must depend upon the country for subsistence.

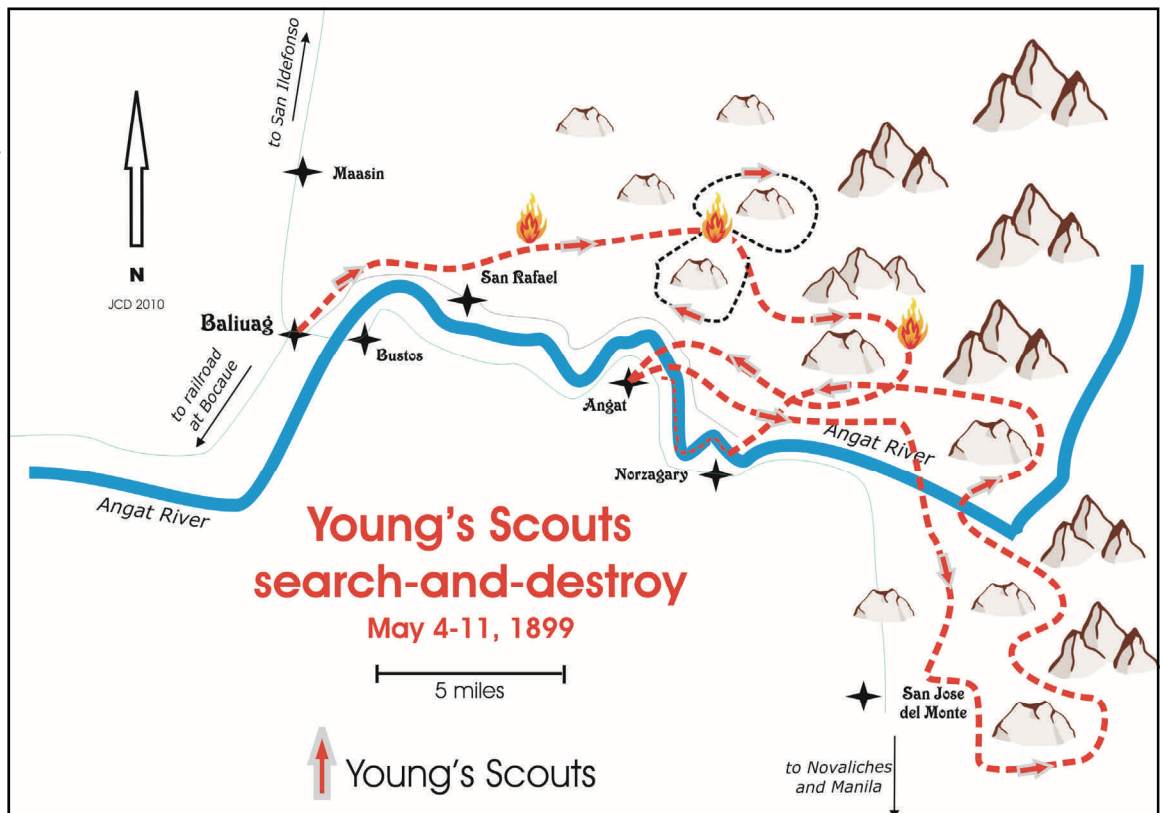
You are especially charged to bear in mind that the object of your expedition is not an aggressive one against the troops of the enemy. You must conceal yourselves and your movements as much as possible. After accomplishing the object of your mission, the general does not object to your securing all the guns you can from the enemy on your return. The expedition should cover a period of several days. If practicable, you will communicate progress from time to time. You can arrange certain signals which can be understood.

The general commanding relies upon your good judgment, courage, and caution to make the expedition a success, and each and every member of your detachment is relied upon to render faithful and obedient compliance with your orders as chief. He also relies upon your manhood as American soldiers to show due respect and consideration to helpless women and children and noncombatants generally.

The Scouts set out on the rainy afternoon of May 4. Kinne said they:

went out about 3 miles that evening and camped for the night in a deserted sugar mill. In this mill, there were two baskets of chickens that they appropriated, and after building a big fire in the center of the mill, they dried their clothes while the chickens cooked and coffee was made. After supper, a guard was posted on three sides of the camp. Shortly after the guards were posted, three natives were caught sneaking around and were captured by one of the guards. Not wishing them to inform the insurgents of the camp, they tied the prisoners' hands and feet and let them sleep in the mill on the cane. Young gave orders that if anyone saw them trying to escape to shoot them on the spot.

At 2 o'clock the next morning, camp was broken and they started again on their way. Two men were taken sick during the night and were sent back to town with the three prisoners. The rest proceeded about a mile down a road in Indian fashion about 30 paces apart, keeping well in the shadow of the bamboo, as the moon was shining brightly. Young knew of an insurgent outpost on this road, and wanted to pass it without an alarm, in which he was successful. While passing the insurgent outpost, they could plainly hear the sentries talking and see the fire of their cigarettes. They went past the outpost about



A week-long mission to seek out and destroy enemy stockpiles of food and supplies saw Young's Scouts traverse many miles of hilly country thick with tropic growth. Young was instructed to live off the land, so the Scouts carried little more than their weapons and ammunition. Hard duty and sickness took a toll on the 25 Scouts. One was sent to a Manila hospital. Others became too foot-sore to continue the hard marching.

Young's Scouts



Rain turned roads to mud, making movement miserable for men and animals alike. "It has rained nearly every day," Lawton said. Kinne said in Norzagaray that they had "the worst downpour we had ever experienced on the Islands," with "three of the loudest claps of thunder I have ever heard." Soldiers pushed and pulled carts and wagons to help them along. Note the size of the small "native" pony the nearest rider is on compared to the large American horse behind. Troops of Cavalry mounted on "native" ponies rode with their feet just inches from the ground.

a half mile and left the road. Just before daylight, they came to an old house, searched it, and found an insurgent officer and two privates. They made them take off their uniforms and tear them up, but could find no arms, so passed on and left the three men. Just at dawn, they came to a place where there were five large sheds of rice. There were no houses there, just the sheds, made of bamboo matting and a roof over them. They surrounded the sheds and captured five natives wearing insurgent uniforms. One got away on a horse and informed the neighborhood of the Americans' presence. As the sun rose, Young's men could see hundreds of natives going to the hills from every direction.

After tearing down the sheds and setting fire to the rice, the Scouts started toward the hills, taking the four prisoners with them. They stopped at a creek at the foot of a long ridge, killed a pig, and made the prisoners roast it, made a pot of coffee, and ate breakfast. After resting about an hour, they divided the party into two squads, and advanced to the ridge expecting to have trouble, but found no armed natives except *bolo* men. [The *bolo* is a large, machete-like farm knife; some Filipinos went into battle armed only with *bolos*.] They found another storehouse with about 10,000 bushels of rice, and about half mile farther on a large hill was another storehouse with about 20,000 bushels of rice, 50 gallons of kerosene, 100 gallons of coconut oil, five tons of sugar, and a large amount of insurgent uniforms, cloth, and sewing machines. There were five sets of reloading tools, powder, lead for making bullets, and quite a quantity of *beno* [an alcoholic drink made from palm sap]. They made a permanent camp here, as it would take several days to burn

the rice. Leaving four men to watch the burning rice and to keep the natives away and keep up the fire, and also do the cooking, the rest made trips through the surrounding country, burning small storehouses here and there. They kept this up for three days, and on the third day, Young sent a messenger to General Lawton at Baliuag to report what they had been doing.

Lawton in turn told Otis that Young's Scouts had:

Destroyed 48,000 bushels rice, 7 tons sugar, large quantities cloth from which uniforms are made, a lot of shoulder straps, gold lace, buttons, etc., for same; a quantity of ammunition, large lot of empty shells, 3 sets of reloading tools. Killed officer mounted on fine horse; got horse. This a.m. destroyed about 20,000 bushels rice....

Kinne's narrative continued:

On the fourth day, they broke camp at 5 p.m. They had two sick men who were unable to walk, but they put them on captured ponies and proceeded over a rough rocky road to the [Angat River], rested there, and reached Angat at 9 p.m., where they found I Troop [a mounted troop of the 4th U.S. Cavalry], and some North Dakotas.

One of these sick Scouts, 21-year-old Private William Scott of the 2nd Oregon, was so ill he was sent back to the 1st Reserve Hospital in Manila, where he remained until the end of the month.

Lawton meantime had received news from Otis that a large enemy force was reportedly moving north from Manila on Lawton's right flank. Otis wanted Lawton to seek out this enemy. Lawton telegraphed Young at Angat – find this Filipino force, "and make it as hot as possible for the advance." Kinne said the Scouts:

were up at 4:30 the next morning and started at 5:00, leaving several sick men at Angat. They reached San José del Monte at 11 a.m., but found no signs of the enemy or anything unusual. They had dinner there with I Troop, and took a couple hours of rest, then left there about 2 p.m., going east along the bank of the river while keeping a sharp lookout for a trail going straight toward the mountains. Night overtook them in the foothills, so they camped on the summit of a high hill, posted guards, and had a good night's sleep without being disturbed. They had no supper or breakfast. The next morning, they struck off in a northeasterly direction and found no trail, but did find one of Aguinaldo's telegraph lines. While they were discussing how to cut it (having no tools), Young shot the wire in two in a couple places.

Telegraph and mounted couriers were the principal means by which both the Americans and Filipinos communicated. As Lawton advanced, the Signal Corps strung telegraph wire to keep his column in touch with Manila and other units. These copper lifelines were so important that their sabotage by Filipinos became a crime punishable by death. Kinne continued regarding the reconnaissance of Young's Scouts:

Then they took a zigzag course covering the country between the trail and mountains to Norzagaray without discovering anything unusual.

Young's Scouts



Young's Scouts posed for a group picture in Baliuag by William Dinwiddie of *Harper's Weekly* before setting out for Maasin on May 11. This is the only photo thus far discovered of Chief of Scouts William Henry Young. He stands at the far left in the back row. By this date, at least four of the original Scouts had dropped out because of sickness, exhaustion, or sore feet - Calvin Wilson, Edward McBain, and Neil Christianson of the 1st North Dakota Volunteers, and William Scott of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers.

They took a raft and floated down the [Angat River] to Angat, arriving there a very hungry and tired lot of men, having traveled 36 hours through hilly country with nothing to eat. The men who were left at Angat had plenty to eat, and cooked for them. The 4th Cavalry had returned by the trail from San Jose, arriving about an hour ahead of the Scouts. The men had a good night's rest, and ate enough to make up for what they had missed, and the next day rested most of the day, only making a short trip across the river.

On that brief excursion on May 10, the Scout discovered another 1,500 bushels of rice, which Lawton distributed to Filipino civilians filtering back to their homes after the fighting. Lawton also ordered the Scouts back to Baliuag. Under Young's leadership, the Scouts had set a pattern of considerable independence and much hard soldiering.

Lawton Resumes His Campaign

Lawton had fretted about his orders to remain at Baliuag-

for almost two weeks. Simply holding his own was costly to his force of some 3,500 men. Two hundred sick had been sent back to Manila. Sunstroke, dysentery, and malaria were "very bad," he said. He was also concerned that the coming rainy season would make movement impossible. "It has rained nearly every day," he wrote, "and the country off the roads is impracticable for vehicles."

Anticipating that Otis would soon have to loosen his leash a bit, Lawton decided to reconnoiter his next objective. On May 11, after just one day's rest following the Scouts' long search and destroy mission, Lawton sent them north to Maasin, where a provisional brigade under Colonel Owen Summers of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers was also marking time.

Before setting out, the Scouts posed for a picture by a photographer-journalist with *Harper's Weekly* magazine. This blurry photo is the only image of William Henry Young discovered to date.

Young's Scouts

San Ildefonso

At Maasin, Lawton wanted Young and the Scouts to: go out very early in the morning, and to operate on the enemy's left flank and towards San Miguel [de Mayumo], and to find a good route to the trail leading to the rear of the enemy back of Yldefonso [San Ildefonso], and to gather all information possible as to strength and location of enemy, and to inflict as much damage and annoy them as much as possible.

In effect, Lawton want Young's Scouts to find a way for the Americans to circle to the east around the entrenched enemy defending San Ildefonso, a city that sat on a low rise. If the Americans could command the road leading to San Miguel de Mayumo farther north, a flank attack would render the well-prepared defenses of the Filipinos ineffective, as the city would be in danger of being cut off.

Kinne said that after the Scouts reached Maasin in late afternoon of May 11, "Young decided to try and capture an outpost on the road before daylight." He probably wanted to keep the Filipino outpost from sending back word of their reconnaissance. According to Kinne, the Scouts ate breakfast about 2 a.m. [on May 12] and:

left the last American outpost behind about 3 a.m. and proceeded cautiously along the road, Young and two men in the road, and the rest in a line of skirmishers on each side of the road. About a half-mile from the American outpost, they heard a mounted insurgent courier in

the road. They were so close they could hear the creak of his saddle as he mounted and rode away, but it was so dark they could not see to shoot, so let him go without making any noise. After proceeding about a mile, the men on the right side of the road got caught in the brush and were separated from the rest of the party, it being very dark and hard to keep together. The rest proceeded some distance without discovering this, and then called a halt and sent two men to find them and guide them back. This caused so much delay they could not get to the insurgent outpost before daylight, as streaks of gray could already be seen in the east.

Knowing the outposts would be withdrawn to the main body at daylight, Young decided to gain a position where he could reconnoiter the enemy's trenches and determine their strength before daylight. The Scouts soon reached a ridge which, from information they received at Maasin, they knew to be about 900 yards from the enemy's position. They gained the ridge and concealed themselves in the bamboo thickets. From their position, they could see the campfires of the insurgents. As it grew lighter, they could see them moving around.

Having sized up [the enemy's] position and finding it to be a strong one, Young decided to draw their fire to determine their strength. With this in view, he walked out into the road in plain sight and began looking at an outpost with his field glasses. The outpost discovered him at



Almost 40 years later, former Scout Frank Anders identified 19 of the 29 men in the Baliuag picture. In a letter to Otto Luther, a fellow Scout, Anders' identifications included several "replacement" Scouts, indicated here by (r). Anders said the men were: (1) Chief Scout William Henry Young, (2) Frank Ross (r), (3) Richard Longfellow (r), (4) Frank Anders, (5) & (6) UNKNOWN, (7) John Smith, (8) James McIntyre (r), (9) Patrick Hussey, (10) Otto Luther, (11) UNKNOWN, (12) Simon Harris, (13) Eli Watkins, (14) Sterling Galt (r), (15) Peter Quinn, (16) James O'Neil, (17) (18) (19) UNKNOWN, (20) James Harrington, (21) & (22) UNKNOWN, (23) Michael Glassley, (24) Willis Downs (r), (25) UNKNOWN, (26) William Thomas, (27) UNKNOWN, (28) John Killian, (29) Edward Lyon. Anders does not identify six of the original 1st North Dakota Scouts who are probably in the picture : Thomas Sletteland, Gotfred Jenson, Charles Davis, Edwin Pannel, John Desmond, and Otto Boehler. Neither does he identify William Truelock of the 1st North Dakota Volunteers, who was wounded with the Scouts next day at San Ildefonso, but who was not listed among the 25 original Scouts. Other "unknowns" from the original Scouts who are probably in the picture are Frank High and Marcus Robertson from the 2nd Oregon Volunteers.

Young's Scouts

once and shot three shots in rapid succession, none of which did any damage. There was immediately great confusion in the enemy camp. The Scouts could hear officers giving commands and soldiers running to the trenches. The boys began firing at every enemy soldier that came in sight, who evidently thought they were attacked by a large force, and returned fire with volleys. They kept up a hail of bullets for hours. Whenever their fire would slacken, the Scouts would begin firing, and they would open up again faster than ever. Young determined that the enemy strength was about 400 armed men, with 300 Remingtons and 100 Mausers.⁷

About this time, their ammunition was replenished by a Scout who had remained in camp with sore feet. He came up the road on horseback in plain view of the enemy, who poured a perfect hail of bullets at him. He had a sack of ammunition, and reached the Scouts without a scratch.

After keeping up the fire about an hour, the Scouts withdrew out of range and proceeded to the left flank [east] of the enemy. They reconnoitered there for some time, but could not gain a position of any advantage, so retreated from there also. Young then went to the enemy's right flank [west] across an open field for nearly a mile while the enemy poured a continuous fire at them, but the Scouts did not return it. They finally gained a position of some advantage on a ridge about a mile to the right of the town. Here the enemy, now knowing there was only a small body, seemed to decide to drive them from their position, and, leaving their trenches, they proceeded along the ridge [that ran] parallel to the Scouts.

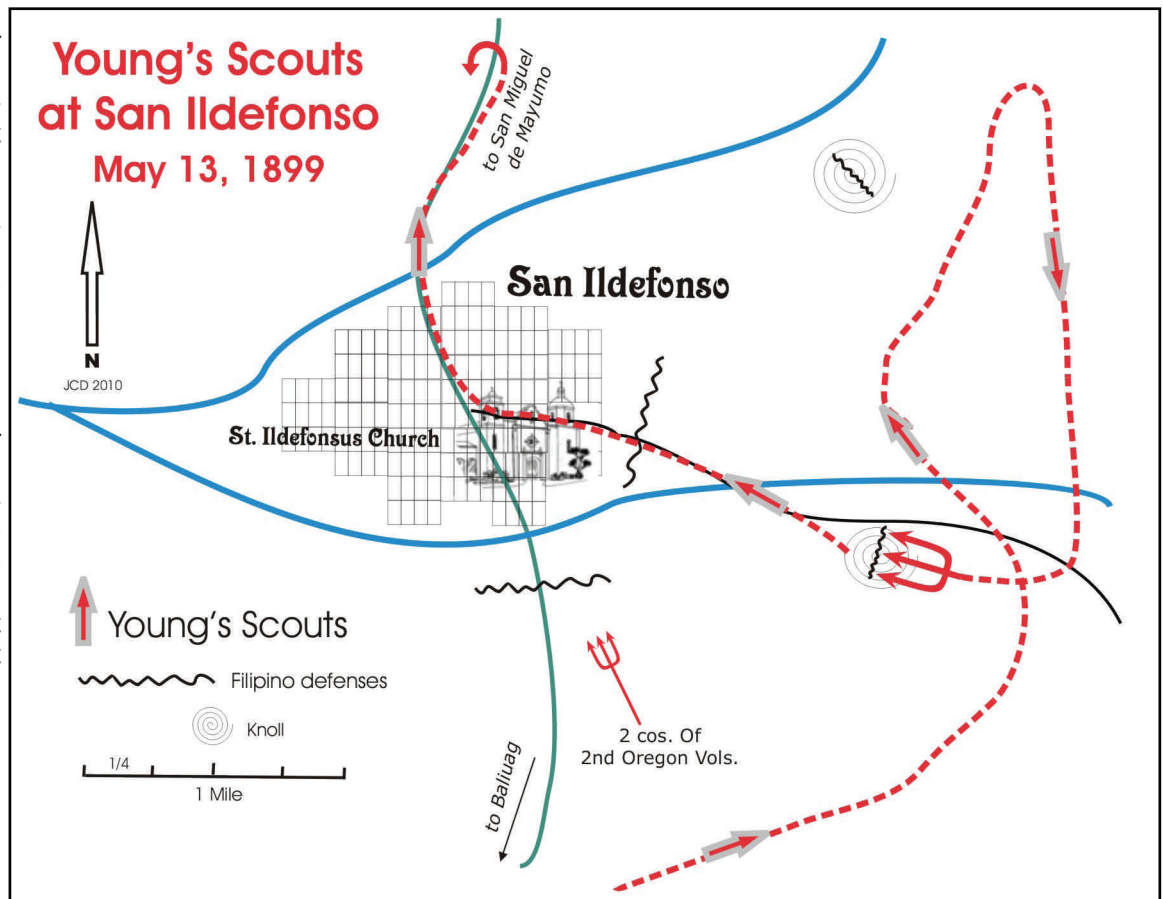
Before starting out that morning, Young may not have known that Lawton was going to dispatch two staff officers to link up with the Scouts – Captain William Birkhimer of the 3rd U.S. Artillery (which was operating as infantry) and Captain James Case of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers, Lawton's engineer officer. The officers were to map the area and locate suitable

artillery sites to support Lawton's advance.

The two officers had heard the Scouts' gunfire all morning, and reached Young and his men about the time the Filipinos were pursuing the Scouts along the parallel ridge. Sizing up the situation, Birkhimer and Case hurried back to Maasin for reinforcements. Why the Scouts did not simply withdraw is unclear. Lawton was adamant that no Americans should be taken prisoner, and by Birkhimer's later estimate, the Scouts were outnumbered about 8 to 1.

When Colonel Summers at Maasin telegraphed Lawton that Young's Scouts had engaged the enemy at San Ildefonso, and that Birkhimer and Case had gone forward with two companies of infantry to lend support, the general exploded. Ignoring his own rather ambiguous instruction "to inflict as much damage" as possible, he wired Summers, "neither my scouts nor my staff have instructions to reconnoiter the enemy's front." He said his orders had been to avoid contact with the enemy if at all possible, and that he wanted those orders carried out "as far as practicable."

Was Lawton making a record to avoid censure by Otis? One wonders. His instructions to the Scouts had been rather ambiguous. Moreover, it was fine for Lawton to bluster from Baliuag, but no one knew about the wide Filipino front de-

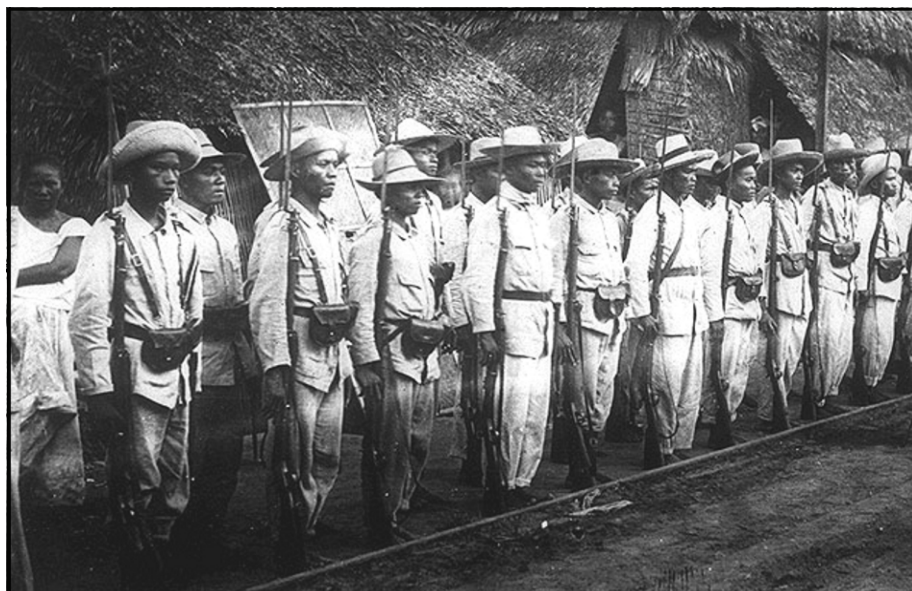


Lawton exploded when he learned that Young's Scouts were directly engaging the enemy at San Ildefonso. When he later learned they had captured the town with just one casualty, his anger gave way to gratitude and admiration, because he had anticipated a major battle to take the town. The victory of the Scouts led Lawton to believe that he faced a "weakened enemy," and he wanted to push on.

fending San Ildefonso, or of a knoll on the ridge that overlooked the whole area. In any case, while Birkhimer and Case were absent, Young took matters in his own hands. He and the Scouts charged the knoll occupied by the enemy and panicked some 30 defenders. During this action, Pvt. William Truelock of the 1st North Dakota's Company C was shot in the knee.⁸

From atop the captured vantage point, the Americans saw they commanded the entire line defending San Ildefonso. The Filipinos knew this also. When they realized that only a small American force had driven them back, they launched a determined counterattack.

The Filipinos had to cross a half mile of mostly open ground, however. Despite the attackers' efforts to find cover, the Scouts punished them with accurate fire. While this engagement was going on, two companies of reinforcing "blue shirts" from the 2nd Oregon Volunteers under command of Major Phillip Eastwick reached the battlefield. When the Volunteers emerged unexpectedly from cover and unleashed a couple of volleys, the Filipinos turned and fled. They abandoned their now-



Well-equipped Filipino soldiers stand near a rail of the Philippines' only railroad, which ran north from Manila to Dagupan on the Linguyan Gulf. The uniforms and accoutrements of the Filipino army were modeled on those of the Spanish. These soldiers are equipped with the 43-caliber Remington, a single shot rifle with performance similar to the Volunteers' 45-70 Springfield. Three asymmetrical ammunition pouches attached to their combination suspenders and belt held 50 rounds.

outflanked, log-reinforced breastworks defending San Ildefonso, and retreated right through the town. The main force headed northeast towards San Miguel de Mayumo, but scattered groups took trails in various other directions.

The Scouts and the 2nd Oregon Volunteers chased the enemy some three miles beyond San Ildefonso before breaking off contact in early afternoon. While the Oregon soldiers returned to occupy the captured city, the Scouts went back to Maasin. Young and the Scouts had been on the move or engaged in battle for fourteen hours.

From Maasin, Captain Birkhimer wired Lawton:

With scouts and 84 men under Eastwick, flanked and drove the enemy out of this place before 1:30 p.m. Pursued him to near San Miguel...Estimate the enemy's strength at 200 by actual count...Four enemy killed, six wounded, including one officer.

Curiously, Birkhimer did not credit Young and his Scouts with taking the important high ground or with leading the rout at San Ildefonso.

Lawton was pleased. Although Otis held him in check, his Scouts had captured his next objective with just one casualty. Disregarding his earlier blow-up, and aware that Young's Scouts had given him a significant victory, Lawton wired Birkhimer: "Accept and express to Captain Case, Major Eastwick, his men, and Young's scouts my heartiest thanks for the good work today." He instructed Young to "keep in touch with enemy." To Otis, he repeated Birkhimer's message, and added: "Had no intention of making attack."

When Lawton mulled over the day's events, he concluded that the rout at San Ildefonso indicated a weakened enemy.

With that insight, and with his concern that the rainy season would raise havoc with his lengthening supply line, he decided to prod Otis. He wired Manila early next day:

The delays in my movements disturb me very much. The rice fields are now in places covered with water, and twenty-four hours' rain will render travel with transportation [wagons] impossible...I am possibly mistaken, but the enemy has not impressed me as being in very great force or as showing much pertinacity.

By then, Otis had ascertained that the other wing of the American advance toward San Isidro could resume its move north. Sickness and re-supply problems had bogged down Lawton's counterpart, Major General Arthur MacArthur.⁹ Otis told Lawton that MacArthur would soon send a column of 1,500 towards San Isidro on the road alongside the broad Rio Grande de Pampanga. That column would be accompanied by the gunboat *Laguna de Bay* and other armed launches pulling native lighters (*cascos*) loaded with supplies. How far the gunboats could go upriver was unknown. This column would link up with Lawton. Until it got going, however, Lawton should stay put. Frustrated by his commanding general's micro-management, Lawton stayed put.

San Miguel de Mayumo

The morning of May 13, Young and his Scouts set out from Maasin to reconnoiter San Miguel de Mayumo (San Miguel, the American's called it), one of the largest towns in the area. They were following Lawton's instructions to "keep in touch with the enemy." San Miguel was said to be strongly defended with rare Filipino artillery. From the loss of the wounded Truelock and a half dozen other Scouts felled by sickness, exhaustion, and beat-up feet, Young and his

Young's Scouts

band numbered just eighteen men. Captain Birkhimer accompanied the Scouts, while Captain Case marched with two companies that followed as support – one from the 13th Minnesota Volunteers and one from the 2nd Oregon Volunteers.

Taking the road northeast from San Ildefonso, Young and three Scouts were on point when they ran into a Filipino outpost about a mile and a half from San Miguel. After exchanging a few shots, the Filipinos withdrew. Here the road began to parallel the Balaonga River in a northeast direction towards the town, where the waterway made an abrupt 90-degree jog before leading northeast again. On that jog, a bridge crossed the Balaonga to the center of the city.

Young deployed his Scouts in a wide-spaced skirmish line on either side of the road, and advanced. As they emerged from a thicket that opened onto a rice field, the skirmishers came under fire from a sizable force of Filipinos at their front who were shooting from behind irrigation dikes in the rice field. The Scouts advanced in leapfrog manner. Those not moving stayed concealed and shot at any Filipino that showed himself. This relentless advance and the accurate fire of the Scouts discouraged the Filipinos. Some broke from their cover and retreated across the bridge. As the Fili-

pino line began disintegrating, Young and the Scouts charged. Their charge sent the rest of the defenders fleeing across the bridge.

Meantime, the Volunteers under Captain Case flanked the enemy farther upstream. Their sudden appearance sowed further confusion and panic among the Filipinos. A running fight ensued through the city's streets as the Scouts steadily drove the enemy back. So rapidly did the Scouts advance, Captain Case said later, his Volunteers were "not engaged until the enemy was entirely clear of the town." Meantime, Scouts were able to climb the bell tower of the San Miguel de Arkanghel church. From its height, they harassed the retreating enemy until they were out of sight. By shortly after noon, every Filipino soldier had disappeared from the town. Some headed up the road leading north, others fled toward the mountains to the east. They left three dead, and carried away several wounded, including two officers.

Young Wounded

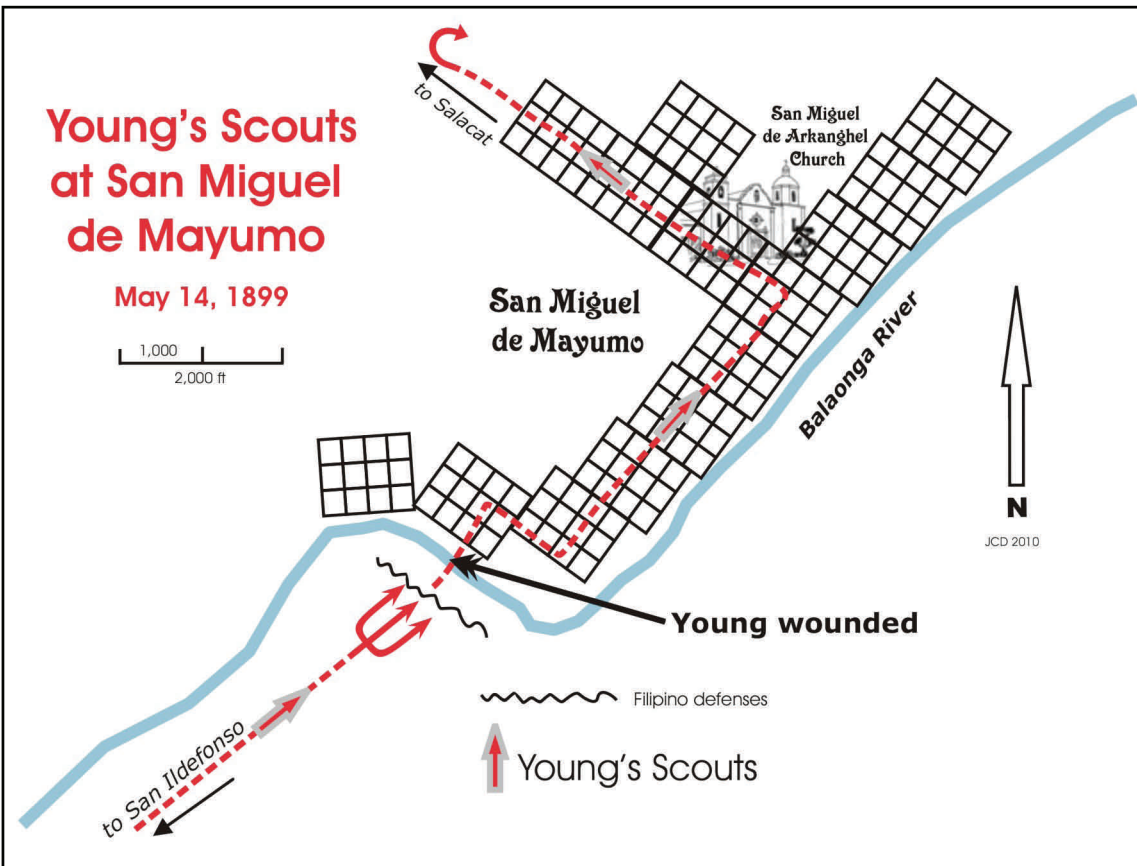
Chief Scout Young had been wounded at the bridge by a heavy Remington bullet. The Scouts returned to find him resting against a baluster, his legs sprawled before him amidst a clutter of spent cartridges. He had kept firing so long as the enemy was in sight. Blood seeped through the bandage he had bound around his wounded knee.

Captain Birkhimer rushed a message back to San Ildefonso to be telegraphed to Lawton: San Miguel was theirs; Young was wounded.

Lawton immediately wired Colonel Summers: "Young...is reported wounded. He is a brave, gallant man, and I want everything possible be done for his welfare and comfort."

Summers hurried a mule-drawn ambulance forward to carry Young and a wounded Minnesota infantryman back to Baliuag. Several Scouts volunteered to see Young's safe return, but he declined their offers. As Young was being loaded into the ambulance, Kinne said, "He handed [Pvt. James] McIntyre his gun and said, 'Keep it until I am out, and if I don't return, you can have it.'"

Later, Captain Birkhimer telegraphed Lawton:



Just 11 Scouts and Captain Birkhimer charged and broke the Filipino line defending the bridge that led to the heart of San Miguel de Mayumo. Young and the Scouts were told to "keep in touch with the enemy," but Young was an aggressive warrior. When the Chief Scout (and probably Harrington also) initiated the charge, Birkhimer probably felt he had no choice but to be in the forefront. Scouts later said Birkhimer criticized Young for attacking San Miguel without orders.

The gallant conduct of Scouts Young and Harrington and about 10 other scouts in charging into the open to-day at least 200 Philippines at 150 yards' distance in heavy skirmish line and breaking it is above all praise. Some other of the scouts skulked; I know 2 of them.

Kinne was not aware of Birkhimer's complaint about skulking Scouts, but in his *Diary* he interjected at this point an observation on battlefield bravery. He referred to Young at first, but then extended his observations, and no doubt had his own experience in mind when he said:

Everyone admires a brave man, and Young had the admiration of the whole division, officers and men alike, and it was a terrible blow to hear of his being wounded.

Ordinarily, a soldier under fire for the first time has a variety of fearful sensations; the misdeeds of his whole past swiftly fly through his mind, and his mental attitude is almost invariably that of fear and dread. The excitement that accompanies the first sing of the bullets is exhilarating, and if he is allowed to return fire his fear gradually diminishes, and he gains in contempt for the enemy's marksmanship; but to lie inactive and be shot at is a very trying ordeal. I have seen brave men under fire for the first time hug the ground in mortal terror with the bullets flying few and wild.

In a critical situation, the example of a brave leader goes a long way towards dispelling the fear from a body of soldiers, and one whose nerve is completely gone will follow the example of a fearless commander, and his pride will carry him on.

Lawton's Admiration

The process for getting Young and other wounded and seriously sick soldiers back to Manila from the battlefield was long and hard. Mule-drawn ambulances (which featured springs, unlike regular Army wagons) churned along muddy, rutted roads some 25 miles to reach the railroad at Quingua. Then it was a 15-mile train ride to the railroad station in Manila, and another mule-drawn ambulance ride to the hospital across Manila's Pasig River. Lawton probably saw Young

Without waiting for support, Chief of Scouts Young and his band of heroes charged the center of the enemy's line, broke it and sent the enemy flying into and through the town. A more gallant action was never seen on any field, and one fit to go on record as an example of unexcelled coolness, daring, and good judgment...Just at the close of this charge, with the fruits of victory already within his grasp, Chief of Scouts Young received the wound which ultimately caused his death.

I wish to pay my tribute to the memory of the bravest man it has ever been my fortune to meet. Combining fearlessness with an unerring judgment, he instinctively inspired the confidence in all minds which he so well deserved. His life was heroic and his death inspiring.

*Captain James F. Case
Brevet Major and Acting Engineer Officer
Operations Report, June 1, Manila*

the morning of May 14 as the ambulance passed through Baliuag on its way south. A flurry of telegrams indicate the general's concern. He wired Major William D. Crosby, medical officer at 1st Reserve Hospital in Manila:

Mr. Young, chief of scouts, my command, seriously wounded yesterday. Send to your hospital this a.m. He is a man of unusual courage and character. He has been very valuable to me, and yesterday successfully led a most desperate charge against odds of more than ten to one. As a personal favor, I ask every possible consideration for him.

To his superior, Otis, he wired:

Mr. Young, chief of scouts, was seriously wounded while leading his men in a desperate but successful charge against odds of more than 10 to 1. Mr. Young is a man of intelligence, unusual courage and character. He has been valuable to me and his example has been inestimable. As a personal favor, I solicit the general's interest in his case. His wound will doubtless result in permanent disability. I would be glad if he could be given a commission in the volunteers to date from yesterday.

Meanwhile, Lawton's adjutant, Major Clarence Edwards, wrote a personal note to Major Crosby, which he probably sent with the ambulance carrying Young:

We are sending you to-day Mr. W.H. Young, chief of scouts, wounded yesterday in capture San Miguel, one of the bravest and most gallant men soldiers ever knew. General Lawton directed me to write a personal note and beg of you as a personal favor to him that you would show this man every attention that could be given the most deserving of "ours." We do hope his leg can be saved.

Otis was probably willing to consider giving Young an officer's commission, because his adjutant wired Lawton, asking him to:

telegraph fully about Mr. Young - age, nationality, former occupation. How long known to you; where you found him and how you came to hire him. Also what compensation he is receiving and what force of scouts he has charge of and status of scouts.

Surprisingly, Lawton had to ask Major Crosby about Young's "age, nationality, former occupation." How revealing of Lawton's character and decision-making that he had made his judgment of Young as a leader and competent soldier without knowing some basic details about the man! In fact, the two had not even settled on Young's pay, because Young told Lawton that he "would be glad to serve, but did not care particularly for pay." Thus, Lawton said, they had agreed that Young "was to receive the customary salary, which was unknown to me."

Crosby wired back that Young was 41 years old, an American, and a miner. He said Young "will probably not lose his leg, but have a stiff knee."

When Lawton telegraphed Manila headquarters with the required information about Young, Lawton said he would be: glad to have [Young back] again, and if we have guerrilla warfare he will be very useful, but [because of his stiff

Young's Scouts

knee] will probably be obliged to go mounted. He could undoubtedly enlist company of scouts from mustered-out volunteers.

A Transition

The success of Young's Scouts in seizing San Miguel pleased Lawton very much, and in his final report on the campaign he could not resist jabbing Otis for his caution. Rather wordily, Lawton said:

The expedition, which was still (May 13) being held at Baliuag, waiting for supplies, re-enforcements, and what had been most frequently requested, and was most desired, viz, orders to advance, thus reached its objective – San Miguel, as a result of two reconnaissances [sic] by less than a score of picked men supported on both occasions by less than a full company of infantry.

Birkhimer Assumes Command

Earlier that morning, Captain Birkhimer had telegraphed Lawton's adjutant to ask, "What are the instructions, if any, for scouts this morning? Is it desired to make reconnaissance in force, as yesterday and day before, and push in any direction before General Lawton arrives?" In the absence of Young, Birkhimer had wasted no time in assuming command of the Scouts. The adjutant responded: "Commanding general says, 'Let things remain in status quo today.'"

Birkhimer later that day reported that the Scouts were "about out" of ammunition for their Krag, and that five were reduced to using Mausers, presumably with captured ammunition. He asked for more ammunition. "These scouts use up ammunition very fast and do better with it," he said.

In Baliuag, meanwhile, Kinne and four other Volunteers had been picked to join the depleted Scouts. Kinne was not one of Lawton's original "sharpshooters," but he already carried a Krag. Although the dozen Krags distributed to each Volunteer company mostly went to sergeants and corporals, Kinne was one of just a few privates to receive the prized weapon. The first time he stood guard with his new rifle, Kinne said he felt "proud as a peacock."

The newly-appointed Scouts agreed to leave for San Miguel before daylight next day, so spies would not notice their departure.

Trouble Among the Scouts

By then, Captain Birkhimer's assumption of authority over the Scouts was not sitting well with that close-knit band. Even if Birkhimer had rank and had been in the forefront with Young and Harrington in charging the bridge at San Miguel, the loyalty of the Scouts was to their wounded leader, and not to Birkhimer. Young had handpicked most of them. Their orders were to obey Young, and they did not like Birkhimer's usurpation of Young's place, especially with their feelings of loss so raw. According to Corporal Frank Anders, one of the original Scouts, Birkhimer was unhappy with Young, because the Chief Scout "had orders to reconnoiter San Miguel, not capture it."¹⁰

Regardless of that issue, Birkhimer believed all along that as the senior officer present at San Ildefonso and San Miguel, it was actually he and not Young who commanded the

Scouts. Now, as their commanding officer, he telegraphed Lawton's headquarters early on May 15: "Anything this morning? Are ready to feel out toward enemy any direction."

Lawton did not answer. The general was on his way to San Miguel, escorted by a mounted troop of 4th U.S. Cavalry. He arrived about 10 a.m.

While Lawton was en route, Birkhimer assembled the Scouts. He did not like their attitude. Corporal Anders said Birkhimer called him to attention and "...gave me a lecture on saluting." An unpleasant scene followed. Some outspoken privates talked back. That was not unusual among the Volunteers, whose own officers were citizen soldiers like themselves – former neighbors and friends. For many in the enlisted ranks of the Volunteers, their adjustments to military discipline and courtesy were still evolving. Birkhimer's insistence on the respect due his rank irritated the Scouts.

However their blow-up evolved, Lawton was not long in San Miguel before Birkhimer arrived at his headquarters with Corporal Anders and Private Harrington. According to Anders, Birkhimer wanted Harrington arrested for insubordination. He also wanted the Scouts to be forced to conform to military regulations.

Lawton was blunt. Anders said the general told Birkhimer to leave the scouts alone.

After Lawton's abrupt statement, Anders said that Birkhimer stood silent for a few moments, and then turned on his heel and walked out "without a further word."

Birkhimer had little to do with the Scouts thereafter. His operations report to Lawton for the period May 12-13 (covering the capture of San Ildefonso and San Miguel de Mayumo) is dated May 15 (the day of the blow-up), but it contains no hint of censure of Young for his bold initiatives. Whether or not Birkhimer actually was in command, he believed he was – of both the Scouts and the supporting companies of Volunteers. His report for that period reflected his belief. He explained the moves and countermoves of his forces and those of the enemy for those two engagements in the familiar, objective language of an operations report. Only at the end did Birkhimer mention Young by name:

I desire to call attention in a particular manner to the bravery in all stations where they have come under my eye of Chief Scout Young and Scout James Harrington, Company G, Second Oregon Volunteers. They were always out toward the enemy, setting an example of intrepidity to the others, several of whom closely followed them. The charge of the scouts upon the enemy's line in front of San Miguel on the 13th instant was one of the rare events in war where true valor asserts itself against overwhelming odds; and seldom, indeed, has valor more triumphantly asserted itself.

If Birkhimer was upset by Young and Harrington and other Scouts when they charged the bridge at San Miguel de Mayumo, he did not say so. Indeed, whether he approved of the charge or not, he joined the brave men who charged, and he was decorated for his valor.

Kinne Finds the Scouts

For a short time that day (May 15), Lawton was undecided

about the future of Young's Scouts. His adjutant penned a memorandum that disbanded the unit, at least for the time being:

The scouts detailed in paragraph No. 2, Special Field Orders, No. 1, current series, these headquarters, will report to their respective company commanders for duty until further orders.

Young's Scouts did not disband, however, even temporarily. According to Kinne, after their 14-mile hike from Baliuag, he and the other new Scouts reached San Miguel in mid-morning. They found "the Scouts quarters and had a hearty dinner of hardtack and brown sugar, and later went to the quarters of Company K of the Minnesotas and had some bean soup."

Lawton meanwhile had appointed 28-year-old 2nd Lieutenant James E. Thompson of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers "on special duty in command of the scouts." Exactly when he made the appointment is unclear. His written order is dated three days later (May 18) at San Isidro. However, Kinne said when he joined the Scouts in San Miguel, "Lieutenant Thornton of the 2nd Oregon had been put in command...."¹¹ We can assume that Thornton's appointment was a verbal order. Whether Lawton personally knew Thornton is unknown, but the general was showing increased confidence in the abilities of Colonel Summers of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers, and it may have been Summers who recommended the appointment of Thornton.

Kinne made no mention of the blow-up between Birkhimer and the Scouts in his *Diary*, but he would recall a statement he heard that morning while he and the Scouts were "eating our hardtack." Private James Harrington said in the course of the conversation that "the bullet wasn't made that would get him."

Fight at Salacat

Kinne and some of the Scouts were sightseeing in San Miguel later that afternoon when they met "nine other Scouts who were going out to locate an insurgent outpost." From this point on, Kinne's eye-witness account of the activities of the Scouts is the most complete and, presumably, the most reliable yet discovered. Kinne said:

After making a long detour, two of the fellows, Glassley and Harris, stopped to capture a horse, and were separated from the rest. About this time, we saw a column moving out of [San Miguel] going north.

Lawton had split his command. One column would head east to reconnoiter near Biaknabato, a reputed mountain stronghold, where a sizable force of Filipinos had retreated from San Miguel. Meantime, the column that Kinne and the Scouts would join started out mid afternoon on its way to San Isidro under command of Colonel Summers. According to Lawton, the enemy on Summers' front was reported to be "demoralized, discouraged, and disintegrating, and the opinion was offered that not much force or opposition need be anticipated at San Isidro."

Kinne said:

...we hurried and caught [the column] just as their advance guard was fired on...we hurried to the front and

joined the skirmish line with the Minnesota 13th and 2nd Oregons and took part in the fight.

The engagement Kinne and the Scouts joined just two miles north of San Miguel would be one the costliest yet for Filipinos. The Americans drove the outpost that fired on the column to a town called Salacat, four miles farther north. Just beyond the town, Lawton's men faced an enemy force estimated at 300, dug in on the opposite bank of a river. A sharp engagement followed, but when the Americans charged with superior numbers, the Filipinos fled, "leaving killed, wounded, and equipments behind." Lawton reported 16 enemy killed, 5 wounded and taken into custody, and 26 rifles captured. The sole American casualty was a Minnesota Volunteer who suffered a "non-disabling wound of the right wrist."

Kinne said of another Minnesota Volunteer:

While we were on the firing line, one of the Scouts by the name of Galt, who was riding a white horse, got somewhat in advance of the line, and a Minnesota man was shooting at him, thinking he was an insurgent. When he was told [Galt] was one of our men...he thanked God he did not know how to shoot.

The Americans camped that night in Salacat. They could go no farther. The road was in such bad condition from rain that soldiers helped to pull the baggage carts and wagons into town before dark. Moreover, the Americans knew little about the country that lay ahead.

Fight at Tarbon Bridge

Tuesday, May 16, 1899 would be one of the most memorable days of Kinne's life. Under command of Lieutenant Thornton, the Scouts left Salacat before daylight to reconnoiter the route to San Isidro and find the next source of water for the column. Kinne said:

...soon after leaving camp [we] passed an insurgent who had been wounded the day before. He waved his hand as we passed down the road and yelled "Hospital." We told him to crawl to the road and wait for the ambulance, which he did.

About a mile farther, they "heard an insurgent bugle in a line of trees ahead." The Scouts formed a skirmish line and advanced for a couple miles "without seeing any of the insurgents." Mid morning, an officer on horseback caught up with the Scouts and "gave us orders to go ahead and locate the enemy and then to fall back...." The column had apparently come by information that the enemy was "strongly entrenched across the river, about a half hour's walk ahead." There, a wood bridge crossed the 40-foot wide, steep-banked Cabon River. Kinne said the Scouts "advanced cautiously, and as we were crossing a rice field the insurgents opened fire on us from about 800 yards ahead."

For whatever reason, the Scouts did not "fall back" as instructed. Instead, Kinne said:

We advanced rapidly under heavy fire before we saw the insurgents in their trenches across the river, and a bridge all ablaze. We opened fire on them and advanced to the bank of the river. The native trenches were just on the opposite bank from us about 50 yards away. We got be-

Young's Scouts

hind what little protection we could find and began picking off the insurgents as they would show their heads above the trench.

There was a Spaniard fighting with the insurgents just about opposite where I was stationed, who was urging the Filipinos to rise up and take aim. I emptied my rifle at the Spaniard, but he seemed to have a charmed life. I could see my bullets hitting the ground in the field beyond. I then called to Harris, who was at my right behind an anthill about 7 feet high, and told him about the Spaniard and about my inability to hit him. Harris told me to load my gun again, keep cool, and take good aim.

While [I was] loading my gun, a bullet cut off a dead twig in front of my face, which blinded me for a few seconds, and several went through the bamboo brush behind which I was fighting, so I changed my position and began shooting again at the Spaniard. He soon disappeared. About this time, Lieutenant Thornton, leading two men, crossed the burning bridge on our left. The floor of the bridge was so badly charred that [Corporal

William] Thomas, choked by smoke, fell through, but he crawled out of the creek and onto the opposite side and joined in the fight.

After crossing, these three had a flanking fire down the insurgents' trenches, and the insurgents began to leave the trenches like a flock of sheep. We sat and shot at them at pointblank range for several minutes. We were so few they could not locate us, and we were so placed they could not tell how much of the firing we were doing.

Those on the left of the bridge crossed over first, and we on the right soon after. We followed the insurgents for a half mile across an open field, where they gained a line of trees.

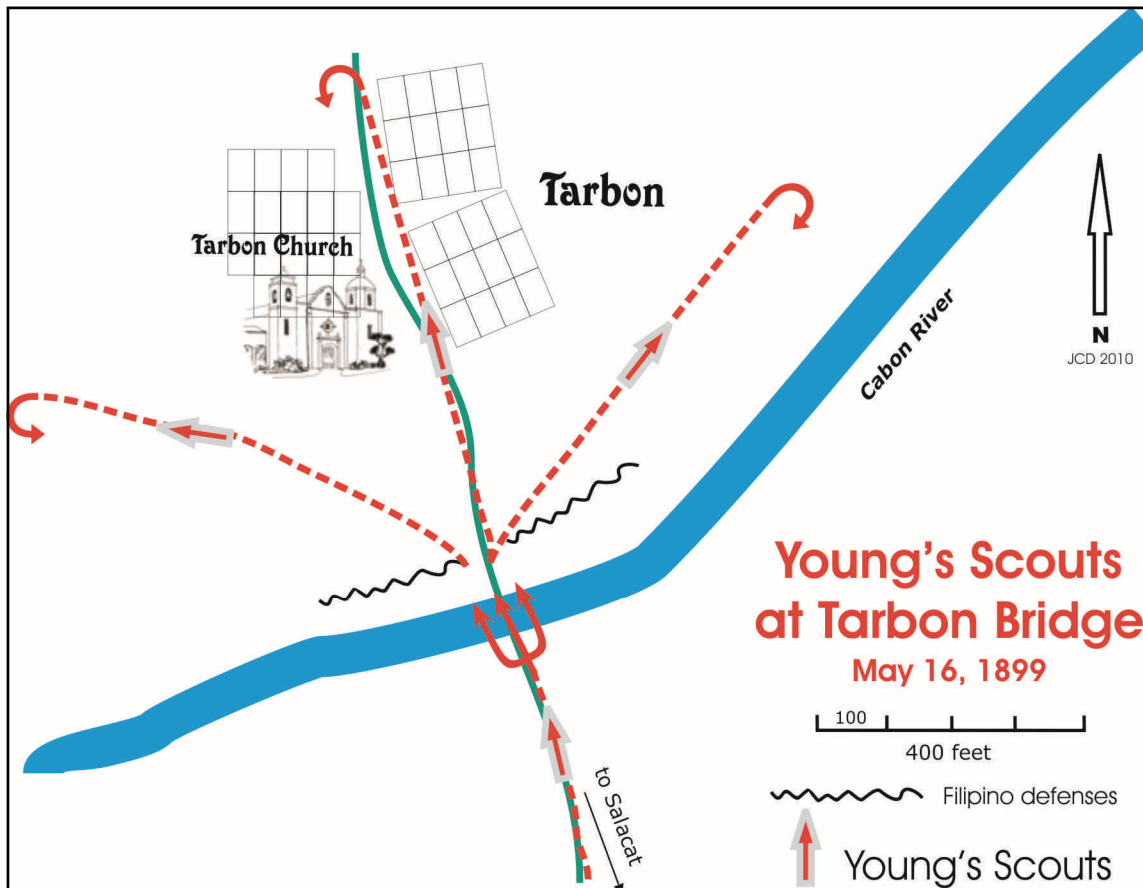
We were short of ammunition, and so we did not follow them farther, but returned and put out the fire on the bridge. Going over the field, we found six dead and five wounded Filipinos, and took two prisoners. Fourteen rifles were found – twelve Mausers and two Remingtons.

John Kinne

Because of his *Diary*, we know more of Kinne and his day-

to-day soldiering than of any other member of Young's Scouts. His *Diary* provides a chronicle of his experiences, but it also provides insights into his character. He liked to repeat the wry, humorous comments of his fellow soldiers, and describe their foibles and quirks. Several times, he wrote charming mini-essays, like this description of the dawning of a new day while he stood guard duty in Manila in the early days of the occupation:

The beautiful early mornings and evenings in the Orient are beyond description. When everything was as still as death, except for the occasional howl of a native cur, the first streaks of gray would signal the approach of dawn. Suddenly, the First Call would sound, usually by an early rising bugler of the 6th Artillery, the tones of whose bugle, high-pitched, clear, and distinct, would seem to awake a medley of similar calls throughout the city, as others here and there would take up the call. Mingled with the shrill bugle



Kinne was awarded his Congressional Medal of Honor for helping to capture the bridge at Tarbon, just a couple miles from San Isidro, Lawton's objective in his long campaign. By capturing the bridge and extinguishing the fires, Young's Scouts saved Lawton's column two days of marching. Although they had orders to locate the enemy and fall back, just 21 Scouts drove off ten times that number of "Aguinaldo's Own" to secure the bridge. According to Kinne, Lieutenant Thornton of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers, the new Chief of Scouts, was first across the bridge, but he received no official recognition for his valor. At some point in the action, Private James Harrington was shot in the neck and died. Official citations for those who won the Medal of Honor for this victory say there were 600 of the enemy. Kinne later learned there were about 200.

calls of the insurgent army, the whole world would suddenly seem to arouse from its slumbers.

About this time, the natives from the country who had business in the city would begin to appear, and it was the duty of the one on this post to search all entering the city for firearms, knives, *bolos*, *beno*, and other intoxicants. It was a very busy spot from daylight till 8 o'clock. Fruit vendors, women with huge baskets balanced on their heads – it was a sight to see them, a string a mile long stretching back into the interior. Milkmen with milk cans made of a joint of bamboo, one of which hung from each end of a pole and was cleverly balanced over their shoulders. Occasionally, a horse and *carretta* passed by, with some of the higher class natives, men and women alike, leisurely smoking cigarettes. Now and then a water buffalo hauling a cart would amble along, and cause the eager stream of humanity to turn out as they hurried by, each seeming anxious to be the first into the city.

Kinne had much admired Young before joining the Scouts, and he was proud to join that band of men. Like a few other Scouts, he was something of a boy among the older and more experienced men. Perhaps his sensitivity was also unusual, as when he described the aftermath of the fight at the burning bridge. The officer he was shooting at:

...we found in the trench with his jaw shattered, and he later died. I discovered that there was another member of the Scouts that had been shooting at him as well as myself, and this I was glad to know.

As I passed over the field after the engagement, the wounded insurgents were crying for water, and their piteous appeals of *tubig*, *Americano*, (*agua* or *tubig* meant "water") caused me to hunt up an earthenware vessel and half a coconut shell as a cup and carry water to them. One poor fellow who wore the chevrons of a 1st sergeant had his ankle badly shattered. I was struck by his manly appearance and his gratitude for the water. He was later sent to our hospital in Manila, where his foot was amputated. Infection took place, and two more operations became necessary to save his life, but his leg had to be sacrificed.¹¹

Harrington

About an hour after the Scouts put out the fire, Kinne said:

We were lounging around, congratulating ourselves on having had a bloodless victory, when someone inquired of Harrington, and the reply came, "Oh, he's out scouting by himself, as usual." A little later, one of the men came across the bridge and told us Harrington had been killed. This was a great surprise and shock, and I recalled the remark he had made as we ate our meal the noon before.¹²

By the time the main body of Colonel Summers' column reached the bridge, quick repairs had strengthened the fire-damaged structure, but a wagon soon broke through. The bridge was critical for reaching San Isidro by the most direct route. Unless the Americans could cross the Cabon River by this bridge, a detour would send them several miles upriver to the next crossing, a detour that would consume two days.

An all-out effort by several companies of soldiers to repair the bridge saw them tear down part of a nearby church. One of the injured Filipinos soldiers said the church was in a village called Tarbon. The engagement at the burning bridge came to be known as The Fight at Tarbon Bridge.

When Colonel Summers learned of the Scouts' achievement and of Harrington's death, he sent word to Lawton at San Miguel:

Too much praise cannot be given the scouts for their efficient work. Lieutenant Thornton has proven himself a most capable and efficient officer, and is deserving of every praise possible. Our casualties: Scout James Harrington, private, Company G, Second Oregon, killed.

Lawton relayed Summers' wire to Manila, and added:

I also call attention to the fact that my scouts were again commended. Harrington killed, the only casualty, is the man who has several times before been commended for unusual bravery. He was as brave and noble a soldier as I have ever known, and his death and the disabling of Young, who organized the scouts, will be a great loss to us.

He immediately wired Young in Manila:

Harrington killed today at the head of the scouts, doing his duty like the brave and noble soldier he was. I hope you are getting along well.



General Antonio Luna commanded Filipino troops opposing the American push to San Isidro. A strict disciplinarian and hard-liner, Luna made many enemies in the military. He was assassinated on June 5, 1899 after being summoned to Cabanatuan by Aguinaldo. Whether Aguinaldo ordered his death is a matter of controversy.

When Lawton arrived on scene later that day, he ordered Harrington's body to be covered with the American flag. The repaired bridge was to be called "Harrington Bridge." That was probably about the time when Young died. Next day, Lawton received word from Major Crosby in Manila:

W.H. Young, chief of scouts, died 5:57 p.m., May 16.

The news was a shock. Just two days earlier at Salacat, Kinne said they learned that Young was going "to lose his leg," which indicates that matters had turned worse. No one had expected his death.

San Isidro

The culmination of Lawton's long march from Manila was the capture of San Isidro. The Americans fought one more battle on its outskirts on May 17 and inflicted heavy casualties, before several hundred of the enemy broke from their lines and disappeared, and the Americans occupied the city. Kinne said:

I shot at a mounted officer but did not succeed in stopping him. Soon the whole line opened fire, and the insurgents could be seen running into the woods at the right. They opened with volleys at us from a wall surrounding a cemetery to our left, but soon we dislodged them, as the Krag bullets penetrated the wall. Some of us on the extreme right of the Scouts got in front of the 3rd Infantry, who began shooting at us. We hurried to the front, and advanced right through the town to the church, where we rang the bell as a signal that the Americans were in possession.

Young's unexpected death was from "lockjaw" or tetanus, caused by a soil-dwelling bacteria called *Clostridium tetani*. The bacteria produces a toxin that attacks the nerves that control the muscles, causing muscle spasms. The first painful stiffness and spasms usually occur in the jaw and neck (hence the name "lockjaw"). Untreated, the spasms spread throughout the body, and ultimately cause death by suffocation. Young's death just four days after his wound was an unusually rapid advance of the disease. Perhaps he was already infected, as any puncture wound, even minor, can result in tetanus. Early 19th Century painting below shows a patient suffering the full-body muscle spasms of advanced "lockjaw."



Aguinaldo had decamped well before the American approach, of course. He established a new seat of government a dozen miles farther north on the Rio Grande de Pamanga, in Cabanatuan.¹³ Lawton was tempted to pursue the Filipino leader, but the Americans had reached the limits of their supply line. Besides, Lawton knew that the farther he advanced, the farther Aguinaldo would withdraw into the mountainous north. The only way to wage this war, he believed, was to clear and hold, not clear and move on. The general had already opined to the U.S. press that the U.S. would need 100,000 troops to win in the Philippines, a statement that set him sharply at odds with Otis. The Military Governor stubbornly refused to admit that he needed more than the 30,000 troops already in country. To Otis, victory always seemed to lie just around the corner, just as soon as the Filipinos came to their senses. Meantime, clamor was growing in the U.S. to bring the Volunteers home from a war that threatened to drag on far longer and at much greater cost than anyone ever expected.

The Americans were not alone in having conflicts about policies in the Philippines. The Filipinos also had their conflicts, and one would come to a head in a few weeks with the assassination of the commanding general in the area, Antonio Luna. Unlike Aguinaldo, who sought a negotiated peace with the U.S. that would see some degree of Filipino self-government, Luna was a hard-liner who sought military defeat of the Americans. Luna was a near mirror image of Otis in this regard, who also refused to consider any terms except unconditional surrender.

Soon after the Americans took control of San Isidro, Kinne said a deputation of Spanish soldiers approached the Scouts with information about some American prisoners of war. Whether the Spanish soldiers were themselves escaped prisoners of war is not clear. Aguinaldo held several thousand Spanish soldiers as prisoners, which he hoped to use as a bargaining chip in negotiating self-government. Periodically, some escaped and sought the protection of the Americans. Others joined the Filipinos to fight the Americans. Still others were so intertwined with Filipinos through long-time residence, marriage, and community affiliations, they were tolerated and even protected from more militant Filipinos. Whatever the case with the Spanish soldiers that approached the Scouts, they led the Americans to a jail where the prisoners had used charcoal to scrawl their names and dates of capture on a wall. Aware of the significance of this scene, Kinne wrote the names and dates in his notebook.

Meanwhile, a Spanish priest delivered three letters from the American prisoners to Lawton. There were fourteen men in all, and Aguinaldo had taken them to Cabanatuan.¹⁴

Harrington Buried

After the Americans occupied San Isidro, Harrington was buried in the city's "Spanish cemetery." Quick burials were necessary in the tropical Philippines, and especially when getting a body back to Manila required several days. Lawton was chagrined that he missed the ceremony. His adjutant sent a letter to Colonel Summers:

Sir: The commanding general has just learned with deep regret that the burial of Private Harrington, Company G, of your regiment, occurred at an early hour this afternoon. It was his intention to be present with his staff at the funeral of this brave man.

The General congratulates you and the members of your regiment, both commissioned and enlisted, on having had among you so gallant a soldier as James Harrington, for whom he entertained a great respect and liking as for any soldier of his acquaintance.

Kinne did not mention attending the burial in his *Diary*, but he did tell how the Scouts enjoyed the spoils of victory. Kinne said they:

scattered about the town and finally gathered at a deserted house, which we chose for our barracks. Some had chickens, others had ducks and turkeys, which we prepared for cooking at once.

At the beginning of his San Isidro campaign, Lawton had issued an injunction against "straggling, looting, pillaging, burning...or any unlawful excesses," but his injunction against looting was honored mostly in the breach when it came to food, whether by Scouts or other soldiers. When they were hungry, the Americans took what they wanted where they found it, and with little apparent consequence.

A Reconnaissance

With San Isidro in hand, Lawton prepared to send part of his column south along the Rio Grande de Pampanga to meet MacArthur's column moving north. The rest of his force would retrace their route back to Baliuag. Lawton knew that chances were almost nil of trapping the main force of the enemy between him and MacArthur. The Filipinos lacked both numbers and firepower to stand up to the Americans, but if they had the chance they would attack or spring an ambush, and then withdraw from battle to fight another day. Even so, U.S. battlefield successes were taking a toll on Filipino morale and cohesion. The American juggernaut seemed unstoppable. By year's end, Aguinaldo would announce that Filipino resistance was shifting to guerilla warfare. By prolonging the conflict at the cost of American blood and treasure, he hoped the Americans would elect a U.S. president in 1900 who would change the McKinley Administration's policy of conquest and occupation, a policy that McKinley characterized for the American people as "benevolent assimilation."

Meantime, Filipinos across the Rio Grande de Pampanga from San Isidro were taking pot shots at Lawton's outposts, so he sent the Scouts over to chase them off. Kinne said:

Under Lieutenant Thornton, 23 of us crossed and went up into the brush, where we killed a hooded cobra which crossed our path. It was about 6 feet long. A little farther on, an insurgent with a gun was seen running from us. One of the boys shot at him. When we arrived at the place he was last seen, his gun lay on the ground, but he had *vamoosed*.

We proceeded inland about a mile. At one place, as one of the boys came through a hedge onto an opening, he saw a number of insurgents in the yard with some

women and children. He called to the insurgents to surrender, but they bolted for the woods, and he shot. Unfortunately, a woman holding a baby was shot through the chest and died instantly. None of the insurgents were hit. This was the saddest thing that occurred to us for some time.¹⁵

While the Scouts were across the river, the two regiments marching downriver to link up with MacArthur had suffered one killed and several wounded. The advance guard had taken a wrong road and become separated, and the main column walked right into a well-placed ambush. The Americans fought an inconclusive battle until dark against Filipinos entrenched across the Rio Grande de Pampanga.

Kinne said that next day the Scouts were "detailed to escort Captain Case of the 22nd Infantry" to join his regiment." Actually, Captain Case was with the 2nd Oregon Volunteers, and he once again was accompanying the Scouts as Lawton's staff to find a place to ford the river. Kinne said, "When we arrived at the place where the 22nd had been shot into the day before, we stopped and lay in the brush for some time and watched the insurgents across the river, but we had orders not to shoot."

On May 20, the remainder of Lawton's command prepared to leave San Isidro. As the troops assembled very early that morning, Kinne said, "a few volleys were shot into General Lawton's headquarters from across the river." The Scouts were again sent over to drive the enemy out. Kinne said:

We crossed the river in about 4 feet of water. There was a dense fog and the insurgents could not see us. We had orders to proceed down the opposite side of the river and meet the troops at the ford we had located the day before.

As we went through the marsh opposite the city of Santa Isidro, we did not meet with any resistance, but there were a great many *amigos* with their household goods hiding in the marsh. They were very much surprised when we walked in on them from out of the dense fog, and they disappeared hurriedly in the opposite direction.

Kinne's use of *amigos* was ironic. The Americans by then were suspicious of any Filipino male dressed in the traditional white shirt and trousers of the working class – even a youth – because he might be an *insurrecto*, a term the Americans borrowed from the Spanish to describe someone rebelling against government authority. U.S. troops often found these white, so-called "peace suits" in the packs of dead and wounded Filipino soldiers on the battlefield. The Americans knew that whenever a file of soldiers passed an assembly of civilians who stood with their hats doffed and their heads bowed in a show of deference, there might be one or two or a half dozen *insurrectos* among them. Filipino males were no longer "natives." They were "goo-goo's" and "niggers," and the Americans no longer hired them as cooks, laborers, porters, and litter bearers. They did not trust Filipinos. They instead hired resident Chinese.

The Fight at San Antonio

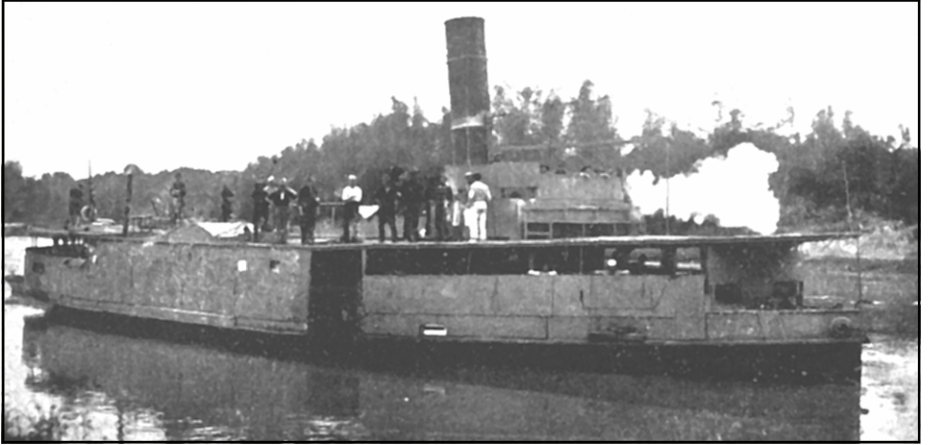
Several towns lay along the Rio Grande de Pampanga

between Lawton and MacArthur. Lawton needed to drive Aguinaldo's troops from those towns, but he knew the gesture was meaningless. As soon as the Americans moved out, the Filipino soldiers moved back in. Nonetheless, the next town that needed clearing was San Antonio, just a few miles from San Isidro.

After the Scouts surprised the *amigos* in the marsh, they proceed downriver until they reached a road that led to the ford they had located the previous day. From here, Kinne said:

we proceeded in single file. There were very few natives in sight, but the few we did see acted very suspiciously, and as we drew in sight of the church tower [of San Antonio], we saw a long line of insurgents to our left peeping through the bushes at the American soldiers who were already fording the river. They were waiting to catch the soldiers in the water, but we got there just in time to spoil their fun.

While we stood in the road watching these Filipinos, not daring to shoot (as they were between us and our soldiers), other insurgents to our right and toward the village opened fire at us with a volley. This volley came so suddenly that it took us by complete surprise. I cleared a 5-foot fence at one bound and got behind a tree. I believe this was a record on the Islands for the high jump. We then ran across a clearing and got between the Filipinos and our troops, and followed the natives into the town of San Antonio nearby. We had a street fight and some



The Laguna de Bay in action. Gunboats like this were converted from shallow-draft Spanish launches to provide fire support along Luzon's numerous waterways. Protected with boilerplate and armed with Army field and Gatling guns, the "mosquito fleet" was crewed by soldiers, and usually included a complement of infantry. The *Laguna de Bay* and other gunboats towed *cascos* loaded with troops and supplies up the Rio Grande de Pampanga to meet Lawton.

very exciting moments. I was making some unsuccessful attempts to get a Filipino who was shooting from around a corner of the church, when Lyons of the 2nd Oregon came up and asked what I was shooting at. I pointed out the Filipino, and Lyons got him through the hatband the first shot, and wounded another who tried to get his gun before he could get away. Seven were killed, and one wounded in this fight, and we had no casualties.

Whether the Scouts alone inflicted those Filipino casualties is unclear. Kinne said, "the 2nd Oregon had crossed the river by this time and followed us into town...." He said the Scouts:

found some fine horses [hidden] in the church, and I tried to lead one with me when we went, but in my attempt to make him lead I got far behind the others, and the *niggers* began following us and shooting, so I had to leave the horse.

Farther downriver, at the site of the earlier Filipino ambush, they found three fresh graves near the Filipino lines, and "one dead insurgent on the ground, and another floating in the river." That afternoon, the Scouts crossed over the river and re-joined Lawton's column in Cabiao.

End of the San Isidro Campaign

The engagement at San Antonio would be the last of any significance for Lawton's column. As the Americans moved in caterpillar fashion down the Rio Grande de Pampanga, the long campaign was ending. The 22nd U.S. Infantry and the 1st North Dakota Volunteers were a day ahead, followed a day later by the 2nd Oregon and 13th Minnesota Volunteers, and Lawton's support, including Young's Scouts.

Next day, the tail of the column marched some seven miles downriver to a difficult ford. Stripped naked, the soldiers would take most of the following day getting the carts and wagons and artillery across the river.



Soldiers cross the Rio Grande de Pampanga on their way back to Manila from San Isidro. Several regiments claim this photo depicts their troops. The lead soldier's cartridge belt indicates they are Volunteers armed with 45-70 Springfield, single-shot rifles.

Young's Scouts



Returning to Manila after Lawton's San Isidro Campaign. Kinne said Young's Scouts went to a "photo gallery" and had this picture taken "just as we were." Several days later, Kinne went to the 4th U.S. Cavalry barracks to get a copy of the photo from Private Simon Harris. Kinne later framed the photo, along with the obverse side of his Medal of Honor, engraved with the date and place of his valor. The inscription reads: "The Congress to Private John B. Kinne, Co B, 1st N.D. Vols. Inf. Near San Isidro, P.I. May 16, 1899"

However, Kinne said the Scouts "managed to get across early, and went into the town of Arayat," where the North Dakotas and the 22nd U.S. Infantry had linked up with the advance of MacArthur's column.

On May 22, Kinne said the Scouts were ordered to stay in Arayat as the rearguard and:

not leave town until all the soldiers had left, and to see that no intoxicated soldiers were left in the town. We scouted around a little before we left, and an engineer by the name of Murphy, of the transport *Grant*, who was among the Scouts, swiped a sack of pesos from a Chinaman and divided the "swag" among the boys when we assembled at the edge of town.

Kinne's *Diary* is evidence that Young's Scouts stole horses to ride, stole livestock and garden produce to eat, and apparently had no compunctions about sharing stolen "swag."

After leaving Arayat and catching up with the column, the Scouts marched into Candaba. Here they found the gunboats that had pulled cascos up the river. "We secured good quarters and rested that afternoon," Kinne said. Later in the day, the 2nd Oregon Volunteers learned they were being returned to Manila, presumably to board a ship that would take them home. Kinne said, "a happier crowd could not be found."

Next day (May 23), the Scouts from the 2nd Oregon Volunteers were ordered to rejoin their regiment. Kinne said:

Lieutenant Thornton, the leader of the Scouts, and Robertson, Lyons, Huntley, High, and O'Neil left us... [and] the three 4th Cavalry men were assigned to Company H of the North Dakotas for rations. While at headquarters, they were told by Major Edwards of General Lawton's staff that the organization of Scouts would be

Young's Scouts



Only two Scouts have been positively identified in this photo. **John Kinne** (#10) kneels at the extreme left. He has a Spanish-style cartridge pouch attached to his cartridge belt, probably taken from a Filipino battle casualty. Perhaps in that pouch Kinne carried the notebook that provides so much of what is known of Young's Scouts. **Marcus Robertson** of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers has been identified as #16. The identities of the remaining Scouts have yet to be confirmed, but several clues suggest identities. #1 may be **Frank Ross** of the 1st North Dakota regiment, the tallest of the Scouts at 6 feet 1 inch. The man next to him (#2) appears to be taller, but he is actually standing on the curb. The three Scouts from the 4th U.S. Cavalry are #4, #5, and #11, identifiable by their carbine version of the Krag. Of these, **Eli Watkins** is probably #4, the tallest of the three. **Peter Quinn** is probably #5, and **Simon Harris** is #11. **William Thomas** may be #6, because the only other corporal, Frank Anders, appears to have left the Scouts soon after the fight at Tarbon Bridge. **John Killian**, who joined the 1st North Dakota in San Francisco and was one of the older Scouts, may be #12. Note the unsoldier-like appearance of #13, who is wearing a torn tee shirt and has a big toe sticking out of his boot. That is probably **Edward Lyon**, whose appearance and pose is similar to that of #29 in the Baliuag photo, identified as Lyon. **John Smith** may be #14, one of the few Scouts with a "dark complexion." He was killed in action in the Philippines after the Scouts were disbanded, as were two other Scouts.

continued and that each man would get special mention to the Secretary of War.¹⁶

Kinne's last mission as a Scout occurred when:

there was heavy firing south of [Candaba], and General Lawton sent ten of us across the river to the church tower to see what it was, and from there we could see San Alfonso ablaze. The 3rd infantry and three troops of cavalry with some artillery were on the road going north, and must have met the enemy there. We later heard there were two Americans killed, 16 wounded, and 22 niggers killed.

Next day, Lawton's column, now combined, marched downriver to Apalit, where Kinne said most of the men spent the night in "a very fine church."

Just three miles from Apalit was Calumpit, the northernmost reach of the railroad line from Manila under American

control. At Calumpit, the Filipinos had disabled the railroad bridge across the wide expanse of the Rio Grand de Pampanga.¹⁷ Now, everything coming downriver from Lawton's San Isidro campaign had to be carried or ferried across the river to the rail yard, where troops were assembling to be taken by train to Manila. That is where Kinne and the rest of the Scouts found the 2nd Oregon Volunteers waiting to board a train that was shuttling back and forth to Manila. Kinne said:

we secured Colonel Summers' permission to ride on the train, and later Colonel Treumann [of the 1st North Dakota Volunteers] also gave his consent for us to go. We crawled up on top of the boxcar, and it was a merry bunch of Scouts that left Calumpit for Manila some 45 miles away. We saw some pretty country on the way, and along the track a vast system of trenches that had

been constructed by the insurgents.

Militarily, Lawton's 35-day San Isidro campaign accomplished little. Filipino battle casualties were significant, but not severe. Perhaps more important were lessons the Americans learned about campaigning in the Philippines:

- the enemy was elusive
- Spanish-era maps were unreliable
- artillery needed to be small and mobile
- supplying large forces by land was impractical
- sickness and tropical heat and rain were constant problems
- territory not occupied soon reverted to Filipino control

Manila

On reaching Manila in mid afternoon, Kinne said the Scouts "went directly to a picture gallery and had a group picture taken just as we were."

The photo of Young's Scouts taken in Manila on May 25 at the end of Lawton's San Isidro Campaign includes just 17 of that tight-knit band. They are a rough-looking bunch, and only a few in the picture have been identified. Two rifles are leaned in the window frame behind the men. They doubtless represent the two Scouts killed in action – William Henry Young and James Harrington.

Kinne provided another peek at the way the Scouts operated when he said: "The next day, the Scouts, with three pony carts they had captured, went into the city and sold the ponies and carts for \$250 and divided it among the members."

Decoration Day

A couple days later, the Scouts had a meeting and "made arrangements for floral decorations for Young's grave for Decoration Day." Originally, Decoration Day honored Union soldiers who had lost their lives in the Civil War, when their graves were decorated with flowers and flags. By the time of the Philippine-American War, Decoration Day honored America's dead of all wars, and was sometimes called Memorial Day. Kinne said:

Decoration Day seemed the most like Sunday of any day we had spent on the Islands. Being on the floral committee to decorate the graves, I was busy early in the morning, and after getting bouquets from the natives, who made up the floral monument for Young's grave, I went to the bamboo barracks, where the Scouts assembled to march to Battery Knoll where Young was buried. Chaplain Stull of the 2nd Oregon read some Scripture and spoke a few words, and we put our decorations on the grave, after which a picture was taken of it with the boys around.¹⁸

The photo of Kinne bending over Young's grave to straighten the flowers is probably not the photo taken "with the boys around," which most likely was a more formal pose. That photo has yet to be discovered.²⁰ The photo shown is from a stereograph that does not identify the scene, but several clues point to this photo as showing the



America's first Decoration Day in Manila in 1899 saw the Scouts assemble at the cemetery on Battery Knoll to pay tribute to Chief Scout William Henry Young. In charge of "floral arrangements" for the event, Kinne is placing flowers on Young's grave. Battery Knoll was the site of a large American military cemetery, but civilian Young could not be buried in the military area. Some 300 graves of American soldiers were laid out on Battery Knoll. Soldiers were also buried in other military and civilian cemeteries around Manila. The Army did not return soldier remains to the U.S. until 1900.

Scouts at Young's grave on Decoration Day, 1899.

- The soldiers are wearing the new khaki uniforms they received two days after they returned to Manila.
- The grave marker is large and square-topped and stands alone. Military grave markers at Battery Knoll were smaller and round-topped and in rows.
- There is a large floral arrangement leaning against the grave marker
- The soldier bending over the grave has a mop of dark hair, like Kinne's hair in the Manila photo of the Scouts.

That afternoon, Kinne said:

...Corporal Thomas was summoned to brigade headquarters and was told by Major Edwards that General Lawton had decided to recommend to the War Department that each man who took part in the battles of San Miguel and Tarbon Bridge be given a Congressional Medal. Major Edwards asked Thomas who was the first man to cross the burning bridge, and he replied, "I am sorry to say I was not. I fell into the river."

Kinne said that Lieutenant Thornton and Corporal Thomas were two of the first three to cross the Tarbon Bridge. Thomas received a Certificate of Merit for his valor. Thornton received nothing. The third man has not been identified.¹⁹

End of Young's Scouts

Contrary to what the three Scouts from the 4th U.S. Cav-

ally were told at Candaba, Young's Scouts were not continued. Lawton had no Young or Harrington to lead them, and both the 1st North Dakota and the 2nd Oregon regiments - whose men largely made up the Scouts - were due to go home.

But not just yet. Otis wanted to mount another expedition before he allowed the Volunteers to leave the Philippines.

Lawton saw that Otis's plan had the earmarks of another wasted effort. His commanding officer wanted to sweep the mountainous Morong peninsula east of Manila to trap and destroy Aguinaldo's forces that were harassing the city and its suburbs.

Just a few days after they returned from Lawton's long San Isidro Campaign, both the 1st North Dakota and the 2nd Oregon Volunteers went into battle again on the Morong peninsula, and the Oregon regiment lost several killed and wounded.

On that expedition, Kinne and others from the 1st North Dakota regiment who were Young's Scouts became scouts for their regiment. The size of the unit is not known, but Colonel Treumann selected Private John Killian as his "chief scout." An older man, Killian was one of Young's original Scouts. Kinne also mentions Glassley and McIntyre as being in the new scout unit.

A few days later, Killian was killed on patrol near Morong.

The 1st North Dakota Volunteers occupied Morong for a month, which Kinne called "a fierce place." Scouts sent out on patrol often got into firefights. For a time, the troops went hungry because of supply problems. Sickness was rampant. A case of cholera saw the Americans burn down half the town as a preventative. As debilities saw more and more troops sent back to Manila, the effective strength of regiment shrank. One night, Kinne had to stand his post the entire night, alone.

At last, his regiment was relieved and returned to Manila, where Kinne records just two more events related to his service with Young's Scouts. One was on July 4, a day celebrated in Manila with music, fireworks, and much revelry, but only during daytime hours. Even in Manila, Americans were not safe in the Philippine-American War, and the city lived under a strict curfew. That afternoon, Kinne went to the "4th cavalry quarters to get a picture of the Scouts from Harris, which we had taken when we returned from the north trip."

Kinne last mentioned the Scouts on July 24, when he "was summoned to headquarters...to get dates from my diary of certain fights that the Scouts had."

He returned to the States with his regiment, and reached home in early October. "I was the first to leave the train," he said, and "on the 14th I entered Fargo College as a freshman, where I had left off 18 months before, and my experiences as a soldier were over."

Afterword

In the Civil War, a Union soldier just 20 years old named Henry Harrison Young, wrote to his mother after his first action:

The fact is, no one knows what fighting is till they have

seen it; and they that have, after it is over and they think about it, would like to see it over again. There is an excitement about it, there is a longing for it again that no one knows who has not experienced it.²⁰

Before long, Young was leading a select band of men behind Confederate lines that became a storied unit called "Young's Scouts."

In the Philippines some 40 years later, several of this second band of extraordinary men called "Young's Scouts" also seemed to crave battlefield excitement. A number of them re-enlisted in the Regular Army to continue fighting in the Philippines.

Two who re-enlisted were killed in action within a year. Another would die on the battlefields of France in World War I. Like their chief, William Henry Young, they were warriors.

Of the rest, much remains to be discovered.²¹

Lawton's San Isidro Campaign lasted 35 days and involved some 3,500 troops. His opposite to the west, General Arthur MacArthur, commanded a force somewhat larger. The San Isidro Campaign saw many "victories," but those victories did little to change the tactical situation. With insufficient troops to occupy captured territory, the Americans saw Aguinaldo's soldiers reassert control as soon as the Army moved out. Before the end of the year, Lawton would undertake a second San Isidro campaign, this time with enough troops to occupy captured territory and begin installing an American-style government.

As the Philippine-American War dragged on, the conflict threatened to become a major issue in the 1900 presidential election. The administration of President William McKinley had to balance public demands to bring the Volunteers home with the need for more troops to fight what was called the Filipino "insurgency." For political reasons, the Administration did not want to ask for new regiments. Instead, it increased the size of Regular Army companies by 20% and fed new recruits into existing regiments. It also created two new regiments to recruit Volunteers already in the Philippines, men whose enlistments were expiring. Nine members of Young's Scouts stayed in the Philippines to join the new 36th U.S. Volunteer regiment or other Regular Army units.

Congressional Medal of Honor

The U.S. Congress first established “medals of honor” during the Civil War to recognize non-commissioned Navy personnel who distinguished themselves “by their gallantry in action.” Shortly after, the Congress also approved “medals of honor” for non-commissioned Army personnel. The Medal of Honor was the only official decoration for valor at the time. An act of valor not rising to the level deserving of a Medal of Honor was recognized by a Certificate of Merit. For the four-day battle at Gettysburg, fifty-eight Medals of Honor were awarded.

After the Civil War, several different designs of the Medal of Honor were struck by both the Navy and the Army, but all retained the five-point star of the originals. In 1904, Congress approved a new design for the Army Medal of Honor, a creation of General George Gillespie.

“Gillespie” Medal of Honor

The Gillespie design added a green laurel wreath and the word “VALOR,” and also introduced a blue neck ribbon featuring 13 white stars. A medallion in the five-point star features Minerva, a Roman goddess associated with war. A circle of text reads “United States of America.”

Members of Young's Scouts awarded the Medal of Honor received the “Gillespie” medal.



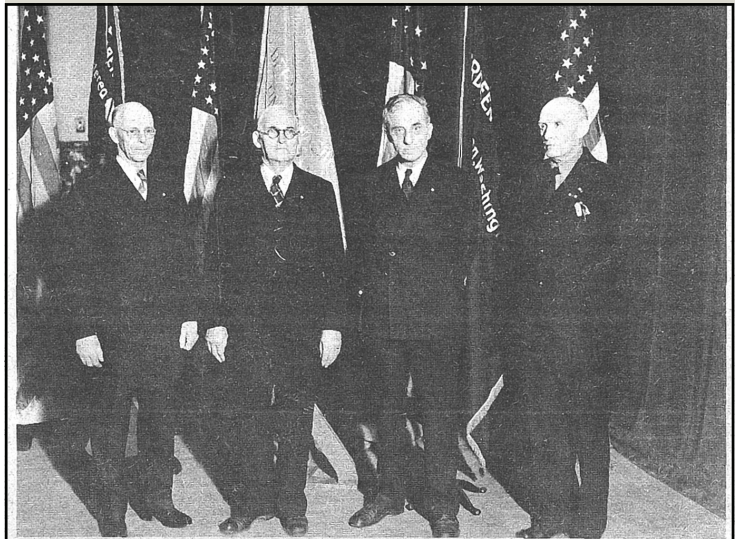
In 1915, Congress authorized awarding of the Medal of Honor to all military personnel, both commissioned or non-commissioned.

In 1918, the criteria for awarding an Army Medal of Honor stated that a person had to conspicuously distinguish himself, in action involving actual conflict with an enemy, by gallantry and intrepidity at the risk of his life, above and beyond the call of duty. Several lesser but significant awards were also created then, including the Distinguished Service Cross, the Distinguished Service Medal, and the Silver Star.

As the awarding of a Medal of Honor became more rare, Congress approved additional benefits and honors for recipients. Most Medals of Honor today are posthumous awards, and are personally presented by the President of the United States.



In 1927, Scouts Frank Anders and Peter Quinn posed at the monument to the 5th NY Light Artillery at Gettysburg National Cemetery. Each wears the badge version of his Medal of Honor. Anders (left) also appears to be wearing two medals that Volunteers in the Philippines received, the Spanish Campaign medal and a Philippine Campaign medal, and two others that relate to his military service in WW I.



In 1937, three of Young's Scouts who were awarded the Medal of Honor posed with MOH holder Major General Smedley Butler in Aberdeen, Washington, where John Kinne lived. L to R are John Kinne, Richard Longfellow, General Butler, and Gotfred Jenson.

Scouts Roster, Enlistment Records, Decorations

Not all rosters of Young's Scouts are in agreement. Research indicates that 36 enlisted men served as Scouts before the unit was disbanded about May 26, 1899. In addition to civilian Chief of Scouts William Henry Young, two Army staff officers shared combat with the Scouts: Captain William Birkhimer, 3rd U.S. Artillery, and 2nd Lieutenant James Thornton, Co. B, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Sometimes, Captain James Case of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers joined them. A civilian named Murphy appears to have traveled with the Scouts as well.

The Congressional Medal of Honor was the only official military medal during the conflict in the Philippines. It was awarded for exceptional battlefield valor. Nomination for a Medal of Honor sometimes resulted in a lesser honor, a Certificate of Merit, for which an official medal was authorized in 1905. Today's equivalent of a Certificate of Merit is the Distinguished Service Cross. Posthumous awards were not made.



Medal of Honor
recommended



Medal of Honor
awarded





Certificate of Merit
awarded




Died a combat-
related death

Original Scouts (appointed April 30, 1899)

William Henry Young, Chief of Scouts, a civilian, born in Vermont about 1858. Wounded May 13, 1899 in the right knee at San Miguel de Mayumo. Died May 16, 1899 at 1st Reserve Hospital in Manila from "lockjaw" (tetanus) (according to 2nd Oregon Volunteers official history). Young was buried in the civilian area of the Battery Knoll cemetery in Paco, near Manila. 


1. **Michael Glassley**, Private, Co. A, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 20; 5' 6³/₄" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; light brown hair; born in Iowa; rancher. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; not awarded. Glassley was discharged by orders on July 12, 1899, and re-enlisted in 36th U.S.V. Infantry. 



2. **Calvin B. Wilson**, Private, Co. A, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 40; 5' 10" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; light brown hair; born in Iowa; farmer. According to Kinne, Wilson dropped out of the Scouts after the capture of Baliuag. Kinne said that Glassley took his place, but Glassley was one of the original 25 Scouts.

3. **Frank Lafayette Anders**, Corporal, Co. B, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 22; 5' 9¹/₂" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; dark brown hair; born in North Dakota; machinist. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; awarded March 3, 1906. 

4. **Otto M. Luther**, Private, Co. B, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 21; 5' 7³/₄" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; brown hair; born in Wisconsin; clerk.

5. **Edward McBain**, Private, Co. B, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 21; 5' 4¹/₂" tall; dark complexion; blue eyes; dark brown hair; born in North Dakota; farmer. According to Kinne, McBain dropped out of the Scouts after the capture of Baliuag and was replaced by James McIntyre.

6. **Thomas Sletteland**, Corporal, Co. C, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 27; 5' 8¹/₂" tall; dark complexion; hazel eyes; dark brown hair; born in Norway; laborer. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on April 12, 1899 at Paete; awarded March 11, 1902. 

7. **Gotfred Jenson**, Private, Co. D, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 25; 5' 7¹/₄" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; flax hair; born in Denmark; farmer. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded June 6, 1906 for gallantry at San Miguel de Mayumo; discharged by orders, July 19, 1899; re-enlisted 36th U.S.V. (Grave marker erroneously indicates 35th U.S.V.)  

Young's Scouts

8. **Neal Christianson**, Private, Co. G, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 29; 5' 9½" tall; sandy complexion; hazel eyes; light hair; born in Wisconsin; baker. According to Kinne, Christianson dropped out after Baliuag, and was replaced by Richard Longfellow.

9. **Charles P. Davis**, Private, Co. G, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 24; 5' 8" tall; fair complexion; light brown eyes; light brown hair; born in Minnesota; cook. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded April 26, 1906.



10. **Edwin J. Pannell**, Private, Co. H., 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 25; 5' 5⅞" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; flax hair; born in Minnesota; farmer. Supposedly wounded in left side on April 12, 1899 at Paete (before the Scouts were formed), but his wound is not reported in casualty records; killed in France in World War I.



11. **John H. Killian**, Private, Co. H, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at San Francisco. No muster details. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; killed in action at Morong, June 9, 1899. Received Certificate of Merit.



12. **John E. Desmond**, Private, Co. I, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered into service at age 32; 5' 8" tall; medium complexion; blue eyes; dark hair; born in Massachusetts; wood-worker. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; not awarded. Received Certificate of Merit.



13. **Otto A. Boehler**, Private, Co. I, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered into service at age 24; 5' 6¼" tall; fair complexion; light brown eyes, light brown hair; born in Norway; farmer. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded May 17, 1906.



14. **William F. Thomas**, Corporal, Co. K, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 27; 5' 9½" tall; fair complexion; light blue eyes; light brown hair; born in Germany; acrobat. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge. Received Certificate of Merit. Discharged by orders, July 31, 1899; re-enlisted 36th U.S.V.



15. **John C. Smith**, Private, Co. K, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 29; 5' 6⅞" tall; dark complexion; slate eyes; dark brown hair; born in Massachusetts; molder. Re-enlisted 36th U.S.V. Kinne said that while the regiment was mustering out in San Francisco "word was received that Smith of Company K, one of Young's Scouts, who had been discharged in Manila and joined Bell's Regulars, had been killed at San Fernando." Smith's name does not appear on lists of casualties in *Official Correspondence*, Vol. 2.

16. **Patrick Hussey**, Private, Co. K, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 29; 5' 10¾" tall; medium dark complexion; brown hair; brown eyes; born in Pennsylvania; laborer. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge. Received Certificate of Merit for both. Re-enlisted 36th U.S.V.



17. **James Harrington**, Private, Co. G, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Mustered in at age 45; 5' 6" tall; light complexion; hazel eyes; dark brown hair; born in Massachusetts; seaman. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; killed in action on May 16, 1899 at Tarbon Bridge; not awarded. Tarbon Bridge renamed Harrington Bridge in his honor, according to 2nd Oregon Volunteers official history.



18. **Frank Charles High**, Private, Co. G, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Mustered in at Ashland, Oregon at age 23; 5' 10" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; light brown hair; born in California; farmer. Relieved by verbal order of General Lawton, May 25; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded March 16, 1911.



19. **William B. Scott**, Private, Co. K, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Mustered in at age 21; 5' 5½" tall; fair complexion; dark blue eyes; dark brown hair; born in Oregon; student. Relieved by verbal order of General Lawton, May 5, 1899. In 1st Reserve Hospital in Manila May 6 – 30.

20. **James B. O'Neil**, Private, Co. L, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Age unknown in Muster Roll; 5' 7¾" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; brown hair; born in Pennsylvania; mechanic. Returned to regular duty by verbal order, May 22, 1899.

21. **Edward Eugene Lyon**, Private, Co. B, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Mustered in at age 26; 5' 11¾" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; brown hair; born in Wisconsin; logger. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded January 24, 1906 for gallantry at San Miguel de Mayumo.



22. **Marcus William Robertson**, Private, Co. B, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Mustered in at age 28; 5' 6½" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; brown hair; born in Wisconsin; millworker. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded April 28, 1906.



23. **Eli L. Watkins**, Private, Troop C, 4th U.S. Cavalry. Enlisted Sept. 30, 1896 in San Diego at age 29; 5' 8¾" tall, ruddy complexion, blue eyes, brown hair, born in Decorah, Iowa; a soldier (this was his second enlistment). Discharged March 25, 1900 in Panay, Philippines. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge. Received Certificate of Merit for both.



24. **Simon Harris**, Private, Troop G, 4th U.S. Cavalry. Enlisted May 2, 1898 in Seattle, Washington at age 24; 5' 7½" tall, fair complexion, blue eyes, brown hair, born in Cassey, Illinois; laborer. Discharged August 16, 1899 at Manila, Philippines. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; not awarded.



25. **Peter H. Quinn**, Private, Troop L, 4th U.S. Cavalry. Enlisted June 2, 1898 at the Presidio, San Francisco at age 25; 5' 8" tall, dark complexion, blue eyes, brown hair; clerk. Discharged August 17, 1899 in Manila. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded June 6, 1906 for gallantry at San Miguel de Mayumo.



Later Scouts

26. **James W. McIntyre**, Private, Co. B, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 23; 5' 10" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; brown hair; born in Minnesota; waiter. Kinne said McIntyre replaced McBaine after Baliuag, i.e. May 4, 1899. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge. Received Certificate of Merit for both. Re-enlisted 36th U.S.V.






27. **Richard Moses Longfellow**, Private, Co. A, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 31; 5' 7¼" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; dark brown hair; born in Illinois; boilermaker. According to Kinne, he replaced Christianson after Baliuag; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; received June 1911.









28. **Thomas M. Sweeney**, Private, Co. K, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 22; 5' 9½" tall; sandy complexion; light blue eyes; light brown hair; born in Maryland; miner. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; not awarded. Re-enlisted 17th U.S. Infantry, Co. A; killed on October 24, 1900 at San Isidro.









Young's Scouts

29. **Frank W. Summerfield**, Private, Co. K, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Enlisted in Manila in March 1899 after arriving as a crew member on the *USS Oregon*. No muster details. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; not awarded. Re-enlisted 36th U.S.V., Co. F; killed January 20, 1900 between Tanauan and Lipa. John Kinne said he knew Summerfield as a boy in Lisbon, North Dakota, and that Summerfield ran away from home as a youth.   

30. **Frank Fulton Ross**, Private, Co. H, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 30; 6' 1" tall; fair complexion; light blue eyes; light brown hair; born in Avon, Illinois; machinist. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded June 6, 1906.  



31. **Willis H. Downs**, Private, Co. H, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 32; 5' 7¼" tall; dark complexion; slate eyes; black hair; born in Connecticut; farmer. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 13 at San Miguel de Mayumo; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded February 16, 1906 for gallantry at San Miguel de Mayumo.    

32. **Sterling Archibald Galt**, Private, Co. G, 1st North Dakota Volunteers: Mustered in at age 21; 5' 7" tall; fair complexion; slate eyes; light brown hair; born in Maryland; painter. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; not awarded; re-enlisted 36th U.S.V.; recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on November 9, 1899 at Bamban, Luzon; awarded April 30, 1902.    



33. **John Baxter Kinne**, Private, Co. B, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 20; 5' 6⅞" tall; dark complexion; hazel eyes; dark brown hair; born in Wisconsin; student. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry on May 16 at Tarbon Bridge; awarded May 17, 1906.  

34. **Forest D. Warren**, Private, Co. C, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 18; 5' 5¾" tall; fair complexion; light brown eyes; brown hair; born in North Dakota; farmer.

35. **William R. Truelock**, Private, Co. C, 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Mustered in at age 38; 5' 8¾" tall; dark complexion; blue eyes; dark brown hair; born in Indiana; laborer. Wounded on May 12, 1899 in left knee at San Ildefonso. It is unclear when Truelock joined the Scouts. His wound at San Ildefonso is the first mention so far discovered of his being with Young's Scouts.

36. **Merritt B. Huntley**, Private, Co. L, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Mustered in at age 24; 5' 7½" tall; fair complexion; blue eyes; dark brown hair; born in Oregon; laborer. Returned to regiment on May 13 from hospital stay, and joined the Scouts on May 14 with Kinne. According to the official history of the 2nd Oregon regiment, Captain Birkhimer recommended Huntley for a Medal of Honor for battlefield gallantry at the Tarbon Bridge.  

James E. Thornton, 2nd Lieutenant, Co. B, 2nd Oregon Volunteers. Mustered in at age 27; 5' 8" tall; dark complexion; blue eyes; brown hair; millworker. After Young was wounded, Lawton assigned Thornton as Chief of Scouts. Kinne said Lt. Thornton was first to cross the burning bridge at Tarbon.

William Edward Birkhimer, Captain, 3rd U.S. Artillery (acting as infantry). Birkhimer accompanied the Scouts at least twice after Baliuag. Some accounts indicate that he led the Scouts. Lawton intended for Young to lead and for the Scouts to report to Young. Recommended for Medal of Honor for gallantry at San Miguel de Mayumo; awarded July 15, 1902.  

UNK Murphy, a civilian. Kinne said Murphy was an "engineer" from the Army Transport *Grant* who saw action with the original Scouts. He appears to have been among the Scouts from beginning to end, as Kinne mentions him as being with the Scouts on May 22.

Endnotes

1 Another unit known as Young's Scouts operated on the Union side in the Civil War under command of Major Henry Harrison Young.

2 This history incorporates material from the author's *The Boys: 1st North Dakota Volunteers in the Philippines*, Puzzlebox Press, 2010.

3 All quoted messages are taken from *U.S. Serial Set, No. 3903*, pp. 149-285.

4 Private John Baxter Kinne's manuscript *Diary* provides the most complete information we have about William Henry Young and the operations of the Scouts. Kinne did not join the Scouts until May 14, but he interviewed some of the original Scouts to reconstruct their early service. An unidentified civilian who knew Young and shared some of Young's experiences before the two civilians came to the Philippines also provided Kinne with background information. Some of that information is corroborated in Lawton's communications with Manila regarding Young. Quotations from Kinne are from the author's edited typescript of Kinne's *Diary*.

5 Kinne said there were "17 North Dakota men" in the original Scouts, but the official record shows just 16. Names are garbled in several communications, e.g. Pannel is "Powell" and Sletteland is "Shetland." Kinne also said that a civilian named Murphy was with the Scouts from the beginning. According to Kinne, Murphy was "an engineer on the *Grant*," the Army transport that brought Lawton to the Philippines. Coincidentally, Lawton was serving in the 4th U.S. Cavalry when he pursued Geronimo and took him into custody.

6 Harris may have been one of Kinne's informants when Kinne reconstructed the history of the Scouts. The shorter barrel of the Krag carbine helps to identify the three Scouts from the 4th U.S. Cavalry in the photo taken in Manila on May 25, 1899.

7 The .43 caliber Remington Model 1889 was a single-shot rifle. Filipinos who were members of the militia under Spanish rule carried this rifle. In performance, the Remington was similar to the 45-70 Springfield. Spanish soldiers carried the Mauser rifle. Filipinos acquired most of their Mausers from Spanish soldiers they defeated in battle, from defectors, and from raids on Spanish garrisons.

8 In his first report of this engagement, Birkhimer mistakenly identifies Truelock as "Private William A. Lockwood."

9 Arthur MacArthur was the father of Douglas MacArthur of WW II fame in the Pacific Theatre. The younger MacArthur was a West Point cadet at this time.

10 Reportage of Birkhimer's conflicts with the Scouts is from Jerry Cooper and Glenn Smith's *Citizens as Soldiers: A History of the North Dakota National Guard*, 1986.

11 The official history of the 2nd Oregon Volunteers (*The Official Records of the Oregon Volunteers in the Spanish War and Philippine Insurrection*) says Thornton was on "special duty as chief of scouts May 13-22, '99, inc., per field S.O. No. 4 hdqrs. 1st div., 8th A.C., dated May 13, '99" This entry is in error, as the dateline for that field order is "In the Field, San Isidro, Luzon, May 18, 1899."

12 Kinne's *Diary* adds this formation about the wounded sergeant:

This man's cousin was General Gregorio Del Pilar's orderly at the same engagement. Five years later, while I was a medical student at Chicago University, I had an interesting meeting with him. I was headwaiter at the Men's Commons, and one day a Filipino by the name of Sarabia asked for a position as a student waiter. This was given to him, and, in the course of a conversation, I asked him if he had been a *soldado*. He said he was, and belonged to Aguinaldo's Own, or the 1st Manila Regulars. I asked him what engagements he

had taken part in, and he told me of several, and among others mentioned the engagement at Tarbon bridge in which his father fought and his cousin was wounded. He informed me there were 200 in the trenches that day, and that he was General Del Pilar's orderly. When I told him that there were but 23 Americans in the fight, he was greatly surprised and inclined to doubt me. He asked how I knew, and I said I was also a soldier and one of the 23, and related the details of his cousin's unfortunate experience as I knew them. He was then convinced that I must be telling the truth.

Sarabia and I became fast friends. He was a bright, intelligent fellow and had come to the States to act as interpreter at the St. Louis Exposition. He later took up ophthalmology and returned to Manila, where he established himself in business and is now the leading optician of that city.

13 From Kinne's description of carrying water to the wounded, we can assume the Scouts were gathered on the north side of the bridge when the Scout came across the bridge to announce that Harrington was killed. Harrington was thus probably killed before the charge.

14 In World War II, Cabanatuan was the site of a large Japanese prisoner-of-war camp. In January 1945, more than 500 mostly American prisoners were liberated in a commando raid by American Army and Filipino guerilla soldiers. That dramatic feat is the subject of several books and films.

15 The fourteen included two civilians, four U.S. Army, and eight U.S. Navy. The Navy men were from the *USS Yorktown*, who were captured ashore while endeavoring to reach a Spanish garrison at Baler, on the east coast of Luzon. The garrison refused to believe the Spanish-American conflict had ended. When the Spanish soldiers finally surrendered and returned to Manila, they had held out for 337 days, and their numbers had been diminished by death from 57 to 33.

16 Just who the 23 Scouts were at this time is somewhat ambiguous. A letter from Lieutenant Thornton to Lawton's adjutant dated May 18, 1899 asked for the following men to be assigned "to serve with my command as scouts...." He named Sweeney, Galt, Ross, McIntyre, Judd, Huntley, and Longfellow, and said that Corp. Anders was to be relieved. All these men except Pvt. Orval O. Judd of the 1st North Dakota's Co. D were previous members of Young's Scouts. This letter is the only mention of Judd as a Scout. Another letter from Thornton dated the same day reports that "Private Scott of Company K, Second Oregon U.S. Volunteers, has failed to report to me in compliance with Special Field Orders No. 4." Scott was one of the original Young's Scouts who became ill on their search-and-destroy mission, and was sent to the hospital in Manila about May 5, where his regimental record indicates he remained until May 26.

17 Special Mention in Orders singled out individuals for meritorious deeds, not necessarily on the battlefield.

18 When MacArthur occupied Malolos two months earlier, he wanted to push on to Calumpit, just five miles farther. There he could protect the railroad bridge and to use the Rio Grande de Pampanga as a defensive barrier. Otis ordered him not to advance beyond Malolos.

19 The "bamboo barracks" were former Spanish infantry barracks in the Manila suburb of Malate, and were the "home" of the 1st North Dakota Volunteers. Kinne's Company B was quartered a few blocks away in a large house. Chaplain George C. Stull was actually with the 1st Washington Volunteers. Battery Knoll was an American artillery site on the outskirts of Manila, used at the time of the February 4 outbreak of Filipino-American hostilities.

Young's Scouts

20 After the Scouts returned to Manila, Kinne said, "The photographer for *Harper's Weekly* came out to the quarters and took pictures of a number of the Scouts." These photos have not yet been discovered.

21 Beymer, William Gilmore, *Scouts and Spies of the Civil War*, p. 83.

22 Little is known about the later lives of most members of Young's Scouts. In 1953, not long before he died, John Kinne attended an event in New York City that honored the nation's Medal of Honor winners. Whether other Scouts were there who received the Medal of Honor has yet to be discovered.

Image Credits

-Cover painting and page 1, "Soldiers in the Sun," with permission of the National Guard Bureau

-Map of Philippines, Rand McNally, 1898.

-Lawton and "General," Arnaldo Dumindin, www.freewebs.com/philippineamericanwar, hereafter Dumindin

-John Kinne, Rush Medical College, author's collection

-Route of Lawton's San Isidro Campaign, adapted by author from "Gunner in Luzon," *The Field Artillery Journal*, 1939-40

-Carabao carts, adapted by author from image in Neely's *Photographs: Fighting in the Philippines*, 1899

-Sergeants with Krag, author's collection

-Baliuag church, www.flickr.com

-Search and destroy graphic, by author

-Muddy road, Dumindin

-Scouts at Baliuag, Institute for Regional Studies, North Dakota State Univ., Fargo, ND (477.II.1)

-Scouts at Baliuag with numbers, by author

-San Ildefonso graphic, by author

-Filipino soldiers, Dumindin

-San Miguel graphic, by author

-Tarbon graphic, by author

-General Antonio Luna, Dumindin

-Lockjaw painting, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tetanus>

-*Laguna de Bay*, Dumindin

-Soldiers in river, author's collection

-Scouts in Manila, author's collection, courtesy of Kinne relative Jerry Schaaf

-Scouts in Manila with numbers, by author

-Decoration Day, adapted by author from stereograph at www.mahablog.com

-Gillespie medal, www.luc.edu/militaryscience

-Anders and Quinn, www.arlingtoncemetery.net/pquinn.htm

Principal Sources

Cooper, Jerry, and Glenn Smith. *Citizens as Soldiers: A History of the North Dakota National Guard*. Fargo: North Dakota State University, 1986

Durand, John. *The Boys: 1st North Dakota Volunteers in the Philippines*. Puzzlebox Press, 2010.

Gratenbein, C.U. Ed. *The Official Records of the Oregon Volunteers in the Spanish War and the Philippine Insurrection*, 2nd ed. J.R. Whitney, 1980

Kinne, John B. *Diary*. Author's typescript from typescript by Major Dana Wright, Chester Fritz Library, U of ND, Grand Forks, ND *United States Serial Set*, No. 3903

Copyright 2011 by John Durand All rights reserved

ISBN 0974378348

LCCN 2010934410

Puzzlebox Press, PO Box 765, Elkhorn, WI 53121

www.puzzleboxpress.com

Read the full story!

The Boys is a complete telling of one Volunteer regiment's experience in the Philippines. Enlisting to fight Spain in Cuba, the Volunteers found themselves fighting the Filipinos they had gone to liberate from Spain's oppressive rule in the Philippines. Reviewers call *The Boys* "a magnificent piece of history" "a fascinating account" "a marvelous job" "a remarkable task"

6 x 9 paperback 422 pages maps photos index ©2010

Order direct: www.puzzleboxpress.com

\$17.95 & shipping

Include code YS11X and receive 20% discount

"the grandest event of our lives"

The Boys

1st North Dakota Volunteers
in the Philippines



John Durand

Also by John Durand

The Taos Massacres is a gripping, historically accurate novel bringing to life the bloody 1847 rebellion in New Mexico against American rule. "a masterful combination of historical fact and irresistible suspense"

Behind Enemy Lines: A Memoir probes a growing boy's polio and its effects on his life - physical, emotional, and psychological. "I commend your courage in being so forthright" [Also on Amazon Kindle]

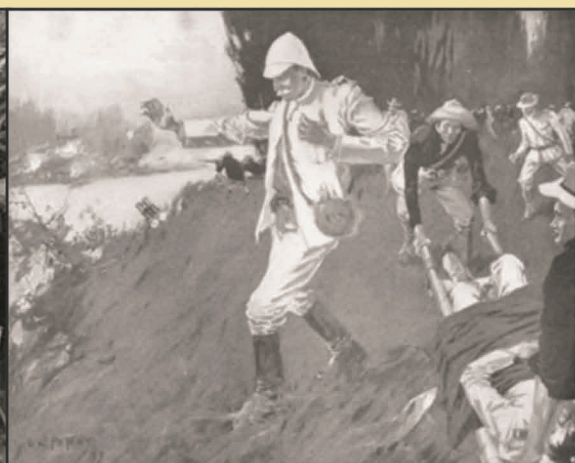
The Odyssey of Mary B tells the story of a young convict sent to the new penal colony in Australia who escaped and returned to England. Faithful to the historical figures, rich in Australia's colonial history, a meaty, fun read. "Couldn't wait to get to the end, and then was sad because it was finished"

Order direct: www.puzzleboxpress.com

After Young's Scouts



9 Six months into his second term, President William McKinley was shot in a receiving line in Buffalo, New York. He died eight days later of gangrene. Vice President Theodore Roosevelt succeeded him at age 42, the youngest President in the nation's history. After a massacre of U.S. troops on the Philippine island of Samar, Roosevelt announced all-out war against the insurgents.



7 After Lawton's second San Isidro Campaign in 1899, a Filipino sharpshooter shot and killed the general. "I am shot," Lawton said, and died in moments. By then, Aguinaldo was shifting Filipino resistance to guerilla warfare.



8 Americans waterboarded Filipinos to get information about guerilla activities. Such photos and journalist reports appearing in American newspapers sharpened the nation's divide over U.S. policy in the Philippines.

10 "No triumph of peace is quite so great as the supreme triumph of war," Theodore Roosevelt declared before the U.S. went to war in the Philippines. By 1902, with some 75,000 American troops garrisoned all over the island nation, Filipino resistance to the American occupation had largely ended. Aguinaldo had been captured and sworn allegiance to the United States, but almost four years of the ravages of war had left tens of thousands of civilians starving, and tens of thousands more dying from a devastating outbreak of cholera.

Offering amnesty to Filipino fighters who swore allegiance to the U.S., Roosevelt declared the war officially ended on July 4, 1902. It was hardly a triumph. Armed resistance to America's colonial rule continued for years afterwards, especially in the southern islands. Before all resistance ceased a decade later, thousands more U.S. troops had served in the Philippines. In the end, at least 100,000 Filipinos lost their lives because of their fight for independence.

Cover Image Credits

Front cover: National Guard Bureau

Inside front cover:

1) www.steelnavy.com/Combrig1898Maine.htm

3) "Johnny Get Your Gun," *Cartoons of the Spanish-American War* by Bart, Minneapolis: Journal Printing Company, 1899

4) www.dewey.navy.mil

5) Author's photo

6) www.geocities.com

Inside back cover:

7) www.img.photobucket.com/albums

8) www.salem-news.com

9) www.math.buffalo.edu

Back cover: Author's photo

Adjutant General's Report of American Casualties, July 1902

	Officers	Enlisted	Total
Sent to the Philippines	4,135	123,803	127,938
Killed or died of wounds	69	936	1,005
Deaths from disease	47	2,535	2,582
Deaths from accident	6	125	131
Deaths from drowning	6	257	263
Deaths from suicide	10	72	82
Deaths from murder	1	91	92
Total deaths	139	4,016	4,155
Wounded but recovered	190	2,707	2,897
Total casualties	329	6,723	7,052

Table compiled by author from "Losses in the Philippines," *The New York Times*, July 24, 1902

After the United States acquired the Philippines to end the Spanish-American War in 1898, an uneasy peace prevailed in the islands. Many Filipinos were determined to have self-government at last, but the Americans were equally determined to govern their new possession.

Long-expected Filipino-American hostilities broke out February 4, 1899. At the time, the U.S. occupied greater Manila with 23,000 troops, and Admiral George Dewey's warships controlled Manila Bay, but a Filipino army of 30,000 surrounded Manila and ruled the countryside.

When Major General Henry Ware Lawton arrived with several thousand more U.S. troops, the Americans went on the offensive. Soon after, Lawton formed Young's Scouts, an elite unit led by a remarkable civilian, William Henry Young.

Within days, Young's Scouts were making a name for themselves as a hard-marching, hard-fighting band of warriors.

This is their story.



Young's Scouts at the end of Lawton's San Isidro Campaign

\$9.95



Puzzlebox Press
PO Box 765
Elkhorn, WI 53121

American Period

The Americans established a local Philippine government in the Philippines when they held the first election in the country in the town of [Baliuag, Bulacan](#) on May 6, 1899.

In book, The Philippines and Round About George John Younghusband described the town of Malolos during the height of the [Philippine-American War](#):

In Malolos, we saw considerable numbers of Spanish prisoners, bare-headed, bare-footed, and in rags, performing all the most menial offices as domestic servants to individual natives or as public scavengers. Every railway station was guarded by insurgent troops, and every train at each station was carefully examined by them. Not even an American can travel without a passport, and the only safe and convenient nationality to assume is that of a British subject. Maj. George John Younghusband. The Philippines and Round About, New York: The MacMillan Company, 1899, p.p.77



A list of Spanish American War Veterans buried in Kentucky



This list is just starting and needs your help! If you know of more Spanish American War Veterans buried in Kentucky, please email us the information from their stone, and the location of the cemetery by [clicking here](#).

ABRAMS, TABER

16th U.S. Infantry (December 26 1873 - December 6 1945)(Rosehill Cemetery,Owensboro, Daviess Co, KY)

ACKLEY, VICTOR G., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (September 25, 1879 - August 14, 1958) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ACKLIN, JOHN R., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died December 18, 1933) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

AEBERSOLD, ERNEST

[6th U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. H (Died October 2, 1928)(Cave Hill National Cemetery, Plot: E 5154,Louisville, Jeffereson Co., KY)

AHLER, ROBERT, Cpl.,

U.S. Army (October 26, 1878 - March 1, 1945) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ALLEN, JOHN H., Pvt.,

Infantry (March 30, 1877 - May 5, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ARRASMITH, ALPHA A., Artificer,

U.S. Army (December 8, 1861 - February 13, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ARTMAN, WILLIAM, Pvt.,

U.S. Army (October 18, 1870 - May 22, 1946) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ASHBY, WILLIAM H., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died November 12, 1940) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ATCHER, JOHN C., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (September 25, 1878 - February 16, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

AUSTIN, CLARENCE V., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died March 13, 1939) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BAGHOTT, KENNARD, Cpl.,
U.S. Army (October 12, 1874 - January 28, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BAILEY, A. P.
8th U.S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. M (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky,
Campbell Co., KY)+

BAILEY, CHARLES, Wagoner,
[2nd Georgia Volunteer Infantry](#) (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell
Co., KY)+

BAILEY, RICHARD, Pvt.,
Cavalry (Died May 29, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson
Co., KY)***

BAIRD, CLAUDE, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (May 28, 1877 - February 19, 1955) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

BALLARD, KELVEY, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (January 2, 1879 - December 29, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BALLARD, WILSON, 1st Lt.,
U.S. Army (Died December 15, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

BANDETT, A. A.
[12th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. M](#) (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky,
Campbell Co., KY)+

BARBEE, JOSEPH R., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (December 15, 1874 - May 22, 1951) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

BARNES, ETHELBERT, Sgt.,
U. S. Army (September 17, 1874 - November 8, 1965) (Lebanon National Cemetery,
Lebanon, Marion Co., KY)***

BATES, ALEXANDER, Sgt.,
24th ([U.S.](#)?) Infantry (April 3, 1874 - February 13, 1965) (Mt. Olive Cemetery, East of
Oak Hill, Pulaski Co., KY)***

BEARDSLEY, STEVEN A., Pvt.,
U. S. Army (Died September 11, 1898) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington,
Fayette Co., KY)***

BEASLEY, HARVEY ALLEN, Pvt.,
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. H (Lawrenceburg Cemetery, Lawrenceburg,
Anderson County, KY)*

BEATTIE, ETHER, 1st Lt.,
Cavalry (December 31, 1876 - October 23, 1964) (Mt. Olive Cemetery, East of Oak Hill,
Pulaski Co., KY)***

BEELE, GEORGE, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died February 13, 1949) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

BELL, JOHN ED, Hospital Steward
[U. S. Navy](#) (January 6, 1874 - December 30, 1955) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BENEDICT, HARRY A., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (July 18, 1881 - August 12, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BENTLEY, ISAAC, Pvt.,
U. S. Army (Died June 2, 1914) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co.,
KY)***

BENTLEY, ROBERT L.
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. E (Section 9, Lawrenceburg Cemetery,
Lawrenceburg, Anderson County, KY)*

BETSCH, JOSEPH, Musician,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Band (Died April 5, 1901) (St. Francis of Assisi
Roman Catholic Cemetery, Dayton, Campbell Co., KY)***

BILLINGS, HENRY C., Pvt.
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. H (2 March 1868-17 Sept. 1929)(Cave Hill
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)

BINGHAM, JOSEPH, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (January 8, 1879 - September 4, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BLISS, CYRUS HERBERT, Wagoner,
U.S. Army (September 12, 1876 - February 20, 1963) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BOHLEN, PETER T., Cpl.,
U.S. Army (August 20, 1878 - November 11, 1951) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BONN, WILLIAM F., Sgt.,
U.S. Army (March 12, 1871 - November 28, 1951) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BOYATT, GEORGE N.
[4th Tennessee Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. K (1874 - 1941) (George N. Boyatt Cemetery,
Bell Farm, McCreary Co., KY)***

BRADFORD, JESSIE, Chief Water Tender
[U. S. Navy](#) (October 27, 1880 - April 26, 1966) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

BREMER, HENRY C., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died August 20, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

BROADDUS, HUSTON, Cpl.,
U.S. Army (March 12, 1866 - February 25, 1947) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BROOKER, WILLIAM B., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (June 17, 1874 - February 7, 1945) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

BROOKS, WARNER, Trumpeter,
U.S. Army (March 3, 1877 - December 8, 1952) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

BROWN, ALFRED C., Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died September 20, 1898) (Lexington National
Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

BROWN, ISSAC, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (January 28, 1873 - June 1, 1954) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

BROWN, RENU, Pvt.,
6th U.S. Cavalry, Troop I (May 15, 1874 –June 30, 1930)(Pittsburg Cemetery, Pittsburg,
Laurel Co., KY)**

BROWN, ROBERT, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died November 10, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

BROWN, ROBERT C., JR., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died May 6, 1946) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

BROWN, SAMUEL VANCE, Pvt.,
2nd Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, Co. G (October 8, 1877 - May 3, 1958)(Old
Columbus Cemetery, Columbus, Hickman Co., KY)

BROWNING, NOAH M.
(1882 - 1959) (Brownsville Church Cemetery, Rhoda, Edmonson Co., KY)***

BUCKNER, GEORGE
U. S. Infantry, Co. L (Daniel Groves Memorial Cemetery, Winchester, Clark Co.,
KY)***

BURGIN, GEORGE ELMER
(August 14, 1879 - November 17, 1961) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

BURKHART, NOBLE, Pvt.,
4th Infantry, Co. C (Pittsburg Cemetery, Pittsburg, Laurel Co., KY)**

BURKS, JOHN, Pvt.,
(April 5, 1877 - April 15, 1951)(Couch Cemetery, Couch Fork, Leslie Co., KY)

BURNETT, WAT R., Cpl.,
17th U.S. Infantry, Co. G (Campground Cemetery, Boreing, Laurel Co., KY)**

BUSH, JAMES
U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. K (September 7, 1880 - September 1, 1952) (Daniel Groves
Memorial Cemetery, Winchester, Clark Co., KY)***

CAMPBELL, HARRY J., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died March 28, 1955) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

CARFIELD, HENRY A., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (April 13, 1878 - March 25, 1951) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

CARMODY, THOMAS, Pvt.,
2nd Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (possibly the 2nd Company, Kentucky, Volunteer
Cavalry?), Casual Detachment, (Died February 3, 1944) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

CARNELL, W. H. ,
(March 10, 1883 – October 21, 1905)(Pittsburg Cemetery, Pittsburg, Laurel Co., KY)**

CARROLL, WILLIAM, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (January 24, 1877 - February 14, 1954) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

CARTER, WINFORT, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (February 25, 1880 - August 24, 1957) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

CHAPEL, WILLIAM CLAUDE, Pvt.,
[8th U.S. Cavalry](#), Troop D (October 12, 1876 - June 12, 1857)(Cranor Cemetery near St.
Charles, Hopkins Co, KY)

CHAPMAN, CECIL T., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (April 22, 1877 - October 7, 1952) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

CHAPPELL, THOMAS
[6th U. S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. B](#) (Ephesus Baptist Church Cemetery, Crab Orchard,
Lincoln Co., KY)***

CHESTNUT, W.,
[22nd U.S. Infantry](#), Co. C. (Old Salem Cemetery, Maplesville, Laurel Co., KY)**

CHENEY, CHARLES C., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died January 2, 1944) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

CHURCHILL, RICHARD, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died January 24, 1935) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

CLARK, BENJAMINE, Bugler
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co.. G (September 16,. 1879 - December 19, 1967)
(Lebanon Junction City Cemetery, Lebanon Junction, Bullitt Co., KY)

CLARK, E. NORTON

U.S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. D (Tilghman Cemetery, Iola, Marshall Co., KY)

CLARK, FRANK BERNARD,

6th U.S. Infantry, Co. H (Oct 16, 1875 - Sept. 22, 1960) (Locust Grove Cemetery, Dover Co., Mason, KY)

CLARK, ROBERT P., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died July 17, 1947) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

CLEGG, WILFRID F., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died October 16, 1950) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

CLEPHAS, PETER, Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died July 11, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

CLOYD, JAMES C., Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (March 16, 1868 - December 23, 1944) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COBB, R., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died February 1, 1951) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

COCHRAN, MINOR L., PVT

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died December 18, 1917) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COFFEE, PEARSON, Sgt.,

U.S. Army (August 6, 1879 - June 16, 1964) (Mt. Olive Cemetery, East of Oak Hill, Pulaski Co., KY)***

COLEMAN, BERT, Cpl.,

8th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Co., E (March 16, 1877 - January 22, 1952) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COLLINS, BENJAMIN F., Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. F (Died January 8, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

CONN, FREDERICK, 1st Sgt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. M (May 4, 1868 - February 6, 1961) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COOK, JAMES T., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (August 6, 1878 - February 15, 1958) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COOK, ROBERT, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died February 15, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

COOK, SIDNEY, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (July 24, 1868 - January 7, 1945) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

CORDELL, WILLIAM H.
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. E (Silerville Cemetery, Strunk, McCreary Co.,
KY)

COSBY, ALFRED D.,
(February 18, 1880 - October 21, 1968)(Old Columbus Cemetery, Columbus, Hickman
Co., KY)

COUCH, SOLOMON (?)
(1872-1904)(ABE Couch Cemetery, Hyden, Leslie Co., KY)

COUCH, WILLIAM, Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. M (August 4, 1876 - October 19, 1933)(ABE
Couch Cemetery, Hyden, Leslie Co., KY)

COURSON, CULVER L., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (December 14, 1877 - December 1, 1960) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

COURTNEY, CHARLES, Pvt.,
25th U.S. Infantry, Co. F (Died March 14, 1944) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COURTNEY, CHARLES, Pvt.,
25th U.S. Infantry, Co. K (July 28, 1877 - January 30, 1946) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COVELL, GUY, Cpl.,
16th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry (July 10, 1879 - November 5, 1959) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COX, THOMAS E., Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died August 9, 1941) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

COX, WILLIAM CLIFFORD, Maj.,
U. S. Army (January 28, 1876 - June 9, 1961) (Lebanon National Cemetery, Lebanon,
Marion Co., KY)***

CREEKBAUM, ANGUS JASPER, Pvt.,
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. L (Died September 2, 1931) (Lexington National
Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

CRUTCHFIELD, ED M., Pvt.,
U. S. Army (Died August 15, 1901) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette
Co., KY)***

CUNNAGIN, LEWIS, Sgt.
6th U.S. Cavalry, K Troop (September 8, 1878 - July 28, 1934)(York Cemetery,
Annville, Jackson Co., KY)

CURTSINGER, WILLIAM, Pvt.,
10th (U.S.?) Infantry, Co. D (November 28, 1877 - March 12, 1954) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

CUTSINGER, ANDERSON C., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (September 15, 1871 - March 25, 1953) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

DABMEY, WILLIAM S.
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. I (Gap Creek Cemetery, Monticello, Wayne Co.,
KY)

DAMERON, JOSEPH, Pvt.,
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. G (1874-1946)(Section 61, Lot 7, Evergreen
Cemetery, Southgate, Campbell Co., KY)

DAVENPORT, CLARENCE M.,
(September 29, 1872 - June 15, 1965)(Red Hill Cemetery, Hodgenville, Larue Co., KY)

DAVIS, CHARLES W., Cpl.,
[1st Texas Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. B](#) (June 27, 1876 - July 8, 1954) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DAVIS, COLUMBUS JACKSON, Cpl.,
Field Artillery, 19th Battery (August 27, 1879 - July 24, 1965)(Burnside Cemetery,
Burnside, Pulaski Co., KY)

DAVIS, NICHOLAS, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (June 7, 1877 - April 9, 1956) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

DAWSON, PETER L., Musician,
3rd Wyoming Volunteer Infantry (3rd U.S. Volunteer Infantry?) Band (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DAY, JOHN WILLIAM,
(1882-1971) (Munfordville Municipal Cemetery, Munfordville, Hart Co., KY)

DECKER, THOMAS P.,
1st Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, Co. M (April 30, 1875 - October 21, 1902) (Rogers
Grove Cemetery, Monticello, Wayne Co., KY)

DEHAVEN, JOHN W., Cpl.,
9th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Co. H (Died October 22, 1939) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DELUS, PETER N., Pvt.,
[1st Ohio Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. H (July 23, 1876 - April 7, 1940) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DENUMZIO, NICHOLAS, Musician,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) Band (December 6, 1878 - August 3, 1952) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DICK, BENJAMIN, Pvt.,
7th U. S. Volunteer Infantry (Died November 11, 1898) (Lexington National Cemetery,
Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

DIERKING, LOUIS H., Pvt.,
7th U.S. Cavalry, Troop K (July 18, 1878 - October 11, 1953) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DIETRICH, JOHN R., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (June 4, 1873 - October 10, 1953) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

DILLS, EDWARD, Cpl.,
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. M (1877-1959) (Ashland Cemetery, Ashland,
Boyd Co., KY)

DINKLER, WILLIAM J., Pvt.,
14th (U.S.?) Infantry, Co. A (July 17, 1869 - April 14, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DOBSON, ANDREW, Pvt.,
161st Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Co. E (April 1, 1865 - May 30, 1956) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DOHERTY, THOMAS M., Drum Maj., Medal of Honor.
21st U.S. Infantry, Co H; 4th U.S. Infantry, Co. H (May 11, 1869 - September 21, 1906)
(Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Campbell Co., KY)

DORSEL, LOUIS, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (September 23, 1879 - June 20, 1965) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

DOUGLASS, EDWARD R., Pvt.,
161st Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Co. I (January 30, 1877 - July 24, 1956) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

DUFF, JOSEPH C., Cpl.,
[23rd U.S. Infantry](#) (May. 21, 1875 - October 21, 1921)(Red Hill Cemetery, Krypton,
Perry Co., KY)

DURHAM, GOVERNOR, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (January 25, 1874 - August 21, 1944) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

DUSCH, JOSEPH, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. D (November 26, 1876 - March 15, 1959)
(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

EAVES, BRYANT, Sgt.,
[3rd North Carolina Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. F](#) (Died March 5, 1947) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

EDELEN, JAMES M., Pvt.,
U. S. Army (February 9, 1877 - October 24, 1960) (Lebanon National Cemetery,
Lebanon, Marion Co., KY)***

EDELEN, LEO, Pvt.,
1st U. S. Infantry (Died October 17, 1939) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ELBLE, FRED W., Pvt.,
12th Infantry, Co. G (June 12, 1879 - March 10, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ELBLE, HENRY, Pvt.,
12th Infantry, Co. G (June 23, 1881 - February 17, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ELDER, ROBERT O.

[3rd Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, Co. G](#) (Carter's Mill (or Concrete) Cemetery, Symsonia, Graves Co., KY)***

ELLIOTT, ASAEL

[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. L (December 11, 1852 - January 15, 1945) (Elliott Cemetery, Barbourville, Knox Co., KY)***

ERNST, ROBERT H., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died March 9, 1953) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

ESKRIDGE, PEYTON, Pvt.,

12th Infantry, Casual Detachment (August 15, 1878 - September 25, 1961) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

EVANS, DAVID, Pvt.,

U. S. Army (Died September 26, 1898) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

EVANS, OTIS, Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died September 23, 1951) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

FARLEY, GEORGE M., Sgt.,

Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (April 24, 1871 - February 13, 1951) (Concord Baptist Church Cemetery, Flat Lick, Knox Co., KY)***

FARMER, LINVILLE, Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (October 17, 1880 – January 9, 1938)(Hopewell Cemetery, Dorethea, Laurel Co., KY)**

FERNOW, FREDERICK F., Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. E (Died July 26, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

FINN, MICHAEL J., Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died may 5, 1940) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

FOMAN, WALTER C., Pvt.,

U. S. Army (October 15, 1872 - November 1, 1955) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

FORBES, JOHN W., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died November 15, 1939) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

FORCHT, MAHLON T., Cpl.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. G (Died February 18, 1948) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

FORD, HARRY, Pvt.,
24th ([U.S.](#)?) Infantry, Co. K (March 1, 1876 - September 14, 1953) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

FOSS, AXEL, Boatswain,
U. S. Coast Guard ([U.S. Revenue Cutter Service](#)) (May 17, 1873 - October 6, 1951)
(Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

FOSTER, LEE R., Pvt.,
2nd Cavalry, Troop D (May 13, 1875 - November 4, 1959) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

FOX, OLIVER EDWIN, Capt.,
[6th U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. K](#) (August 31, 1866 - December 25, 1954)(Paris
Cemetery, Paris, Bourbon Co., KY)

FOX, ORVILLE
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. D (September 12, 1879 - January 19, 1950) (Steele
Cemetery, McKee, Jackson Co., KY)***

FRANK, GEORGE J., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died April 7, 1912) (Cave Hill National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY) ***

FRASIER, BURTON, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died May 27, 1946) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

FRIEDENHEIMER, T. CAREY, 1st Lt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. F (September 15, 1875 - January 7, 1945) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

FULKERSON, JAMES D., Musician,
4th Infantry, Co. C (August 15, 1878 - March 6, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

GAINES, GEORGE S., Cpl.,
12th U.S. Infantry, Co. F (1877 – 1906)(Salt River Church, Lawrenceburg, Anderson
Co, KY)*

GAINES, ROBERT, Pvt.,
25th Infantry, Co. E (December 25, 1876 - April 23, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

GALIMORE ANDREW, Pvt.,
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. K (April 17, 1876 - October 9, 1966)(Section V,
Pine Knot Cemetery, Pine Knot, McCreary Co., KY)

GARRING, C. L., Teamster,
3rd Mississippi Volunteer Infantry (Died November 7, 1898) (Lexington National
Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

GATEWOOD, GEORGE F., Pvt.,
9th U. S. Cavalry, Troop L (Died December 7, 1935) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

GIBBS, SLATHE C., Cook
[18th U.S. Infantry](#) (1874 - 1971) (Lawrenceburg Cemetery, Lawrenceburg, Anderson
Co., KY)*

GIBSON, WILLIAM J., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (May 23, 1873 - August 2, 1954) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

GILBERT, WILLIAM. A., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died April 15, 1928) (Cave Hill National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY) ***

GILL, STEPHEN H., Pvt.,
[4th U. S. Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. H (Died September 12, 1926) (Cave Hill National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY) ***

GILMORE, JOHN L., Sgt.,
[3rd U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died May 9, 1940) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

GLENN, CLARENCE, Pvt.,
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. F (July 27, 1877 - April 18, 1951) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

GODDARD, WILLIAM N., Pvt.,
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. M (June 23, 1878 - April 21, 1951) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

GRAVES, LOUIS, Pvt.,
Infantry, (Died September 19, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

GRAY, JEROME M.
19th U.S. Infantry, Co. G (Born circa 1872) (Pigeon Fork Baptist Church Cemetery, GPS Lat 38.09694 / Lon -85.04731, Harrisonville, Anderson Co., KY)

GRUBBS, VIRGIL D.
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. B (Johnson Cemetery, Brownsville, Edmonson Co. KY)***

HALL, DAVID, Pvt.,
U. S. Army (Died October 12, 1898) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

HALL, JOHN M., Pvt.,
U. S. Army (Died September 11, 1938) (Lebanon National Cemetery, Lebanon, Marion Co., KY)***

HAMMONS, AUGUSTUS P., Pvt.,
16th U.S. Infantry, Co. M (January 23, 1877 - September 13, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HARDIN, FRANK E., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died January 19, 1908) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY) ***

HARDING, WILLIAM P., Cpl.,
3rd U.S. Cavalry, Troop K (October 11, 1875 - August 11, 1953) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HARKINS, ROBERT, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (June 11, 1879 - October 2, 1950) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

HARRIS, GEORGE L., SR., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (December 9, 1880 - August 31, 1959) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

HARVEY, EDWARD E.

1st Infantry, Co. A (July 5, 1874 – February 4, 1955)(Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Campbell Co., KY)+

HEATH, JOHN S.

(September 12, 1875 - May 17, 1959) (May Family Cemetery, Johns Creek, Pike Co., KY)***

HEITLAUF, FRED K., Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. K (Died December 13, 1904) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY) ***

HELTON, JOHN E.

[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. D (1877 - 1956)(Justice Riley Cemetery, Longs Creek, Breathitt Co., KY)

HENDRICKSON, JOHN L., Cpl.,

3rd Texas Volunteer Infantry, Co. C (Died January 13, 1899) (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Campbell Co., KY)***

HENRY, DANIEL B., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (October 14, 1874 - March 14, 1955) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

HENRY, FRANK, Pvt.,

[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. M (Died April 23, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HENSLEY, CHARLES H., Cpl.,

U.S. Army (Died March 18, 1932) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

HICKERSON, LAWRENCE, Sgt.,

16th U.S. Infantry, Co. G (August 6, 1883 - December 16, 1958) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HIGDON, WIRT J., Pvt.,

3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. F (January 12, 1874 - October 30, 1951) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HOOD, JOHN J., Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died August 13, 1900) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HOOD, PERRY

9th U. S. Cavalry, Troop D (Daniel Groves Memorial Cemetery, Winchester, Clark Co., KY)***

HORSTMAN, WILLIAM, Pvt.,

22nd Infantry, Co. H (March 3, 1880 - December 15, 1953) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HOTTEL, ROY, Pvt.,

13th Infantry, Co. C (December 2, 1870 - July 24, 1951) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HOUCHIN, WARD

3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. B (Fairview Baptist Church Cemetery, Brownsville, Edmonson Co. KY)***

HOWARD, HENRY

(Mosley Cemetery, Hyden, Leslie Co., KY)

HOWARD, JAMES MORT

Casual Detail, 3rd Infantry (?) (March 16, 1879 - August 11, 1962) (Mt. Pisgah Cemetery, Graves Co., KY)***

HUDSON, JOHN C., Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. E (Died November 1, 1910) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

HUESMAN, WILLIAM

Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. K (Jul7 30, 1898)(St. Francis of Assisi Roman Catholic Cemetery, Dayton, Campbell Co., KY)***

HUNT, CHARLES, Pvt.,

U.S. Army (April 22, 1871 - June 24, 1952) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

HURSE, JOSEPH W.

Indiana Infantry, Co. B (October 14, 1881 - October 14, 1957) (Stanford Pike Cemetery, Somerset, Pulaski Co., KY)***

HURST, JOHN, Musician,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (October 17, 1879 - June 20, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ISAACS, GEORGE, Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died March 7, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ELIJAH JACKSON

Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. F (J.O.U.A.M. & Eagle Cemetery, Olive Hill, Carter Co., KY)

JACKSON, FRANK, Pvt.,

[10th U.S Cavalry](#), [Troop B](#) (April 25, 1874 - June 7, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

JACKSON, HARTIE S., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (April 7, 1875 - July 19, 1955) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

JACKSON, WILLIAM RILEY, Cpl.,

(March 18, 1871 - October 12, 1951)(Rock Lick Baptist Church Cemetery, Somerset, Pulaski Co., KY)

JANUARY, WILLIAM

8th U. S. Colored (8th U.S. Volunteer?) Infantry, Co. K (Daniel Groves Memorial Cemetery, Winchester, Clark Co., KY)***

JOHNSON, ENOS MOSES, Artificer

[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (October 18, 1857 - December 30, 1942)(Shoemaker-Johnson Cemetery, Baxter, Harlan Co., KY)

JOHNSON, JOHN R, Pvt.,

3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. B (July 16, 1877 - March 13, 1952) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

JOHNSON, MONTIE, Cpl.,

U.S. Army (May 11, 1881 - December 18, 1948) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

JOHNSON, SAMUEL M., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died October 11, 1898) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

JOHNSTON, MARY, Nurse,

Army Nurse Corps (Died November 19, 1939) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

JONES, CHARLES

6th U.S. Cavalry, Troop M (Harts Branch Cemetery, Beech Creek, Clay Co., KY)***

JONES, JAMES R., Pvt.,

Infantry (Died November 7, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

JONES, JOHN W.,
3rd U.S. Artillery, Battery I? (Died 1937) (New Columbus Cemetery, Corinth, Grant Co., KY)

JONES, NEVIL, Pvt.,
U. S. Army (December 10, 1879 - November 10, 1949) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KEENE, ENOCH H., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (July 4, 1876 - April 9, 1951) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

KEENE, JESSE, 1st Sgt.,
[6th U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. I](#) (Daniel Groves Memorial Cemetery, Winchester, Clark Co., KY)***

KELLEY, GEORGE B., Sgt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (January 5, 1879 - November 24, 1942)(Pine Hill Cemetery, Corbin, Knox Co., KY)

KELLY, JOSEPH F., Pvt.,
2nd Cavalry, Troop I (June 23, 1879 - March 29, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KELSEY, HIRAM E., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (November 7, 1867 - May 23, 1958) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

KELTING, HENRY, Pvt.,
158th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Co. B (May 2, 1874 - June 24, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KENT, WILLIAM W., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died September 4, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KING, EDWARD, Pvt.,
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. B (November 1, 1874 - November 6, 1957)
(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KIRK, ELIJAH K.,
[2nd U.S. Infantry](#), Co. C (04/16/1852 - 09/13/1938)(Kirk Family Cemetery, Bear Creek, Boyd County, KY)

KLEINJOHN, CHARLES H., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co., A (February 7, 1875 - February 1, 1952) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KNOWLES, CHARLES, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died April 8, 1930) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

KNOX, JAMES H., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died June 26, 1949) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

KOCH, CONRAD, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. A (Died December 26, 1945) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KRAMER, FREDERICK W., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died December 7, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KRAUSE, FREDERICK, Pvt.,
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Co. M (Died July 31, 1909) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KRIM, JOSEPH H., Farrier,
2nd U.S. Cavalry, Troop H (Died July 20, 1940) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

KURZ, GUS, Sgt.,
13th U.S. Infantry, Co. G (January 1, 1881 - June 14, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

LAIL, WILLIAM G., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died May 12, 1943) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

LAMPTON, BENJAMIN L., SR., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. H (October 31, 1877 - February 13, 1954)
(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

LANHAM, GREEN A.
(March 9, 1880 - September 9, 1963) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

LAWRENCE, EDWARD, Cpl.,
U.S. Army (Died December 28, 1930) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington,
Fayette Co., KY)***

LEASOR, ROBERT D., Pvt.,
2nd Infantry Casual Detail (June 16, 1879 - May 22, 1966) (Portland Cemetery,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

LEE, CHARLES, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (November 14, 1876 - December 11, 1946) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

LEE, COLEMAN R., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. B (April 26, 1876 – February 14, 1936)(Old
Union Cemetery, Old Union, Laurel Co., KY)**

LEE, W. I., Musician,
[2nd Georgia Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. L (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky,
Campbell Co., KY)+

LEWIS, GRADY, Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (January 10, 1877 - March 16, 1966)(Junction City
Cemetery, Junction City, Boyle County, KY)

LEYMANN, CHARLES, PVT.,
U.S. Army (Died January 8, 1945) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

LINDEMAYER, J. HENRY, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. B (May 20, 1879 - January 11, 1960) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

LOUDEN, SANTFRED, Cpl.,
Volunteer Engineers, Co. C (September 3, 1871 - April 30, 1951) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

LUCAS, PHILLIP A., CPL.,
U.S. Army (Died August 11, 1943) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

LUMPKINS, CHARLES, Col.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (1879 - 1949) (Martin Town Cemetery, a.k.a C & O
Cemetery, Martin, Floyd Co., KY)***

LUNSFORD, LENARD, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died October 15, 1918) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

LYMAN, FREDERIC T., Cpl.,
[22nd U.S. Infantry](#) (Died October 4, 1936) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington,
Fayette Co., KY)***

MAGNUSSEN, MAGNUS M., Artificer,
3rd Infantry (Died March 17, 1946) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

MALONE, WILLIAM CHARLES,
[U.S. Navy](#) (April 20, 1883 - June 11, 1964)(Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine County, Kentucky)

MANBY, THOMAS, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died August 23, 1939) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

MARTIN, FRANK, Pvt.,
24th [[U.S.](#)?] Infantry, Co. B (February 12, 1875 - October 29, 1960) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

MARTIN, KIRBY E., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (October 28, 1878 - November 15, 1952) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

MARTINDALE, RANSON D., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (October 11, 1873 - July 8, 1956) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

MASON, ANTONIO J., Pvt.,
[10th U.S. Cavalry](#), [Troop M](#) (October 23, 1878 - May 9, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

MASON, GEORGE W., Pvt.,
1st Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry, Troop A (Southard Cemetery, Route 3 London, Laurel
Co., KY)**

MATTINGLY, CHARLES J., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. F (January 1, 1873 - December 6, 1956) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

MAYDWELL, CHARLES P., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. D (Died December 30, 1945)(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

McCAMMON, MONTA, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died January 13, 1957) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

McDONALD, ARCHIE
[3rd Alabama Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. G](#) (Teague Cemetery, Madisonville, Hopkins Co., KY)

McELROY, GEORGE W., Artificer,
U.S. Army (Died June 2, 1942) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

McGINTY, ROBERT, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. G (November 4, 1879 - November 4, 1957)
(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

McHUGH, JOSEPH T., musician
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (1882-1946) Evergreen Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co. KY)

McMEANS, EDWARD
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Davis Cemetery, near Truitt, Greenup Co., KY)

McNAY, ANDREW J.,
[6th U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. M](#) (March 29, 1876 - March 18, 1935)(Short Creek Cemetery, Pendleton Co., KY)

MILLER, CHARLES J., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died June 25, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

MILLER, RUDOLPH H., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. M (January 29, 1881 - March 4, 1959)(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

MILLER, WILLIAM FRANK, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. A (October 10, 1872 - January 6, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

MITCHELL, GEORGE
8th U.S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. H (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell Co., KY)+

MITCHELL, HARVEY, Cook.,
4th U.S. Cavalry, Troop E (February 28, 1878 –February 12, 1929)(Early Cemetery,
Route 1 London, Laurel Co., KY)**

MOON, NATHANIEL B., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died December 7, 1943) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

MOORE, ARTHUR D., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (April 25, 1879 - August 31, 1949) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

MOORE, GEORGE H., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died July 24, 1941) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

MOORE, JAMES L., Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. M (February 23, 1876 – June 5, 1928)(Pittsburg
Cemetery, Pittsburg, Laurel Co., KY)**

MOORE, RICHARD D., Cpl.,
U.S. Army (February 4, 1876 - July 10, 1956) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

MOORE, SAMPSON
(December 10, 1877 - April 29, 1957)(Moore Cemetery, Whick, Breathitt Co., KY)

MURPHY, CHARLES, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died February 22, 1951) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

MYNHEIR, ALLIE, Pvt.,
22nd ([U.S.?](#)) Infantry, Co. B (June 22, 1874 - March 14, 1966) (Jones Cemetery,
Midland, Bath Co., KY)***

NEAL, JOHN A., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. K (August 3, 1875 - March 13, 1951) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

NEEL, WILLIAM, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. F (August 28, 1878 - November 20, 1945)
(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

NEW, THOMAS, Pvt.,
24th ([U.S.?](#)) Infantry (August 12, 1868 - November 17, 1948) (Elkton Cemetery, Elkton,
Todd Co., KY)***

NOLAN, PAUL, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died May 18, 1942) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

NOLEN, JOHN H., Lt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. L (Nolan Chapel Cemetery, Chad, Harlan Co.,
KY)

PADGETT, SAMUEL A., Pvt.,
[6th U. S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. B](#) (July 31, 1879 - January 9, 1957) (Double Springs
Cemetery, Waynesburg, Lincoln Co., KY)***

PAPE, JOHN STUART, 1st Lt.,
(May 15, 1874 - September 22, 1955) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

PARSONS, JAMES M., Pvt.,
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Died July 28, 1943) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PAYTON, ROY H., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. F (September 30, 1877 - December 20, 1957)
(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PECK, CHARLES WILLIAM, Pvt.,
3rd Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, Co. C (January 19, 1876 - May 31, 1958) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PERRY, WILLIAM, Sgt.,
10th U. S. Volunteer Infantry (Died September 30, 1934) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PETE, SAMUEL, Pvt.,
16th Infantry (Died August 18, 1932) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

PETERS, WILLIAM F., Pvt.,
Infantry (October 2, 1874 - November 21, 1956) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PENNY, WILLIAM B., Capt.,
[6th U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. B](#) (May 1862 - March 19, 1924) (Stanford Cemetery,
Stanford, Stanford?, Lincoln Co., KY)

PHILLIPS, J. D.

[2nd Georgia Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. L (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell Co., KY)+

PIERCE, EDWARD P., Pvt.,

[10th U.S. Cavalry](#), [Troop L](#) (August 31, 1869 - December 20, 1955) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PIERCE, WILLIAM

[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. C (February 2, 1879 - August 16, 1966) (Long Run Cemetery, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PIERSON, SAMUEL F., Cpl.,

U.S. Army (Died June 9, 1940) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

PITTMAN, PAT

(Poplar Hill Cemetery a.k.a. Rich Hill Cemetery, Yosemite, Casey Co., KY)***

PORTER, WILLIAM M., Pvt.,

2nd Infantry, Casual Detail (November 8, 1873 - February 28, 1953) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

POSEY, THOMAS

10th U.S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. H (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell Co., KY)+

PROSSER, CALVIN, Cpl.,

8th U.S. Volunteer Infantry (Died December 3, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

PUCKETT, JAMES E., Pvt.,

3rd U.S. Infantry, Co. E (Lawrenceburg Cemetery, Lawrenceburg, Anderson Co., KY)*

RALEY, JEFFERSON C.

16th U. S. Infantry, Co. M (1875 - 1937) (Memory Gardens Cemetery, Hawesville, Hancock Co., KY)***

RAMSEY, DAVIS C., Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died October 30, 1939) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

RAWLINGS, JOHN W., Sgt.,

2nd Cavalry (Died August 13, 1941) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

RAY, GEORGE N., Pvt.,
23rd Kansas Volunteer Infantry (Died March 10, 1946) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

RAY, JOHN, Pvt.,
24th ([U.S.](#)?) Infantry, Co. B (November 29, 1872 - March 1, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

RAY, ROBERT W., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died January 24, 1954) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

REISTER, JESSE CHARLES, Cpl.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. B (February 14, 1850 - June 22, 1918)(Section 10, Evergreen Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)

REISTER, JAMES GARFIELD
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. I (June 21, 1881 - June 9, 1936)(Section 10, Evergreen Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)

RICE, WILLIAM, Pvt.,
3rd Volunteer Infantry (Died November 8, 1934) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

RICKETTS, RICHARD, Pvt.,
2nd Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, Co. D (August 23, 1876 - April 7, 1949) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

RIDDICK, HARRY T., 1st Sgt.,
[4th Virginia Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. G](#) (Died April 29, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

RISK, EARNEST I., Cpl.,
22nd ([U.S.](#)?) Infantry, Co. L (May 9, 1875 - July 13, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ROBERTS, OLLIE A., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died January 1, 1948) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

ROBERTSON, JAMES O.,
6th U.S. Cavalry, Troop K, (Jackson Cemetery, Jackson, Breathitt Co., KY)

ROWLEY, ARTHUR WALLACE, 1st Sgt.,
U.S. Army (July 25, 1872 - February 13, 1959) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

RYBA, CHARLES

9th (New York Volunteer?) Infantry, Co. L (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell Co., KY)+

SALE, GEORGE, Pvt.,

[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. H (Died September 30, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SAUFLEY, JAMES MARSHALL, 2nd Lt.,

[6th U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. K](#) (March 17, 1880-July 3, 1955) (Buffalo Springs Cemetery, Stanford, Lincoln Co., KY)

SAUNDERS, WHEELER, Pvt.,

[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. I (December 8, 1874 - April 10, 1958) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SAVAGE, ANDREW

10th U.S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. I (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell Co., KY)+

SCANNELL, TIM, Pvt.,

2nd Infantry, (Died January 22, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SCOTT, GUY BRADDOCK, Coal Passer,

[U.S. Navy](#) (Died November 4, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SCOTT, JAMES M.

[2nd Texas Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. D (Garnett Cemetery, Hwy 55 Outside of Columbia, Adair Co., KY)

SEARS, RICHARD, Pvt.,

[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. B (March 16, 1872 - August 18, 1946) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SEDER, LOUIS Sgt.,

22nd ([U.S.](#)?) Infantry (Died January 25, 1914)(Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell Co., KY)+

SETTERS, JOHN, Pvt.,

U.S. Army (Died April 2, 1946) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

[SETTLE, GREEN](#), 1st Sgt.,
[1st U.S. Volunteer Cavalry \("Rough Riders"\)](#), Troop H (May 14, 1859-1946) (Pine Grove Cemetery, London, Laurel Co., KY)

SETTLES, WINFIELD, Pvt.,
[2nd U.S. Infantry](#), Co. D (Carter Cemetery, Victory, Laurel Co., KY)**

SHARP, GORDON
(1879 – March 13, 1910)(Pittsburg, Pittsburg, Laurel Co., KY)**

SHEEHAN, JOHN, Sgt.,
U.S. Army (December 23, 1868 - February 21, 1945) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

SHELBY, CHARLES, Pvt.,
Co. A (February 22, 1872 - January 28, 1952) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SHOUSE, HAMILTON L., Pvt.,
3rd U.S. Cavalry (August 21, 1882 – October 17, 1962)(Fox Creek Cemetery Lawrenceburg, Anderson Co., KY)*

SILER, WILLIAM, Pvt.,
2nd Infantry (January 8, 1874 - September 8, 1960) (Rest Haven Cemetery, Corbin, Knox Co., KY)***

SIMBRITZKE, RUDOLPH, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. G (September 4, 1876 - June 29, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SIMONS, WILLIAM A., Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died September 25, 1941) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SINCLAIR, CHARLES B., Pvt.,
3rd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry (Died August 1, 1939) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SKAGGS, LORANZA D., Pvt.,
[22nd U.S. Infantry](#), Co. F (December 6, 1872 - March 7, 1903)(Prince Cemetery, north of Adams, Lawrence Co., KY)

SLAUGHTER, CLARENCE, Pvt.,
[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. H (January 1, 1879 - October 5, 1953) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SLOSS, EUGENE, Pvt.,
25th U.S. Infantry, Co. M (Died February 24, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SMILEY, EVERT FRANKLIN, Pvt.,
U. S. Army (May 10, 1882 - July 23, 1965) (Lebanon National Cemetery, Lebanon,
Marion Co., KY)***

SMITH, ALEX, Pvt.,
[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. L (September 17, 1878 - December 16, 1950) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SMITH, ELIGH, Pvt.,
[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. H (December 14, 1880 - November 26, 1951) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SMITH, GEORGE, Pvt.,
[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. D (September 10, 1877 - November 27, 1955) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SMITH, JAMES WALLACE, Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. C (January 2, 1869 – March 5, 1948)(Section I,
Lot 19, Lexington City Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)

SMITH, OSBORN W., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. B (March 19, 1876 - July 30, 1955) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SMITH, RICHARD, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (September 2, 1880 - February 5, 1960) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

SMITH, WALTER, Pvt.,
2nd Cavalry, Troop H (August 30, 1875 - February 28, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SOETE, HARRY N., Pvt.,
[159th Indiana Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died June 18, 1939) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SOPER, GEORGE W., Sgt.,
U.S. Army (Died August 24, 1943) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

SPALDING, BRUCE, Pvt.,
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. F (Died July 18, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SPANGLER, HARRY G., Cpl.,
[1st West Virginia Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. B (Jeffersontown Cemetery, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SPARROW, WILLIAM E., Cpl.,
U. S. Army (September 30, 1875 - March 4, 1965) (Lebanon National Cemetery, Lebanon, Marion Co., KY)***

SPEARS, CLINTON, Pvt.,
[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. I (December 1, 1870 - March 5, 1949) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SPENCER, EDWARD, Pvt.,
[6th U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. H](#) (December 11, 1877 - July 25, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

STAGGS, ABRAHAM T.
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. M (Jones Cemetery, Midland, Bath Co., KY)***

STASEL, CHRISTOPHER A., Pvt.,
2nd West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, [Co. L](#) (October 11, 1868 - August 14, 1949)
(Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

STEBLE, HENRY W., PVT.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died February 18, 1913) (Cave Hill National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

STEIER, FRANK, Pvt.,
2nd U. S. Cavalry (?) (Died January 10, 1939) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

STEIN, HENRY, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (April 22, 1877 - February 23, 1953) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

STENSON, DAVID, Col.,
25th U. S. Infantry (Daniel Groves Memorial Cemetery, Winchester, Clark Co., KY)***

STOKES, E. A.
[1st Florida Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. K](#) (Evergreen Cemetery, Southgate, Kentucky, Campbell, Co., KY)+

STOTTS, FRANK, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died December 11, 1943) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

STRAWN, WILLIAM J., Pvt.
6th Infantry, Co. M (1866-1935) (Alexandria Cemetery, Alexandria, Campbell Co., KY)

STUDER, ALBERT, PVT.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died November 10, 1914) (Cave Hill National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

SWEENEY, NEWTON
[6th U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. B](#) (Pleasant Point Baptist Church Cemetery, Kings
Mountain, Lincoln Co., KY)***

TANNIAN, JAMES M., Sgt.,
U.S. Army (Died July 13, 1943) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

TARLTON, MARION, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died March 6, 1954) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

TAYLOR, ROBERT L., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died July 22, 1945) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

THOMAS, GEORGE W., JR., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (August 9, 1876 - November 1, 1954) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

THOMAS, JOSEPH, Pvt.,
[10th U.S. Cavalry, Troop H](#) (Died September 14, 1949) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

THOMAS, ROY, Musician,
8th U. S. Volunteer Infantry (Died July 15, 1944) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

THOMAS, WILLIAM, Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. G (December 14, 1880 – May 4, 1938)(Carter,
Victory, Laurel Co., KY)**

THOMPSON, GEORGE, Pvt.,
8th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Co. L (Died February 18, 1933) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

THOMPSON, JAMES W., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (March 1, 1872 - January 1, 1953) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

TINKER, JOHN S., Bandsman,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (February 8, 1878 - March 3, 1946) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

TOBERT, WILLIAM. H., Sgt.,
8th U. S. Volunteer Infantry (Daniel Groves Memorial Cemtery, Winchester, Clark Co.,
KY)***

TRENCH, JAMES, Cpl.,
U.S. Army (Died March 14, 1949) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

TURNER, B. L., Pvt.,
U. S. Army (September 3, 1879 - December 12, 1965) (Neave Methodist Church
Cemetery, Bracken Co., KY)***

TURNER, WILLIAM H., Cpl.,
U.S. Army (Died July 9, 1930) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co.,
KY)***

TUTT, BENJAMIN W., Pvt.,
25th U.S. Infantry (Died December 4, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

TWOHIG, WILLIAM J., Cpl.,
U.S. Army (Died October 17, 1918) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville,
Jessamine Co., KY)***

UMENSETTER, GEORGE T., Pvt.,
2nd West Virginia Infantry, [Co. D](#) (March 24, 1876 - October 24, 1953) (Zachary Taylor
National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

UTTERBACK, BENJAMIN D., Cpl.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. M (Died June 10, 1947) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

VANHOOSE, JOHN B.
U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. M (April 27, 1877 - September 10, 1922) (Vanhoose
Cemetery, Patrick, Lawrence Co., KY)***

VAN WINKLE, BASIL, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (June 30, 1880 - December 31, 1932) (Lexington National Cemetery,
Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

VEZOLLES, ALFRED,
[8th U.S. Cavalry](#), Troop M (March 5, 1869 - March 25, 1954)(Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)

VICTOR, FRED, Cook,
U.S. Army (July 25, 1871 - August 17, 1946) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

VONTRESS, JESS, Pvt.,
[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. G (August 10, 1877 - May 20, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WAGNER, JAMES R., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (March 11, 1876 - January 12, 1951) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery,
Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

WAKEFIELD, MOSES, Cpl.,
8th U. S. Volunteer Infantry (Died May 31, 1945) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery,
Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WALTERS, FRANK W., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. E (April 13, 1879 - March 24, 1951) (Zachary
Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WALTERS, WILLIS N., Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. D (Died July 12, 1941) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WARD, EDWARD, Pvt.,
[10th U.S. Cavalry](#) (Died July 23, 1945) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville,
Jefferson Co., KY)***

WATSON, CHARLES C., Sgt.,
3rd U.S. Infantry, Co. E (June 9, 1876 – 1961) (Lawrenceburg Cemetery, Lawrenceburg,
Anderson Co., KY)*

WEBER, BENJAMIN, Pvt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#) (Died January 11, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National
Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WEIBEL, CHARLES E., Pvt.,
3rd Infantry, Co. A (August 26, 1875 - September 28, 1952) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WELLS, GEORGE, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died October 13, 1940) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

WHEELER, CORLTON L., Pvt.,
Hospital Corps (May 1, 1874 - April 21, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WHITE, BROWN, Pvt.,
U.S. Army (December 18, 1873 - April 27, 1952) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

WHITNEY, GARFIELD, Pvt.,
[24th U.S. Infantry](#), Co. D (Died November 4, 1945) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WILLIAM EDWARD TURPIN, Pvt.,
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. L (September 7, 1879 - November 10, 1960) (Mill Springs National Cemetery, Nancy, Pulaski Co., KY)

WILLIAMS, FORNEY, Pvt.,
9th U.S. Cavalry, Troop G (August 1, 1881 - July 27, 1954) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WILLIAMS, FREDERICK, Pvt.,
7th U. S. Volunteer Infantry (Died October 19, 1898) (Lexington National Cemetery, Lexington, Fayette Co., KY)***

WILLIAMS, HARRY E., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (April 14, 1875 - October 31, 1957) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

WILLIAMSON, THOMAS J., Pvt.,
U.S. Hospital Corps (Died November 9, 1938) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WILSON, DAVID M.,
[2nd Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co K (Old Union Cemetery, Old Union, Laurel Co., KY)**

WILSON, THOMAS, Sgt.,
[10th U.S. Cavalry](#), [Troop H](#) (September 12, 1872 - January 27, 1948) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WITHERS, HAYES B., Sgt.,
8th U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Co. H (December 3, 1876 - July 1, 1957) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WOOD, JOHN H., Cpl.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. L (Died May 15, 1950) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WOODMAN, FREDERICK W., 1st Sgt.,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. A (Died May 19, 1944) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WOODS, JOHN H., Pvt.,
Infantry (Died August 10, 1942) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WOOLEY, FRANK R., Pvt.,
U.S. Army (Died September 3, 1940) (Camp Nelson National Cemetery, Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., KY)***

WOOTON, MALCOLM B., Cpl.,
2nd Infantry, Casual Detail (January 12, 1879 - April 6, 1951) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

WRIGHT, EDMOND B, Sgt.,
6th Battery, Field Artillery (March 25, 1880-February 9 1962) (Fernwood Cemetery, Henderson, Henderson Co., KY)

YOCHIM, ADAM F., Pvt.,
13th U.S. Infantry, Co. D (June 25, 1878 - March 5, 1958) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

YORK, MARCUS, Pvt.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. A (January 12, 1879 - November 23, 1945)(Sergeant York Cemetery, highway 930 on Himar Road, Artemus, Knox Co., KY)

YOUNG, CHARLES, Pvt.,
[10th U.S. Cavalry](#), [Troop C](#) (Died January 2, 1937) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

YOUNG, JAMES K., Cpl.,
[4th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. K (Born 1877)(Smith Cemetery, Rockhouse, Pike Co., KY)

YOUNG, JOHN M., Wagoner,
[1st Kentucky Volunteer Infantry](#), Co. E (December 24, 1874 - May 21, 1949) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

YOUNG, PHILIP, Pvt.,
6th ([U.S. Volunteer?](#)) Infantry (Died February 27, 1941) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

ZUND, JACOB, Pvt.,
[6th U.S. Volunteer Infantry](#), [Co. H](#) (November 18, 1866 - August 7, 1958) (Zachary Taylor National Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson Co., KY)***

Thanks to the following people for contributing information to the page!

Peggy Ashabranner (Grady Lewis)
Russel Ballard (William Chapel and photo)
Jeff Berry (Oliver Edwin Fox, William B. Penny, James Marshall Saufley)
Ronald Billings (Henry Billings)
Ruth Blevins (Elijah Jackson, Loranza D. Skaggs)
Beulah Ward Bloomfield (Andrew J. McNay)
Freda Bolin (Samuel Brown, Alfred Cosby)
Ruth E. Bottorff (William Charles Malone)
Herschel Brown (Taber Abrams)
Teresa Napier Carlton (Henry Howard)
Charlotte Clark (Benjamin Clark)
Clyde & Patricia (Edward McMeans)
Ken Cunnagin (Lewis Cunnagin)
L. A. Davenport (Names followed by an asterisk - * -)
Miranda Davis (Archie McDonald)
Angel Dixon (William Cordell)
Roberta J Dooley (James Scott)
Sherida Dougherty (Thomas Doherty)
Janie Griffith (Sampson Moore)
Mary H. Decker Harriett (Thomas Decker)
Lyvonne Helton (John E. Helton)
Gaye Johnson Hill (Jesse Charles Reister, James Garfield Reister)
Michael Holverstott (Ernest Aebersold)
John H. Huffman (Alfred Vezolles)
Kennecou@aol.com (Solomon Couch, William Couch)
Gene Kirk (Elijah Kirk)
KYCatfish2 (George B. Kelley)
Lynn Koehler (Frank Clark)
Mike Lawler (John Day)
Vada Linville (Edward Dills)
Maureen Marella (via find-a-grave.com)(Columbus Jackson Davis)
McHugh1203@aol.com (Joseph McHugh)
Mitch McKinley (William S. Dabney)



Anne Montague (William Strawn)
John R. Moore (John Burks)
Johannah Moran (Names followed by a cross - + -)
William Joseph Edward (Turpin) Muse (William Edward Turpin)
Harold Peach (Jerome M. Gray)
Wanda Mae Jones Reed (John W. Jones)
Diane Renfrow (Names followed by a triple asterisk - *** -)
James Roberts (James O. Robertson)
Eddie Runyon (James K. Young)
Albert & Pamela Scott (Clarence M. Davenport)
Ben Settle (Green Settle)
Steve Simpson (Edmond Wright)
Andrew M. Smith (John H. Nolen)
Dwayne Allen Smith (James Wallace Smith)
Vicki Tynes (E Norton Clark)
R. Venable (Joseph Dameron)
Peggy Wilson (Andrew Galimore)
Kathy York (Marcus York)
Terry Young (William Jackson)

**Branches of Laurel, Vol. III, July, 1988; published by the Laurel County Historical Society. Info. not reviewed in field; Contributed by John R. Moore

[Click here](#) to visit the website bibliography

Support this Site by Visiting the [Website Store!](#) (help us defray costs!)

We are providing the following service for our readers. If you are interested in books, videos, CD's etc. related to the Spanish American War, simply type in "Spanish American War" (or whatever you are interested in) as the keyword and click on "go" to get a list of titles available through Amazon.com.

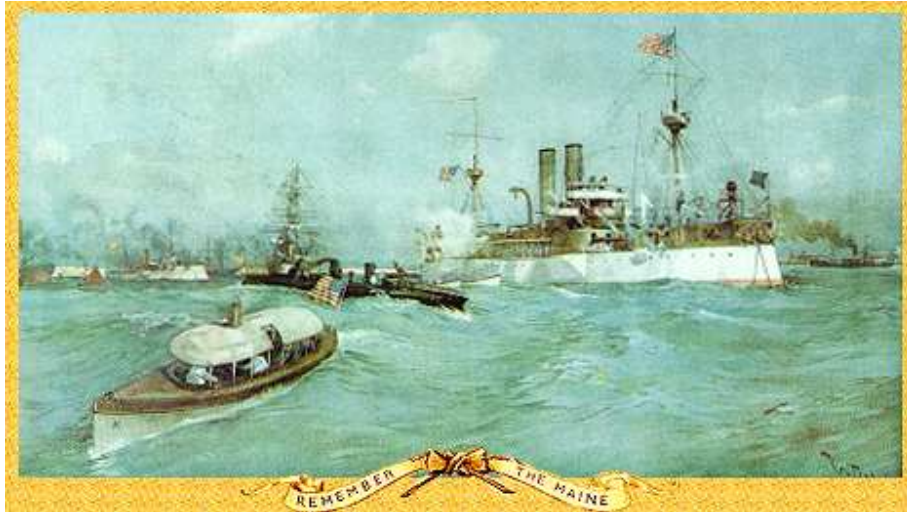
Search:	
Keywords:	
	

Visit [Main Page](#) for copyright data

[Return to Researching a Spanish American War Veteran](#)

[Return to Spanish American War Veterans Grave Recording Project Page](#)

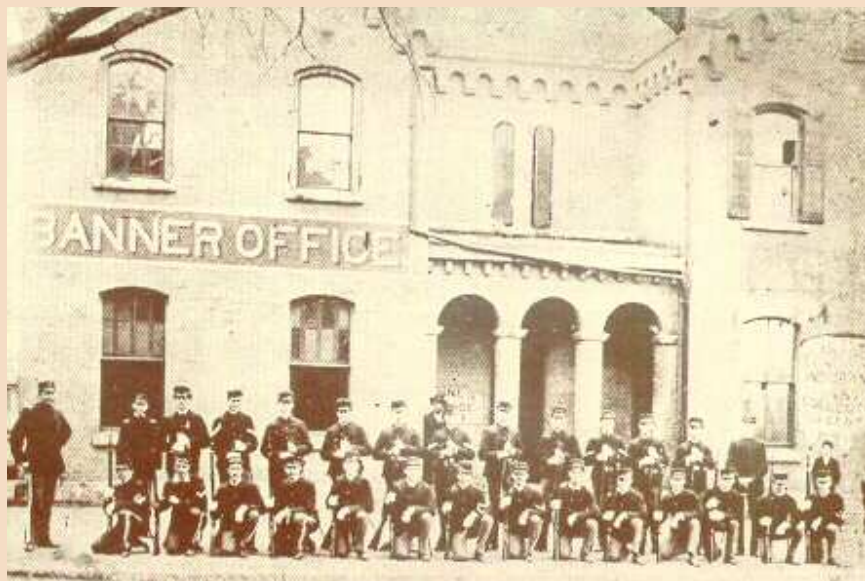
[Return to Main Page](#)



Christian County and The Spanish-American War

*In the early spring of 1898, the battleship Maine was torpedoed while anchored in the bay at Havana, Cuba. A revolution was in progress, the island at the time being a Spanish possession. The disaster resulted in a terrible loss of life and although it was never satisfactorily explained, Spain was held responsible for it and without much delay war was declared against Spain on both sides of the world. It was realized that the navy was to do the fighting and the superiority of the American navy left no doubt of the ultimate outcome of the contest. Spain's war vessels quickly sought security in fortified ports and were 'bottled up', while the United States organized an army to take possession of Cuba and Porto Rico. This war was of a short duration. In a few months the Spanish fleet in the Philippines was destroyed by **Admiral Dewey** and the Philippine archipelago seized by the United States and has since been an American possession. Not long afterwards, the Spanish fleet sought to escape from the harbor at Santiago, Cuba, after a land force had attacked the city and the American fleet under the temporary command of Commodore Schley during the absence of **Admiral Sampson**, pursued and destroyed or*

captured the vessels, one by one, bringing the war on sea to a conclusion. The Kentucky troops, including the Hopkinsville Company, were sent, some of them to Cuba and others to Porto Rico, which was occupied without resistance and is still an American territory. In the Philippines, the natives indulged the hope that they would be freed of Spanish rule and left to themselves, but Spain had no way to pay the war indemnity except with provinces and ceded the Philippines and Porto Rico when peace was concluded. Resistance developed among the native of the Philippines, and it was necessary to send an army of occupation to suppress the revolt and restore order. This gave an opportunity for service in the Orient by a considerable number of Christian County soldiers.



"Latham Light Guards"
Company D, Third Kentucky Regiment

In the Spanish-American War there were four classes of service men, those in the navy, those in the Cuban campaign, those in Porto Rican invasion and those in the Philippine conquest. The county was well represented in all of these contingents. The Hopkinsville Company had become Company D, Third Kentucky Regiment, known as the Latham Light Guards. It was notified to be in readiness to move and the war fever was high. The company included in its ranks many sons of both Federals and Confederates and one Federal soldier, Gus Breathitt, volunteered and was admitted.

*On April 29th, a vast crowd assembled on the campus of the Clay Street School for the presentation of a flag by the children. **Sadie Cohen**, a little girl, presented the flag and read an original poem.*

The soldiers responded with their company yell.

On May 10th, moving orders came and the Company left for Lexington with the following roster:

- *John Feland - Captain*
- *E.B. Bassett - Lieutenant*
- *R. C. Payne - First Lieutenant*
- *George W. Phelps - First Sergeant*
- *C.O. Prose - Second Sergeant*
- *Harry Anderson - Third Sergeant*
- *Gano Bullard - Fourth Sergeant*
- *Leslie Waller - Fifth Sergeant*
- *R.C. West - Commissary Sergeant*
- *Jesup Tandy - First Corporal*
- *William Wiley - Second Corporal*
- *W.H. Hester - Third Corporal*
- *J.M. Coleman - Fourth Corporal*

PRIVATES

Trabue Anderson	A.B. Boulware	L.D. Brown	C.O. Brown	E.H. Brown	M.K. Bullard
J.M. Breathitt	Gus Breathitt	Weber Breathitt	R.H. Buckner	J.W. Ballard	J.E. Buchanan
C.E. Barnes	C.A. Brumfield	R.H. Claggett	J.B. Clark	J. Miller Clark	W.J. Couch, Jr.
W.J. Cornelius	Ed Claxton	Will Collins	J.G. Daniel	J.R. Dickerson	Henry Foster
Will Foster	W. N. Gaither	F.W. Gilbert	C.E.Graves	A.M. Hedges	W.T. Hardwick
Will Hayes	E.H. Hester	Henry Holeman	C.W. Johnson	C.E. Jackson	W.H. Jenkins
Stanley Long	J.G. McRae	R.F. McDaniel	Edgar Morris	Henry Merritt	E.P. Morgan
George Mills	William Mills	A.E. Mills	Robert Morefield	R.H. Nixon	Perry Newman
T.E. Overshiner	Frank O. Prowse	E.R. Powers	F.J. Pattin	Felix Robinson	S.O. Rutherford

E.W. Starling	G. Dennis Shaw	Everett Tandy	Jack Terry	Gano Terry	H.P. Thomas
Hugh Thompson	T.C. Van Cleve	Otho Vaughan	William r. Wicks	Louis Waller	C.S. Waller
John Winfree	W.P. Winfree Jr.	Henry Wood	Edgar Wilkes	Robert Wilkes	W.B. Witty
Tom Witty	J.A. Young, Jr.,	Elon B. Zimmer	James Garity		

*On May 10, 1898, Company D., with a roster of eighty-nine officers and men, was ordered to Lexington, Kentucky. Of these, eighty-two reported under command of **Captain John Feland**. Eleven of them failed to pass the required examination. Captain John Feland was not accepted as Captain and the company was merged with one commanded by **Captain Noel Gaines**. **Second Lieutenant R. C. Payne** undertook to recruit the company to eighty-two men, and in the end less than one-third were local men. The names of those finally mustered in from Christian County were:*

- *Robert C. Payne - Second Lieutenant*
- *Hiram P. Thomas - First Sergeant*
- *J.H. Wick - Second Sergeant*
- *E.P. Zimmer - Sergeant*
- *E.W. Starling - Sergeant*
- *M.J. Coleman - Sergeant*

C.E. Jackson - Corporal	F.J. Pattin- Corporal	Gus Breathitt - Corporal	J.E. Buchanan - Corporal	Felix Robinson - Corporal	W.P. Winfree, Jr. _ Musician
James Wootton - Wagoner	James M. Breathitt	E.H. Brown	R.H. Bush	C.A. Brumfield	W.M. Cornelius
Walter Couch	Harry L. Girard	William C. Mills	E.P. Morgan	Robert F. McDaniel	F.O. Prowse
Otho Vaughn	William B. Witty	C.S. Waller - Mayfield	Hugh G. Thompson - Cadiz	Thomas J. Williams - Trenton	

Black Troops In War of 1898

The following named black men were enlisted in august, 1898, for Tenth U.S. Cavalry, stationed at Santiago, Cuba:

Will Major	William Richardson	Edward Ducker	Clarence O'Neal	John T. Thompson
Richard Hardin	Alex Sivells	Matt Campbell	Edward Wallace	Luther Drake
Albert Dade	Saint Leavell	George McReynolds	James Ricketts	Alphonso Alexander
Frank Mayes, Jr.	Will Houghton	George Dabney	John Norman	Forrest Hampton
Gardner Coleman				

*They were sent to Fort McPherson, Georgia, in charge of **Clarence O'Neal**.*

The company of State Guards from Christian County became part of the Kentucky forces mobilized at Lexington and was later sent to Southern camps. A part of them eventually were sent to Cuba and some were in the expedition that seized the island of Porto Rico.

*Among those sent to Cuba was **Lieutenant Robert C. Payne**, who was at Matanzas April 4, 1899, and wrote to a Hopkinsville paper: "I have been commander of the Spanish fort, San Severino, for nine weeks, in fact, ever since my arrival in Cuba. Have charge of 86 prisoners. I am going to Manila if I can get with some other regiment when this one is mustered out."*

*This happened a few months later and **Lieutenant Payne** returned home and was commissioned to recruit a company to go to Manila to take part in the occupation of the archipelago, the natives having put up armed opposition to the acquirement of the Philippines under the terms of peace with Spain. the following Hopkinsville men, most of whom re-enlisted, were recruited in Christian County:*

- Frank P. Cook
- J. Ed. Buchanan
- Jacob Myers
- Volney Seay
- John Keller
- John McDaniel

These men were sent to McPherson, Georgia, for training August 12, 1899, where they were assigned to Company K, U.S. Volunteer Infantry. After being there several weeks they were sent to San Francisco and sailed on the City of Para four days later. They were twenty-eight days enroute, with a stop of two days at Honolulu. They landed at Manila, November 3, 1899, and were sent to Laloma Church on the island of Luzon the next day. Dr. Thornton W. Perkins, of Hopkinsville, was with them as company doctor. Other local men who were there with different detachments were:

- Byron Jones - Pembroke
- George H. Almy - Hopkinsville
- Lannes H. Huggins - Casky
- Sergeant Jesup S. Tandy
- Corporal Edgar Morris
- Corporal Ed L. Weathers

Some of these, particularly Weathers and Huggins, had enlisted at Nashville and got over in a Tennessee outfit. These arrived earlier and some of them were mustered out and came home in December, 1899, about the time the men under Lieutenant Payne arrived. The last one to return was Frank P. Cook, who furnishes the following somewhat detailed account of his experiences of five years:

"Soon after my arrival, I was detailed as a clerk in the office of General E. E. Otis and remained at his headquarters for fourteen months. I then received my military discharge and was given civil employment by the Government. I was sent to General J. Franklin Bell, of Lebanon, Kentucky, who detailed me as a clerk under P.C. Marsh, in charge of the main prison in Manila. I was made chief clerk and among the prisoners I had to deal with was General Aguinaldo, the native who led the insurrection. I remained there six or eight months until Governor-General W. H. Taft, afterwards President, came over. I was then transferred to the Chief Quartermaster's department in Manila and was money clerk at the time General J. P. Sanger took the first census of the islands. I was assistant paymaster for one year in the Chief Commissary office under General L. W. V. Kennon, engineer in charge of road construction, building a road to the summer capital in the mountains. While at this, I got a vacation of three months and went to China, visited Hong Kong, Canton, Amory, Hankow, Nagasaki and Vladivostock, Russia. I was on full pay and returning to Manila I was next with the department of coast

guard transportation, handling twenty vessels. While I was doing office work an incident occurred that left an impression on my mind. I got leave of absence and went to visit my company and found the boys getting ready to go on a hunt for General Cailles. I got a uniform and a gun and went along. We found Cailles fortified across the Mariquina River and opened fire. *General Lawton* was leading the charge and I was within fifty yards of him when he was killed by a sharpshooter. *Lieut. Col. Sargent* took command and we charged, backed by artillery firing over our heads and took the fort with the loss of seventy of our men killed and wounded. We found 252 dead Filipinos in the fort. *General Cailles'* army surrendered to *General Sumner* and I was present and received their guns, paying \$15 apiece for them. After my services with the civil government as above stated, I returned home October 5, 1905, having been over there five years."

SOME OF THOSE WHO FIRST WENT OVER

Lannes H. Huggins, who went over in 1898, enlisted in May at Nashville, Tennessee, and went to San Francisco where there was a wait of five months. *Ed L. Weathers*, a sixteen-year-old boy, had succeeded in getting into this regiment, although under weight, by the help of a friend, and during the long wait Weathers was promoted to corporal. Army food became very poor and very scarce under the contract system and finally the young corporal went to an officer above him and demanded food for his men. The officer laughed and told him where the food was stored. That night the boys broke in and helped themselves to one good meal. A commotion was made and the men were finally identified when Corp. Weathers went to the Captain and assumed responsibility for the raid. He was frowned upon and given a severe curtain lecture with a wink of the eye and left in suspense as to what else would be done. In a few days sailing orders came and the matter was dropped.

These young men and their companions landed at Manila and spent three months doing guard duty, watching the prison containing 400 soldiers and 1600 natives. They were sent to Iloilo February 11, 1899, and bombarded the town, landing while it was in flames. They were on active duty later on Panay and Cebu islands, being sent wherever needed until the insurrection was over and the islands pacified. The bands who fled to the interior and gave trouble for a year or two more were finally brought under control.

Jesup S. Tandy did not return with his companions in 1899, but like Frank P. Cook, remained in the Philippines after the fighting was over.

Only one of the young men from Christian County failed to return. *John McDaniel* died of disease while in the service and his body was brought home and interred in Riverside Cemetery in Hopkinsville.

THE NEW COMPANY D

The original Company D, organized in 1882, lost its identity in the war of 1898 and in October 1899, a new Company D, Third Infantry, Kentucky State Guards, was organized with forty-five men and mustered into service with the following commissioned and non-commissioned officers:

- *C.H. Tandy, - Captain*
- *Gano Bullard - First Lieutenant*
- *Hiram P. Thomas - Second Lieutenant*
- *George W. Phelps - First Sergeant*
- *Perry Newman - Second Sergeant*
- *Robert D. Bellamy - Third Sergeant*
- *S. Upshaw Wooldridge - Fourth Sergeant*
- *Otho Vaughan - Fifth Sergeant*
- *M.A. Littlefield - Commissary Sergeant*
- *C.R. Brumfield - First Corporal*
- *Trabue Anderson - Second Corporal*
- *William Collins - Third Corporal*

The Company maintained its organization without interruption for eighteen years, with a personnel that changed from time to time. It saw active service for a year or more during the "Night Rider" troubles of 1907 and 1908 during which State Guards were used to maintain order in the western counties of the State. Its organization was continued, its equipment improved and its efficiency increased following this service and in 1916 it again was called into the national service and was sent to the Mexican border for several months. The World War was then raging fiercely in Europe and the following year the United States was drawn into it and the part of Company D took in that greatest of all wears belongs to the history of that struggle.

[Return to the Christian County KY Home Page](#)

The Project Gutenberg EBook of The American Occupation of the
Philippines
1898-1912, by James H. Blount

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with
almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or
re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included
with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.net

Title: The American Occupation of the Philippines 1898-1912

Author: James H. Blount

Release Date: June 28, 2011 [EBook #36542]

Language: English

Character set encoding: ASCII

*** START OF THIS PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK AMERICAN OCCUPATION OF THE
PHILIPPINES ***

Produced by Jeroen Hellingman and the Online Distributed
Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net> (This file was
produced from images generously made available by the
Digital & Multimedia Center, Michigan State University
Libraries.)

[\[Contents\]](#)

The capture of Aguinaldo, March 22, 1901. The central fact of the American military occupation.

[\[Contents\]](#)

The American Occupation of the Philippines

1898–1912

By

James H. Blount

Officer of United States Volunteers in the
Philippines, 1899–1901

United States District Judge in the Philippines,
1901–1905

With a Map

G. P. Putnam's Sons
New York and London
The Knickerbocker Press
1912

[\[Contents\]](#)

COPYRIGHT, 1912

By

James H. Blount

The Knickerbocker Press, New York

[\[Contents\]](#)

To

JOHN DOWNEY WORKS

OF CALIFORNIA

AS FINE A TYPE OF CHRISTIAN GENTLEMAN

AS EVER

GRACED A SEAT IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES

WHO
BELIEVING, WITH THE WRITER, AS TO THE PHILIPPINES,
THAT
INDEFINITE RETENTION WITH UNDECLARED INTENTION
IS
INDEFINITE DRIFTING
HAS READ THE MANUSCRIPT OF THIS WORK
AS IT PROGRESSED
LENDING TO ITS PREPARATION THE AID AND COUNSEL OF
AN OLDER AND A WISER MAN
AND
THE CONTAGIOUS SERENITY OF
CONFIDENCE THAT RIGHT WILL PREVAIL
THIS BOOK IS GRATEFULLY INSCRIBED BY
THE AUTHOR^[v]

[\[Contents\]](#)

Preface

Pardon, gentles all,
The flat unraised spirit that hath dared
On this unworthy scaffold to bring forth
So great an object.

Henry V.

To have gone out to the other side of the world with an army of invasion, and had a part, however small, in the subjugation of a strange people, and then to see a new government set up, and, as an official of that government, watch it work out through a number of years, is an unusual and interesting experience, especially to a lawyer. What seem to me the most valuable things I learned in the course of that experience are herein submitted to my fellow-countrymen, in connection with a narrative covering the whole of the American occupation of the Philippines to date.

This book is an attempt, by one whose intimate acquaintance with two remotely separated peoples will be denied in no quarter, to interpret each to the other. How intelligent that acquaintance is, is of course altogether another matter, which the reader will determine for himself.

The task here undertaken is to make audible to a great free nation the voice of a weaker subject people who passionately and rightly long to be also free, but whose longings have been systematically denied for the last fourteen years, sometimes ignorantly, sometimes viciously, and always cruelly, on the wholly erroneous [vi]idea that where the *end* is benevolent, it justifies the *means*, regardless of the means necessary to the end.

At a time when all our military and fiscal experts agree that having the Philippines on our hands is a grave strategic and economic mistake, fraught with peril to the nation's prestige in the early stages of our next great war, we are keeping the Filipinos in industrial bondage through unrighteous Congressional legislation for which special interests in America are responsible, in bald repudiation of the Open Door policy, and against their helpless but universal protest, a wholly unprotected and easy prey to the first first-class Power with which we become involved in war. Yet all the while the very highest considerations of national honor require us to choose between making the Filipino people free and independent without unnecessary delay, as they of right ought to be, or else imperilling the perpetuity of our own institutions by the creation and maintenance of a great standing army, sufficient properly to guard overseas possessions.

A cheerful blindness to the inevitable worthy of Mark Tapley himself, the stale Micawberism that "something is bound to turn up," and a Mrs. Jellyby philanthropy hopelessly callous to domestic duties, expenses, and distresses, have hitherto successfully united to prevent the one simple and supreme need of the situation—a frank, formal, and definite declaration, by *the law-making power* of the government, of the nation's purpose in the premises. What is needed is a formal legislative announcement that the governing of a remote and alien people is to

have no permanent place in the purposes of our national life, and that we do *bona fide* intend, just as soon as a stable government, republican in form, can be established by the people of the Philippine Islands, to turn over, upon terms which [vii] shall be reasonable and just, the government and control of the islands to the people thereof.

The essentials of the problem, being at least as immutable as human nature and geography, will not change much with time. And whenever the American people are ready to abandon the strange gods whose guidance has necessitated a new definition of Liberty consistent with taxation without representation and unanimous protest by the governed, they will at once set about to secure to a people who have proven themselves brave and self-sacrificing in war, and gentle, generous, and tractable in peace, the right to pursue happiness in *their own* way, in lieu of somebody else's way, as the spirit of our Constitution, and the teachings of our God, Who is also theirs, alike demand.

After seven years spent at the storm-centre of so-called "Expansion," the first of the seven as a volunteer officer in Cuba during and after the Spanish War, the next two in a like capacity in the Philippines, and the remainder as a United States judge in the last-named country, the writer was finally invalided home in 1905, sustained in spirit, at parting, by cordial farewells, oral and written, personal and official, but convinced that foreign kindness will not cure the desire of a people, once awakened, for what used to be known as Freedom before we freed Cuba and then subjugated the Philippines; and that to permanently eradicate sedition from the Philippine Islands, the American courts there must be given jurisdiction over thought as well as over overt act, and must learn the method of drawing an indictment against a whole people.

Seven other years of interested observation from the Western Hemisphere end of the line have confirmed and fortified the convictions above set forth.

If we give the Filipinos this independence they so [viii]ardently desire and ever clamor for until made to shut up, “the holy cause,” as their brilliant young representative in the American House of Representatives, Mr. Quezon, always calls it, will *not* be at once spoiled, as the American hemp and other special interests so contemptuously insist, by the gentleman named, and his compatriot, Señor Osmeña, the Speaker of the Philippine Assembly, and the rest of the leaders of the patriot cause, in a general mutual throat-cutting incidental to a scramble for the offices. This sort of contention is merely the hiss of the same old serpent of tyranny which has always beset the pathway of man’s struggle for free institutions.

When first the talk in America, after the battle of Manila Bay, about keeping the Philippines, reached the islands, one of the Filipino leaders wrote to another during the negotiations between their commanding general and our own looking to preservation of the peace until the results of the Paris Peace Conference which settled the fate of the islands should be known, in effect, thus: “The Filipinos will not be fit for independence in ten, twenty, or a hundred years if it be left to American colonial office-holders drawing good salaries to determine the question.” Is there not some human nature in that remark? Suppose, reader, you were in the enjoyment of a salary of five, ten, or twenty thousand dollars a year as a government official in the Philippines, how precipitately would you hasten to recommend yourself out of office, and evict yourself into this cold Western world with which you had meantime lost all touch?

The Filipinos can run a far better government than the Cubans. In 1898, when Admiral Dewey read in the papers that we were going to give Cuba independence, he wired home from Manila:[ix]

These people are far superior in their intelligence, and more capable of self-government than the people of Cuba, and I am familiar with both races.

After a year in Cuba and nearly six in the Philippines, two as an officer of the army that subjugated the Filipinos, and the remainder as a judge over them, I cordially concur in the opinion of Admiral Dewey, but

with this addition, viz., that the people of those islands, whatever of conscious political unity they may have lacked in 1898, were welded into absolute oneness as a people by their original struggle for independence against us, and will remain forever so welded by their incurable aspirations for a national life of their own under a republic framed in imitation of ours. Furthermore, the one great difference between Cuba and the Philippines is that the latter country has no race cancer forever menacing its peace, and sapping its self-reliance. The Philippine people are absolutely one people, as to race, color, and previous condition. Again, American sugar and tobacco interests will never permit the competitive Philippine sugar and tobacco industries to grow as Nature and Nature's God intended; and the American importers of Manila hemp—which is to the Philippines what cotton is to the South—have, through special Congressional legislation still standing on our statute books—to the shame of the nation—so depressed the hemp industry of the islands that the market price it brings to-day is just one half what it brought ten years ago.

If three strong and able Americans, familiar with insular conditions and still young enough to undertake the task, were told by a President of the United States, by authority of Congress, “Go out there and set up a [\[x\]](#)stable native government by July 4, 1921,[1](#) and then come away,” they could and would do it; and that government would be a success; and one of the greatest moral victories in the annals of free government would have been written by the gentlemen concerned upon the pages of their country's history.

We ought to give the Filipinos their independence, even if we have to guarantee it to them. But, by neutralization treaties with the other great Powers similar to those which safeguard the integrity and independence of Switzerland to-day, whereby the other Powers would agree not to seize the islands after we give them their independence, the Philippines can be made as permanently neutral territory in Asiatic politics as Switzerland is to-day in European politics.

JAMES H. BLOUNT.

1406 G Street, N. W.,
WASHINGTON, D. C.,
July 4, 1912.

P.S.—The preparation of this book has entailed examination of a vast mass of official documents, as will appear from the foot-note citations to the page and volume from which quotations have been made. The object has been to place all material statements of fact beyond question. For the purpose of this research work, Mr. Herbert Putnam, Librarian of Congress, was kind enough to extend me the privileges of the national library, and it would be most ungracious to fail to acknowledge the obligation I am under, in this regard, to one whom the country is indeed fortunate [\[xi\]](#) in having at the head of that great institution. I should also make acknowledgment of the obligation I am under to Mr. W. W. Bishop, the able superintendent of the reading-room, for aid rendered whenever asked, and to my life-long friends, John and Hugh Morrison, the most valuable men, to the general public, except the two gentlemen above named, on the whole great roll of employees of the Library of Congress.

J. H. B. [\[xiii\]](#)

[1](#)The date contemplated by the pending Philippine Independence Bill, introduced in the House of Representatives in March, 1912, by Hon. W. A. Jones, Chairman of the Committee on Insular Affairs.

[\[Contents\]](#)

Contents

Pages

Chapter I

[MR. PRATT'S SERENADE](#) 1–15

Spencer Pratt, Consul-General of the United States at Singapore, in the British Straits Settlements, finding Aguinaldo a political refugee at that place at the outbreak of our war with Spain, April 21, 1898, arranges by cable with Admiral Dewey, then at Hong Kong with his squadron, for Aguinaldo to come to Hong Kong and thence to Manila, to co-operate by land with Admiral Dewey against the Spaniards, Pratt promising Aguinaldo independence, without authority. Mr. Pratt is later quietly separated from the consular service.

Chapter II

DEWEY AND AGUINALDO 16–45

After the battle of Manila Bay, May 1, 1898, Admiral Dewey brings Aguinaldo down from Hong Kong, whither he had proceeded from Singapore, lands him at Cavite, and chaperones his insurrection against the Spaniards until the American troops arrive, June 30th.

Chapter III

ANDERSON AND AGUINALDO 46–66

General Anderson's official dealings with Aguinaldo from June 30, 1898, until General Merritt's arrival, July 25th,

Chapter IV

MERRITT AND AGUINALDO 67–87

General Merritt's five weeks' sojourn in the Islands, from July 25, 1898, to the end of August, including fall of Manila, August 13th, and our relations with Aguinaldo during period indicated.^[xiv]

Chapter V

OTIS AND AGUINALDO 88–106

Dealings and relations between, September–December, 1898.

Chapter VI

THE WILCOX-SARGENT TRIP 107–120

Two American naval officers make an extended tour through the interior of Luzon by permission of Admiral Dewey and with Aguinaldo's consent, in October–November, 1898, while the Paris peace negotiations were in progress. What they saw and learned.

Chapter VII

THE TREATY OF PARIS 121–138

An account of the negotiations, October–December, 1898. How we came to pay Spain \$20,000,000 for a \$200,000,000 insurrection. Treaty signed December 10, 1898.

Chapter VIII

THE BENEVOLENT ASSIMILATION PROCLAMATION 139–151

President McKinley's celebrated proclamation of December 21, 1898, cabled out to the Islands, December 27, 1898, after the signing of the Treaty of Paris on the 10th, and intended as a fire-extinguisher, in fact acted merely as a firebrand, the Filipinos perceiving that Benevolent Assimilation meant such measure of slaughter as might be necessary to "spare them from the dangers of" the independence on which they were bent.

Chapter IX

[THE ILOILO FIASCO](#) 152–163

By order of President McKinley, General Otis abstains from hostilities to await Senate action on Treaty of Paris.

Chapter X

[OTIS AND AGUINALDO](#) (*Continued*) 164–185

Still waiting for the Senate to act.^[xv]

Chapter XI

[OTIS AND THE WAR](#) 186–223

Covering the period from the outbreak of February 4, 1899, until the fall of that year.

Chapter XII

[OTIS AND THE WAR](#) (*Continued*) 224–269

From the fall of 1899 to the spring of 1900.

Chapter XIII

[MACARTHUR AND THE WAR](#) 270–281

Carries the story up to the date of the arrival of the Taft Commission, sent out in the spring of 1900, to help General MacArthur run the war.

Chapter XIV

[THE TAFT COMMISSION](#) 282–344

Shows how the Taft Commission, born of the McKinley Benevolent Assimilation theory that there was no real fundamental opposition to American rule, lived up to that theory, in their telegrams sent home during the presidential campaign of 1900, and in 1901 set up a civil government predicated upon their obstinate but opportune delusions of the previous year.

“The papers ’id it ’andsome
But you bet the army knows.”

Chapter XV

[GOVERNOR TAFT](#)—1901–2 345–402

Shows the prematurity of a civil government set up under pressure of political expediency, and the disorders which followed.

Chapter XVI

[GOVERNOR TAFT](#)—1903 403–436

Shows divers serious insurrections in various provinces amounting to what the Commission itself termed, in one [xvi] instance, “a reign of terror”—situations so endangering the public safety that to fail to order out the army to quell the disturbances was neglect of plain duty, such neglect being due to a set policy of preserving the official fiction that peace prevailed, and that Benevolent Assimilation was a success.

Chapter XVII

[GOVERNOR TAFT](#)—1903 (*Continued*) 437–445

Shows the essentially despotic, though theoretically benevolent, character of the Taft civil government of the

Philippines, and its attitude toward the American business community in the Islands.

Chapter XVIII

GOVERNOR WRIGHT—1904 446–498

Shows the change of the tone of the government under Governor Taft's successor, his consequent popularity with his fellow-country men in the Islands, and his corresponding unpopularity with the Filipinos. Shows also a long series of massacres of *pacificos* by enemies of the American government between July and November, 1904, permitted out of super-solicitude lest ordering out the army and summarily putting a stop to said massacres might affect the presidential election in the United States unfavorably to Mr. Roosevelt, by reviving the notion that neither the Roosevelt Administration nor its predecessor had ever been frank with the country concerning the state of public order in the Islands.

Chapter XIX

GOVERNOR WRIGHT—1905 499–514

Shows the prompt ordering of the army to the scene of the disturbances after the presidential election of 1904 was safely over, and the nature and extent of the insurrections of 1905.

Chapter XX

GOVERNOR IDE—1906 515–523

Describes the last outbreak prior to the final establishment of a state of general and complete peace.^[xvii]

Chapter XXI

[GOVERNOR SMITH](#)—1907–9 524–557

Describes divers matters, including a certificate made March 28, 1907, declaring that a state of general and complete peace had prevailed for the two years immediately the preceding. Describes also the formal opening of First Philippine Assembly by Secretary of War Taft in October, 1907, and his final announcement to them that he had no authority to end the uncertainty concerning their future which is the corner-stone of the Taft policy of Indefinite Tutelage, and that Congress only could end that uncertainty.

Chapter XXII

[GOVERNOR FORBES](#)—1909–12 558–570

Suggests the hypocrisy of boasting about “the good we are doing” the Filipinos when predatory special interests are all the while preying upon the Philippine people even more shamelessly than they do upon the American people, and by the same methods, viz.: legislation placed or kept on the statute-books of the United States for their special benefit, the difference being that the American people can help themselves if they will, but the Philippine people cannot.

Chapter XXIII

[“NON-CHRISTIAN” WORCESTER](#) 571–586

Professor Worcester, the P. T. Barnum of the “non-Christian tribe” industry, and his menagerie of certain rare and interesting wild tribes still extant in the Islands, specimens of which you saw at the St. Louis Exposition of 1903–4; by which device the American people have been led to believe the Igorrotes, Negritos, etc., to be samples of the Filipino people.

Chapter XXIV

THE PHILIPPINE CIVIL SERVICE 587–594

Showing how imperatively simple justice demands that Americans, who go out to enter the Philippine Civil Service should, after a tour of duty out there, be entitled, [xviii] as matter of right, to be transferred back to the Civil Service in the United States, instead of being left wholly dependent on political influence to “place” them after their final return home.

Chapter XXV

COST OF THE PHILIPPINES 595–603

In life, and money, together with certain consolatory reflections thereon.

Chapter XXVI

CONGRESSIONAL LEGISLATION 604–622

Showing how a small group of American importers of Manila hemp—hemp being to the Philippines what cotton is to the South—have so manipulated the Philippine hemp industry as to depress the market price of the main source of wealth of the Islands below the cost of production; also other evils of taxation without representation.

Chapter XXVII

THE RIGHTS OF MAN 623–632

Industrial slavery to predatory interests and physical slavery compared.

Chapter XXVIII

THE ROAD TO AUTONOMY 633–646

Shows how entirely easy would be the task of evolving the American Ireland we have laid up for ourselves in the Philippines into complete Home Rule by 1921, the date proposed for Philippine independence in the pending Jones bill, introduced in the House of Representatives in March, 1912.

Chapter XXIX

[THE WAY OUT](#) 647–655

Shows how, by neutralization treaties with the other powers, as proposed in many different resolutions, of both [\[xix\]](#) Republican and Democratic origin, now pending in Congress, whereby the other powers should agree not to annex the Islands after we give them their independence, the Philippines can be made *permanently neutral territory in Asiatic politics* exactly as both Switzerland and Belgium have been for nearly a hundred years in European politics.

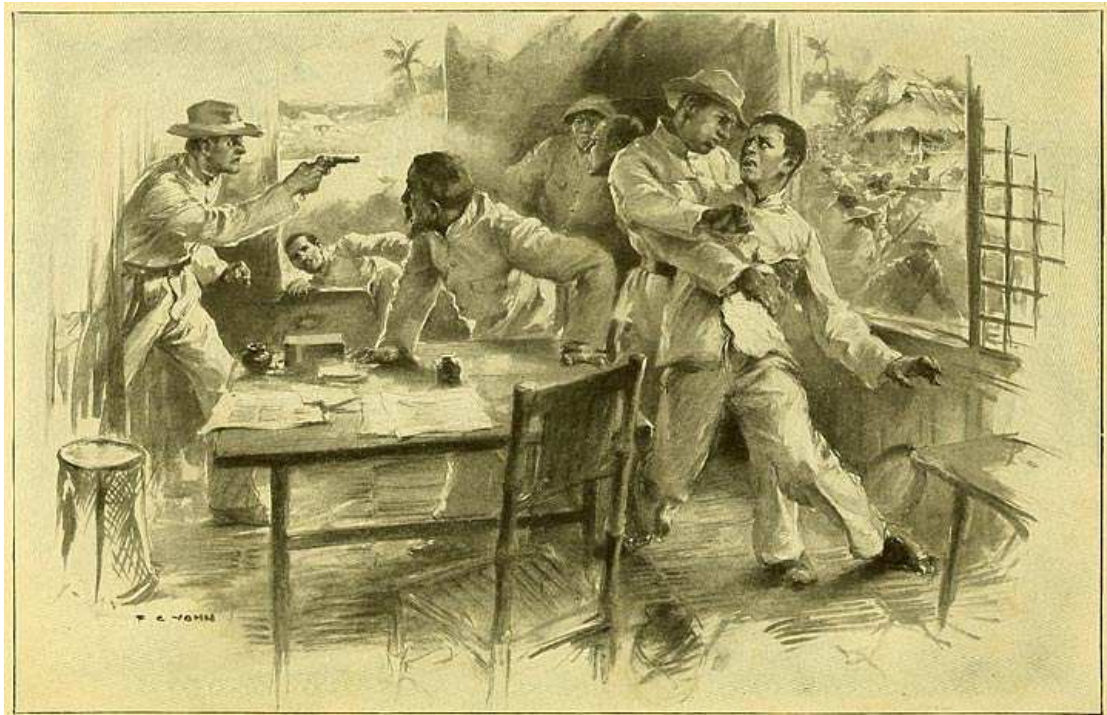
[INDEX](#) 657[\[xxi\]](#)

[\[Contents\]](#)

Illustrations

Page

[THE CAPTURE OF AGUINALDO, MARCH 23, 1901—THE CENTRAL FACT OF THE AMERICAN MILITARY OCCUPATION](#) *Frontispiece*



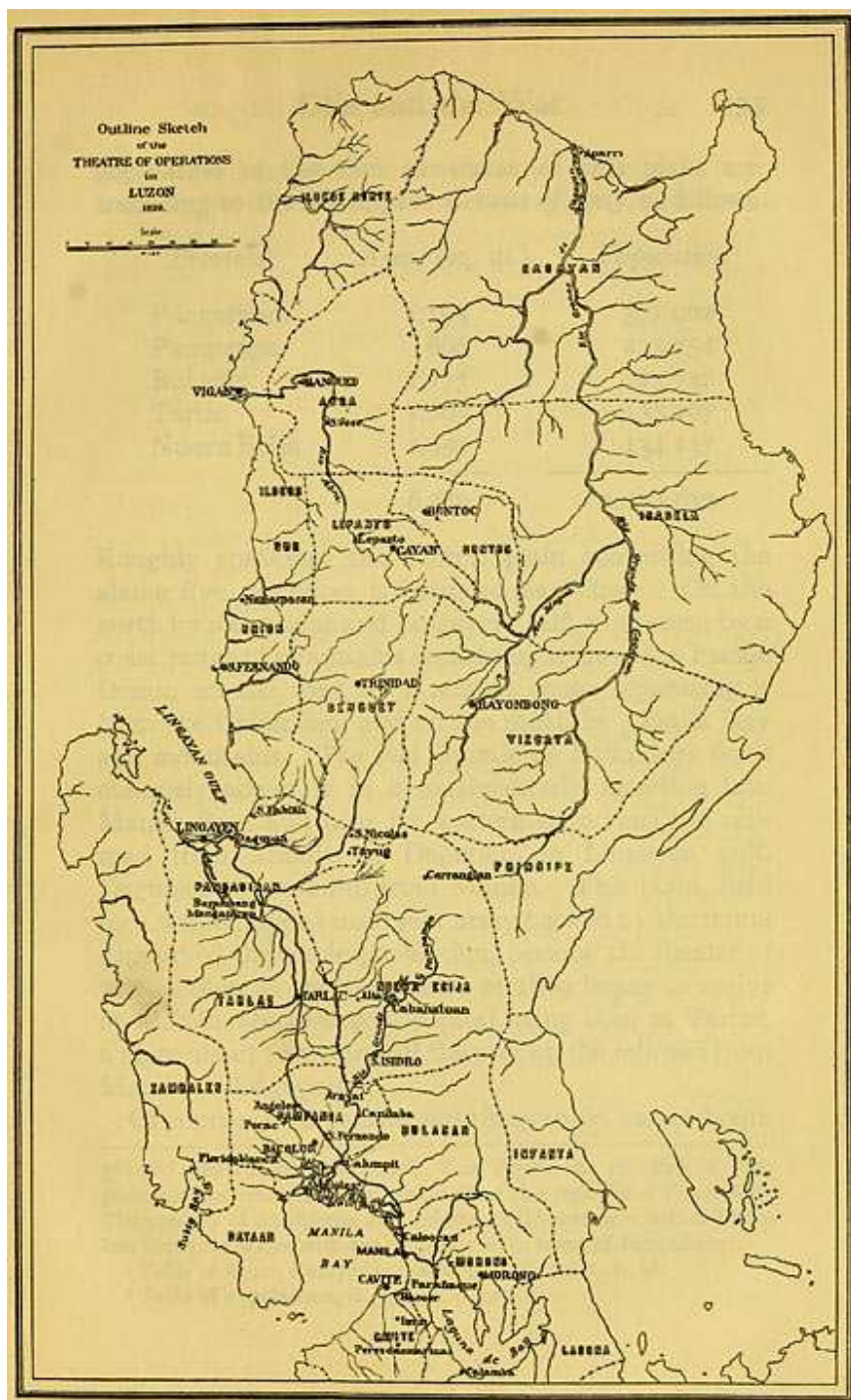
From the Drawing by F. C. Yohn
Copyright by Charles Scribner's Sons

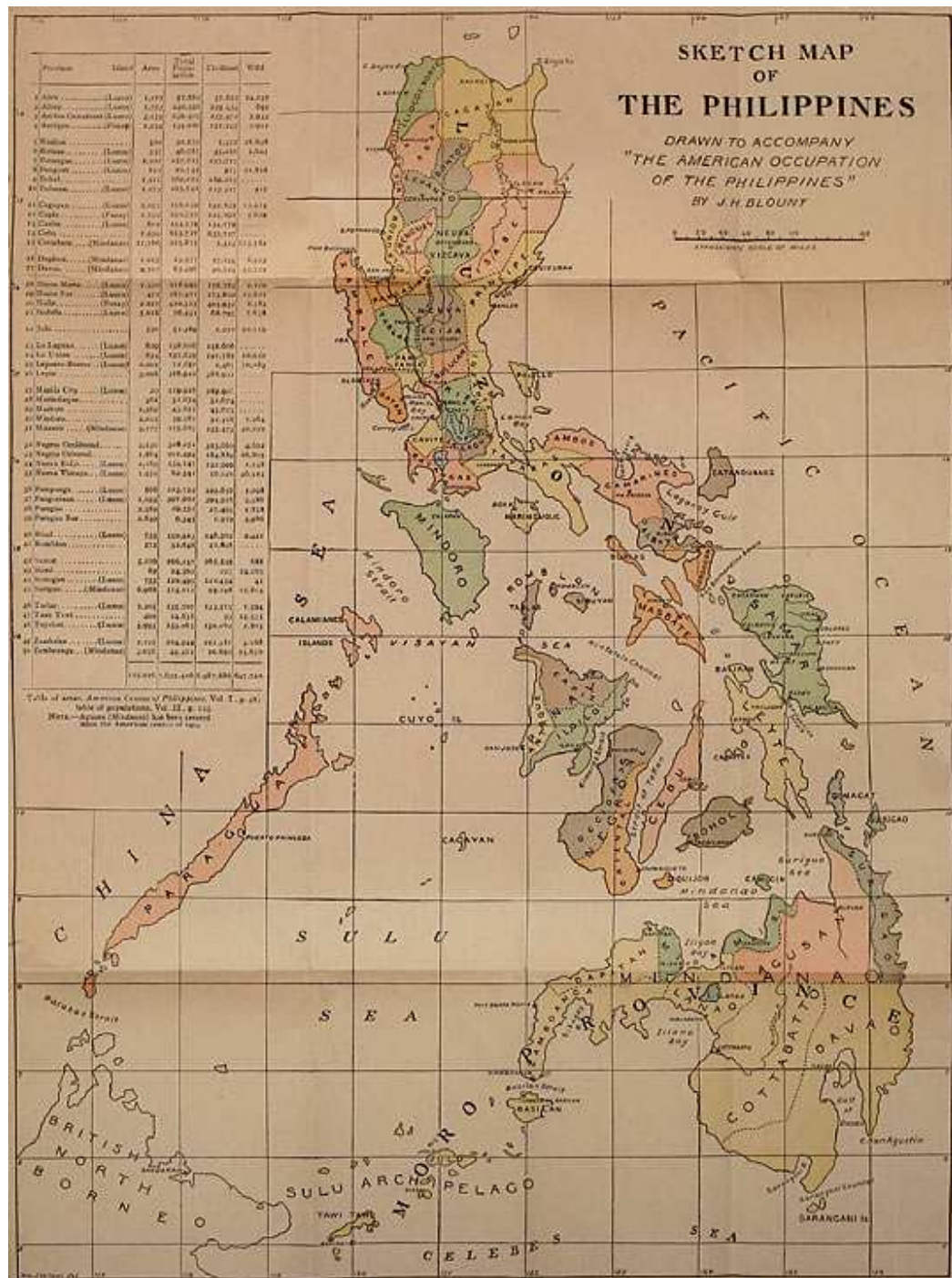
[BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE PHILIPPINE ARCHIPELAGO, SHOWING
PREPONDERATING IMPORTANCE OF LUZON](#) 228

[OUTLINE SKETCH OF THE THEATRE OF OPERATIONS IN LUZON,
1899](#) 232

[SKETCH MAP OF THE PHILIPPINES](#) *At End*^[1]

[\[Contents\]](#)





Colophon

Availability

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.org.

This eBook is produced by the Online Distributed Proofreading Team at www.pgdp.net.

James Henderson Blount (1869–1918) was a US judge who went in to the Philippines as a volunteer shortly after the US took over this colony from Spain. After his experiences, he became critical of the US policy in the Philippines, and urged for an early independence of the country.

The American Occupation of the Philippines, 1898–1912 (first published in 1912) is a critical work on the American rule in the Philippines. This work is much criticized by Dean Worcester in his book, [*The Philippines, Past and Present*](#) (1914), also present in Project Gutenberg. The latter was only returning the favor, as Dean Worcester receives in this work a full chapter of harsh criticism.

This book is prepared from scans of the first edition, available at the Internet Archive: [1](#), [2](#), [3](#).

However, the illustrations, including the scan of the title page have been taken from scans of the second edition from 1913: [1](#).

Encoding

Revision History

- 2011-06-10 Started.

External References

This Project Gutenberg eBook contains external references. These links may not work for you.

Corrections

The following corrections have been applied to the text:

Page	Source	Correction
9	d' état	d' état
55	infering	inferring
59	recognise	recognize
63	similiar	similar
97	insistance	insistence
104	broad-guaged	broad-gauged
112	she	the
229	substanially	substantially
246	pt.	pp.
267	jursidiction	jurisdiction
295 , 343 , 610 , 658	[<i>Not in source</i>]	.
334	quitely	quietly
339	,	[<i>Deleted</i>]
340 , 481	Malacanan	Malacañan
394	insurgent	insurgents
414	become	becoming
426	[<i>Not in source</i>]]
488	presidential	presidential
495	analagous	analogous
521	wholely	wholly
530	insursurrection	insurrection
551	in dependence	independence
583	civilised	civilized
596	Filipino	Filipinos
604	225	2.25
615	That	that
621	Sante	Santa
629	probaby	probably
657 , 661 , 661 , 661 , 661	;	,
658 , 658 , 658 , 659 , 662 , 664	[<i>Not in source</i>]	,

End of the Project Gutenberg EBook of The American Occupation of the
Philippines 1898-1912, by James H. Blount

*** END OF THIS PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK AMERICAN OCCUPATION OF THE
PHILIPPINES ***

***** This file should be named 36542-h.htm or 36542-h.zip *****
This and all associated files of various formats will be found in:
<http://www.gutenberg.org/3/6/5/4/36542/>

Produced by Jeroen Hellingman and the Online Distributed
Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net> (This file was
produced from images generously made available by the
Digital & Multimedia Center, Michigan State University
Libraries.)

Updated editions will replace the previous one--the old editions
will be renamed.

Creating the works from public domain print editions means that no
one owns a United States copyright in these works, so the Foundation
(and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without
permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules,
set forth in the General Terms of Use part of this license, apply to
copying and distributing Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works to
protect the PROJECT GUTENBERG-tm concept and trademark. Project
Gutenberg is a registered trademark, and may not be used if you
charge for the eBooks, unless you receive specific permission. If you
do not charge anything for copies of this eBook, complying with the
rules is very easy. You may use this eBook for nearly any purpose
such as creation of derivative works, reports, performances and
research. They may be modified and printed and given away--you may do
practically ANYTHING with public domain eBooks. Redistribution is
subject to the trademark license, especially commercial
redistribution.

*** START: FULL LICENSE ***

THE FULL PROJECT GUTENBERG LICENSE

PLEASE READ THIS BEFORE YOU DISTRIBUTE OR USE THIS WORK

To protect the Project Gutenberg-tm mission of promoting the free distribution of electronic works, by using or distributing this work (or any other work associated in any way with the phrase "Project Gutenberg"), you agree to comply with all the terms of the Full Project Gutenberg-tm License (available with this file or online at <http://gutenberg.net/license>).

Section 1. General Terms of Use and Redistributing Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works

1.A. By reading or using any part of this Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work, you indicate that you have read, understand, agree to and accept all the terms of this license and intellectual property (trademark/copyright) agreement. If you do not agree to abide by all the terms of this agreement, you must cease using and return or destroy all copies of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works in your possession. If you paid a fee for obtaining a copy of or access to a Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work and you do not agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement, you may obtain a refund from the person or entity to whom you paid the fee as set forth in paragraph 1.E.8.

1.B. "Project Gutenberg" is a registered trademark. It may only be used on or associated in any way with an electronic work by people who agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few things that you can do with most Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works even without complying with the full terms of this agreement. See

paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things you can do with Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works if you follow the terms of this agreement and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works. See paragraph 1.E below.

1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation ("the Foundation" or PGLAF), owns a compilation copyright in the collection of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an individual work is in the public domain in the United States and you are located in the United States, we do not claim a right to prevent you from copying, distributing, performing, displaying or creating derivative works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg are removed. Of course, we hope that you will support the Project Gutenberg-tm mission of promoting free access to electronic works by freely sharing Project Gutenberg-tm works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg-tm name associated with the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by keeping this work in the same format with its attached full Project Gutenberg-tm License when you share it without charge with others.

1.D. The copyright laws of the place where you are located also govern what you can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in a constant state of change. If you are outside the United States, check the laws of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg-tm work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning the copyright status of any work in any country outside the United

States.

1.E. Unless you have removed all references to Project Gutenberg:

1.E.1. The following sentence, with active links to, or other immediate access to, the full Project Gutenberg-tm License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg-tm work (any work on which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" appears, or with which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, viewed, copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.net

1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work is derived from the public domain (does not contain a notice indicating that it is posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fees or charges. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work with the phrase "Project Gutenberg" associated with or appearing on the work, you must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individual Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work is posted with the permission of the copyright holder, your use and distribution must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked to the Project Gutenberg-tm License for all works posted with the permission of the copyright holder found at the beginning of this work.

1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project Gutenberg-tm License terms from this work, or any files containing a part of this work or any other work associated with Project Gutenberg-tm.

1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without prominently displaying the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project Gutenberg-tm License.

1.E.6. You may convert to and distribute this work in any binary, compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including any word processing or hypertext form. However, if you provide access to or distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg-tm work in a format other than "Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other format used in the official version posted on the official Project Gutenberg-tm web site (www.gutenberg.net), you must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a copy, a means of exporting a copy, or a means of obtaining a copy upon request, of the work in its original "Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg-tm License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewing, displaying, performing, copying or distributing any Project Gutenberg-tm works unless you comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. You may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or providing access to or distributing Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works provided that

- You pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits you derive from

the use of Project Gutenberg-tm works calculated using the method you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. The fee is owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark, but he has agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments must be paid within 60 days following each date on which you prepare (or are legally required to prepare) your periodic tax returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and sent to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the address specified in Section 4, "Information about donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation."

- You provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notifies you in writing (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he does not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg-tm License. You must require such a user to return or destroy all copies of the works possessed in a physical medium and discontinue all use of and all access to other copies of Project Gutenberg-tm works.
- You provide, in accordance with paragraph 1.F.3, a full refund of any money paid for a work or a replacement copy, if a defect in the electronic work is discovered and reported to you within 90 days of receipt of the work.
- You comply with all other terms of this agreement for free distribution of Project Gutenberg-tm works.

1.E.9. If you wish to charge a fee or distribute a Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work or group of works on different terms than are set forth in this agreement, you must obtain permission in writing from both the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and Michael Hart, the owner of the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark. Contact the Foundation as set forth in Section 3 below.

1.F.

1.F.1. Project Gutenberg volunteers and employees expend considerable effort to identify, do copyright research on, transcribe and proofread public domain works in creating the Project Gutenberg-tm collection. Despite these efforts, Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works, and the medium on which they may be stored, may contain "Defects," such as, but not limited to, incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other medium, a computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by your equipment.

1.F.2. LIMITED WARRANTY, DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES - Except for the "Right of Replacement or Refund" described in paragraph 1.F.3, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the owner of the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark, and any other party distributing a Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work under this agreement, disclaim all liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal fees. YOU AGREE THAT YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIABILITY, BREACH OF WARRANTY OR BREACH OF CONTRACT EXCEPT THOSE PROVIDED IN PARAGRAPH 1.F.3. YOU AGREE THAT THE FOUNDATION, THE TRADEMARK OWNER, AND ANY DISTRIBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREEMENT WILL NOT BE LIABLE TO YOU FOR ACTUAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR INCIDENTAL DAMAGES EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGE.

1.F.3. LIMITED RIGHT OF REPLACEMENT OR REFUND - If you discover a defect in this electronic work within 90 days of receiving it, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending a written explanation to the person you received the work from. If you received the work on a physical medium, you must return the medium with your written explanation. The person or entity that provided you with the defective work may elect to provide a replacement copy in lieu of a refund. If you received the work electronically, the person or entity providing it to you may choose to give you a second opportunity to

receive the work electronically in lieu of a refund. If the second copy is also defective, you may demand a refund in writing without further opportunities to fix the problem.

1.F.4. Except for the limited right of replacement or refund set forth in paragraph 1.F.3, this work is provided to you 'AS-IS' WITH NO OTHER WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTABILITY OR FITNESS FOR ANY PURPOSE.

1.F.5. Some states do not allow disclaimers of certain implied warranties or the exclusion or limitation of certain types of damages. If any disclaimer or limitation set forth in this agreement violates the law of the state applicable to this agreement, the agreement shall be interpreted to make the maximum disclaimer or limitation permitted by the applicable state law. The invalidity or unenforceability of any provision of this agreement shall not void the remaining provisions.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - You agree to indemnify and hold the Foundation, the trademark owner, any agent or employee of the Foundation, anyone providing copies of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works in accordance with this agreement, and any volunteers associated with the production, promotion and distribution of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works, harmless from all liability, costs and expenses, including legal fees, that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following which you do or cause to occur: (a) distribution of this or any Project Gutenberg-tm work, (b) alteration, modification, or additions or deletions to any Project Gutenberg-tm work, and (c) any Defect you cause.

Section 2. Information about the Mission of Project Gutenberg-tm

Project Gutenberg-tm is synonymous with the free distribution of

electronic works in formats readable by the widest variety of computers including obsolete, old, middle-aged and new computers. It exists because of the efforts of hundreds of volunteers and donations from people in all walks of life.

Volunteers and financial support to provide volunteers with the assistance they need are critical to reaching Project Gutenberg-tm's goals and ensuring that the Project Gutenberg-tm collection will remain freely available for generations to come. In 2001, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation was created to provide a secure and permanent future for Project Gutenberg-tm and future generations. To learn more about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and how your efforts and donations can help, see Sections 3 and 4 and the Foundation web page at <http://www.pglaaf.org>.

Section 3. Information about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a non profit 501(c)(3) educational corporation organized under the laws of the state of Mississippi and granted tax exempt status by the Internal Revenue Service. The Foundation's EIN or federal tax identification number is 64-6221541. Its 501(c)(3) letter is posted at <http://pglaaf.org/fundraising>. Contributions to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation are tax deductible to the full extent permitted by U.S. federal laws and your state's laws.

The Foundation's principal office is located at 4557 Melan Dr. S. Fairbanks, AK, 99712., but its volunteers and employees are scattered throughout numerous locations. Its business office is located at 809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887, email business@pglaaf.org. Email contact links and up to date contact information can be found at the Foundation's web site and official page at <http://pglaaf.org>

For additional contact information:

Dr. Gregory B. Newby
Chief Executive and Director
gbnewby@pglaf.org

Section 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

Project Gutenberg-tm depends upon and cannot survive without wide spread public support and donations to carry out its mission of increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine readable form accessible by the widest array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations (\$1 to \$5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. To SEND DONATIONS or determine the status of compliance for any particular state visit <http://pglaf.org>

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we have not met the solicitation requirements, we know of no prohibition against accepting unsolicited donations from donors in such states who approach us with offers to donate.

International donations are gratefully accepted, but we cannot make any statements concerning tax treatment of donations received from outside the United States. U.S. laws alone swamp our small staff.

Please check the Project Gutenberg Web pages for current donation

methods and addresses. Donations are accepted in a number of other ways including including checks, online payments and credit card donations. To donate, please visit: <http://pglaf.org/donate>

Section 5. General Information About Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works.

Professor Michael S. Hart is the originator of the Project Gutenberg-tm concept of a library of electronic works that could be freely shared with anyone. For thirty years, he produced and distributed Project Gutenberg-tm eBooks with only a loose network of volunteer support.

Project Gutenberg-tm eBooks are often created from several printed editions, all of which are confirmed as Public Domain in the U.S. unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we do not necessarily keep eBooks in compliance with any particular paper edition.

Most people start at our Web site which has the main PG search facility:

<http://www.gutenberg.net>

This Web site includes information about Project Gutenberg-tm, including how to make donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, how to help produce our new eBooks, and how to subscribe to our email newsletter to hear about new eBooks.

<http://www.gutenberg.org/files/36542/36542-h/36542-h.htm>



The Maria Clara Terno, formal Pilipina dress of the time....



A typical town activities during those times...

Philippines Late 1800's

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9VUBAgXlbqo>



A Nipa Hut in the middle of the farm in a rural setting....



The Calesa, a horse drawn carriage is what moves people around....



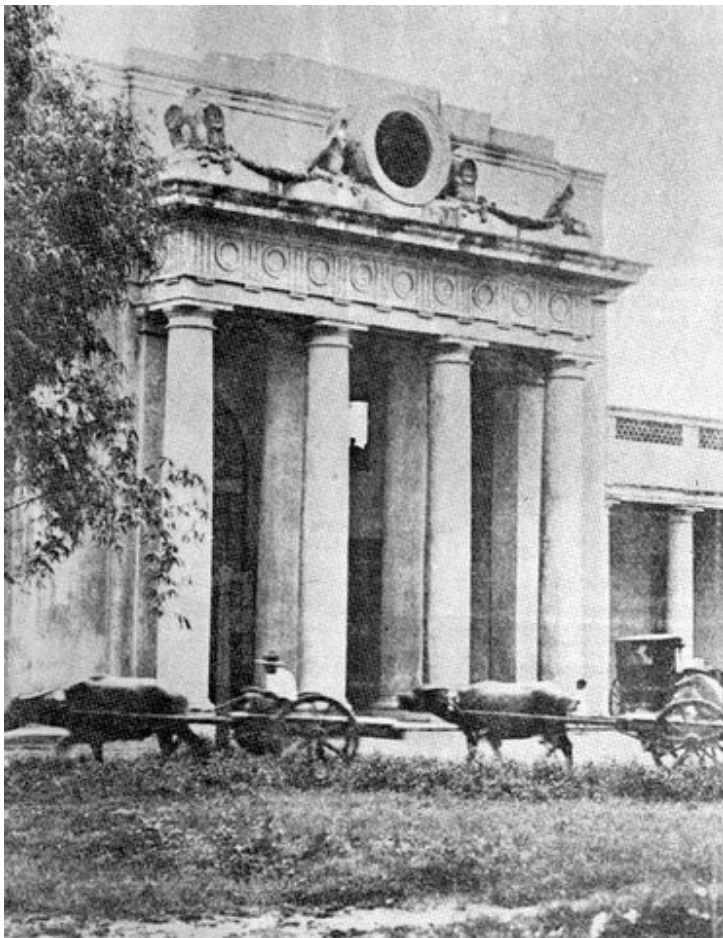
Typical scenery still can be seen in the vintage cities of Vigan and Laog in Ilocos, where much of the old communities were restored to its old grandeur and relived everyday.



Camp John Hay Baguio City 1910



Philippine Normal College 1900



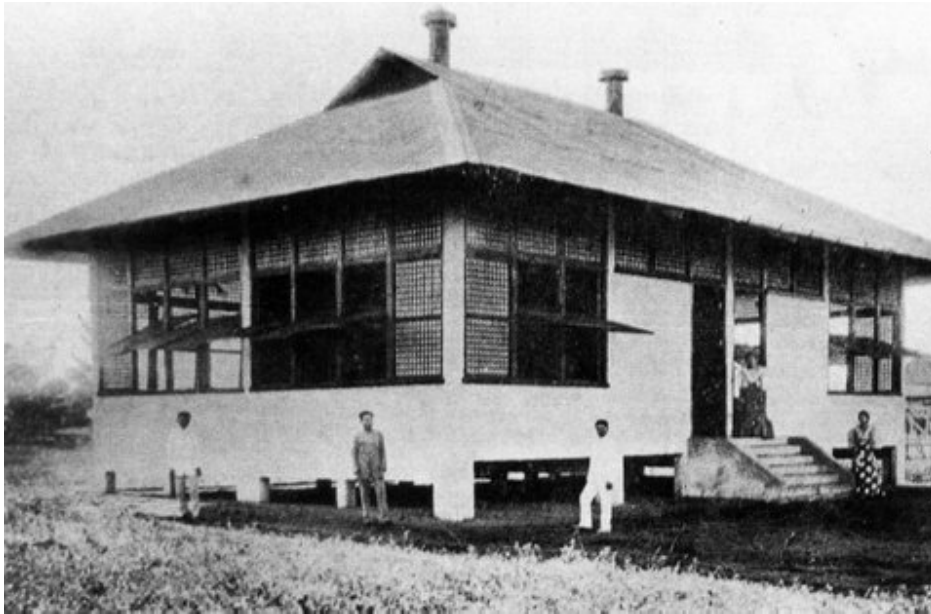
Paco Station



Luneta Promenade 1900



Legislative Building Panorama 1945



Gabaldon School Building 1900



General David Kluge's P. Automobile
passing train north bound,
Mountain Province.

De Dions on Kennon Road

http://www.americanassociationphilippines.org/amer_histcoll_main.htm

Notes

The New York Times

It took years to gather all the news clippings out of scanning 730 Newspaper issues from 1898 to 1899. About no less than 15,000 pages in all, some may have been missed, but were sure at least we have some of the most relevant issues in this collection.

We have included the links for the previous issues of The New York Times...http://spiderbites.nytimes.com/free_1898/index.html

The New York Times.

COPYRIGHTED, 1898, BY THE NEW YORK TIMES COMPANY.

15,146.

NEW YORK, WEDNESDAY, JULY 27, 1898.—TWELVE PAGES.

OUR FLAG RAISED IN PUERTO RICO

Four Spaniards Fall in the
First Fight of the Invasion.

AMERICANS ESCAPE UNHURT

Guanica, on the Southern Coast,
the Scene of the Landing.

ENEMY IS SURPRISED

Excellent Military Road Leads to San
Juan, 85 Miles Distant—Good
Work Done by the Gloucester.

Copyright, 1898, by The Associated Press.
GUANICA, Island of Puerto Rico, July 25.—Via St. Thomas, D. W. I., July 26.—The United States military expedition, under the command of Major Gen. Nelson A. Miles, which left Guantanamo Bay during the evening of Thursday last, was landed here successfully to-day, after a skirmish with a detachment of the Spanish troops and a crew of thirty belonging to the launch of the United States auxiliary gunboat Gloucester.

Four of the Spaniards were killed, but no Americans were hurt.
The American troops will be pushed forward promptly, in order to capture the railroad leading to Ponce, which is only about ten miles east of this place. From Ponce there is an excellent military road, running eighty-five miles north to San Juan, the capital of the island.

The ships left Guantanamo Bay Thursday evening, with the Massachusetts, commanded by Capt. F. J. Higginson, leading. Capt. Higginson was in charge of the naval expedition, which consisted of the Columbia,

of Guanica, but the Colt gun killed four of them.

By that time the Gloucester had the range of the town and of the blockhouse, and all her guns were spitting fire, the doctor and the paymaster helping to serve the guns.

Soon afterward white-coated, galloping cavaliers were seen climbing the hills to the westward, and the foot soldiers were scurrying along the fences from the town.

By 9:45, with the exception of a few guerrilla shots, the town was won and the enemy was driven out of its neighborhood.

The Red Cross nurses on the Laramie and a detachment of regulars were the first to land from the transports.

Landing Well Managed.

After Lieut. Huse had captured the place he deployed his small force into the suburbs. But he was soon reinforced by the regulars, who were followed by COMPANY G, of the Sixth Illinois, and then by other troops in quick succession. All the boats of the men-of-war and the transports were used in the work of landing the troops, each steam launch towing four or five boats loaded to the rails with soldiers. Everything progressed in an orderly manner, according to the plans of Gen. Miles. The latter went ashore about noon, after stopping to board the Gloucester and thank Lieut. Commander Wainwright for his gallant action.

Gen. Miles said:
"Guanica and Ciego are in the disaffected portion of the island. Matteo, the insurgent leader, lives at Yauco, a few miles inland. Had we landed at Cape San Juan a line of rifle pits might have stopped our advance."

The Illinois and Massachusetts contingents, which have been moved on an board

ing was Fajardo, on the northeast coast. When Gen. Miles left Guantanamo the authorities here expected him to go to Fajardo.

Guanica is a town of 1,000 inhabitants on the southern coast of the island. On a rough calculation, it is less than twenty miles in an air line distant from Ponce, and which the assault is to be directed. Guanica is about six miles south of Yauco, of which city it forms the port, and with which it is connected by a good road.

The town is situated on a bay of the same name, which forms one of the best ports in the whole island. The banks to the right are steep and form a good natural wharf. Three vessels can lie alongside and unload by means of gang planks. Vessels of thirty feet draught can enter the bay easily, and proceed close in shore. The conspicuous advantage of this port, aside from its excellent harbor facilities for the transports, is the absence of fortifications or mines.

Fine Road for the Advance.

While the distance from Ponce to San Juan is much greater than from the point originally selected for Miles's landing, there is, according to the military information charts, a splendid fourteen-foot macadamized road leading directly across the island to San Juan, on the north shore. Such a road as this, if it is properly described in the archives of the War Department, would be very little affected by the torrential rains of this season, so that it might be possible for our troops, accompanied, as they will be, by field artillery, to make the march across the seventy miles between Ponce and San Juan in less time than would have been needed to cover the

two with six five-inch rifles each, and two with six seven-inch howitzers each, a total of forty guns. Add these to the sixty light guns, with which the expedition is provided and its artillery equipment is seen to be most formidable.

WARSHIPS GO TO GUANICA.

Copyright, 1898, by The Associated Press.
ST. THOMAS, D. W. I., July 26.—The United States protected cruiser Columbia has just arrived here from Puerto de Guanica, Puerto Rico, via Cape San Juan. While off the latter point she spoke the United States monitor Terror and the gunboats Annapolis and Wasp, giving them orders to join the fleet at Puerto de Guanica immediately. Ponce will not be bombarded until the rest of the warships arrive.

GRANT'S BRIGADE IS MOVING.

CHICKAMAUGA, Ga., July 26.—The Third Brigade of the First Division, First Corps, Gen. Fred D. Grant commanding, received orders to-day to prepare for immediate departure. This brigade consists of the First Kentucky, Fifth Illinois, and Third Kentucky, the Third Battalion of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania being attached.

The First Kentucky did not get away from Knoxville until to-night.
The Fifth Illinois is under orders to leave camp at 5 o'clock to-morrow morning, accompanied by the Third Battalion of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania. The Third Kentucky will leave camp at 8 o'clock to-morrow morning.

OHIO TROOPS TO SEE SERVICE.

SPAIN ASK TREAT

Requests the
Agree to

A FORMAL

French Ambass
Message to the

NOTHING AS

Our Answer to b
President Has
the Pro

WASHINGTON, J.
Government has sus
rectly through the
rops, but by a direct
McKinley.

The proposition wa
to the President at 8
by the French Amba
bon, who had receive
Foreign Office at P.
United States Gover
peace formulated by

At the conclusion
tween the President
bassador the follow
was issued from the

"The French Amb
the Government of S
of the Spanish Mir
fairs, presented to th
noon at the White H
the Spanish Governm
mination of the war

The Daily Kentuckian.

VOL. 1. NO. 45

HOPKINSVILLE, KY., SATURDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18, 1898.

PRICE 2 CENTS

DR. WHITSITT ON THE RACK.

Red Hot Fight Precipitated--The First Thing After Organization--Dr. Coleman's Salty Resolutions

MADE A SPECIAL ORDER FOR THE AFTERNOON SESSION NOW IN PROGRESS.

The evening session of the anti-slavery meeting Friday night was an interesting one.

The leading features were papers on "The General Coming of Christ" by Dr. B. N. McKim, of Franklin, and Dr. J. M. Weaver, of Louisville. The latter is not known, but his paper was read by Rev. J. B. Hager. The topic was then discussed in short speeches by many speakers, including the venerable Dr. Paul, of St. Louis. Afterwards the report on subscription was made and five minute talks were heard on this. The meeting closed with a hymn and the business decided.

The General Association of Kentucky Baptists was begun.

Dr. W. H. Feltz, Lexington, moderator of the last session, called the body to order. Rev. J. B. Campbell, Georgetown, and Rev. J. M. Weaver, Louisville, secretaries. Devotional exercises were led by Rev. W. B. Cunningham, Georgetown. Hymns sung for holders of the cross. Prayer by Rev. J. T. Burton, Elizabethtown. The following resolution on amendment was announced by the moderator: Res. B. P. Schaffer, Rev. Jas. A. Bennett, Rev. B. T. Colford, Rev. C. H. Wood moved for a vote on the following Res. W. H. Merrill, Thomas, the only carrying member of the original body.

Dr. Feltz's discussion was precipitated by the vision of several to vote in the body by virtue of the membership, gained by payment of \$10. Many delegates took part in the discussion. Res. J. M. Weaver,

Franklin, as President of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary and Professor of Church History therein, said:

Whichever by their own resolution the brethren moved under the banner and officially expressed themselves and wishes of a great number of Baptist bodies, among them being the General Association of Kentucky and by reaffirming the former action which gave them the expression of their convictions and wishes, declared to give them up for consideration whatever and

Whichever, our conviction that Dr. Whitsitt is with us for present and future has been strengthened by the records of the last year.

Rev. Thornton, Woodrow.

First--That the Southern Baptist Seminary shall not be allowed to make any report to this body or present any statement of any sort on the



Dr. W. H. Feltz, Lexington.

It is proposed that the association make the special order for 2 p. m. that can be taken at 2 p. m. That the time be as follows:

FREE.

Gen. Aguinaldo Proclaims Philippine Independence.

The Final Triumph Is Now Close at Hand.

LONDON, June 18.—(Special.)—Manila advices via Hong Kong dated June 18th, assert that Gen. Aguinaldo, the insurgent leader, at a conference of the rebel chiefs, proclaimed the independence of the Philippine Islands from Spanish rule. Besides 2,000 prisoners taken Gen. Aguinaldo has captured a great deal of money, which he has intrusted to Admiral Dewey for safe keeping. The fall of Manila is close at hand.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

The following is an extract from your editorial of April 28, "The Commercial Value of the Philippines."

"For our own part we heartily approve Senator FRYE's plan for managing the Philippines. We have always believed that if we could once set the Filipinos at work, the problem of governing them would be solved. Our policy in the Philippines as foreshadowed by the Maine Senator is this:

"We will give them a good government, relief from burdensome taxation, ample security in all their civil and religious rights. We will build highways, construct railroads, erect schoolhouses and churches. We will allow them to participate in Government so far and so fast as we may find them capable. We will give employment to labor and good wages to the laborer. We will arouse in them an ambition to become good citizens, competent to manage their own local affairs and interests. We will make it possible for them, some time in the future, to form a stable republican Government, capable of making treaties, enforcing their rights under them, and observing their obligations."

May I ask you respectfully why you did not complete Senator FRYE's statement of "our policy"? What you have quoted seems merely the means to an end, which, in his next sentence the Senator states as follows:

"Then we alone being the judges of their competency, will surrender to them the sovereignty, reserving to ourselves the naval and coaling stations necessary for our commerce and its protection."

If this be indeed "our policy," in the name of honor, justice, humanity, courage, let us say so! Whatever may be the advantages or disadvantages of expansion—per se—we will all agree that it is better for us to bestow our humanity by means of rational persuasion rather than the bayonet—that it is braver and more dignified for this great Nation to exhaust every legitimate means of conversion before resorting to the sword. Never has our Government made the statement that the sovereignty would eventually be surrendered to the natives. If that be the intention of the Administration, its expression should at once be made, and in language so clear, unambiguous, and unmistakable that the insurgents, as well as the nations, may be left in no doubt. No intelligent person could misunderstand such an announcement from the United States to the Filipinos. It must be universally acknowledged to be on a high plane of courage and dignity, as well as in the direct line of the humanity which was our only excuse for war.

To what better end can Senator FRYE employ his great influence than to the promulgation of this policy as he expressed it on the evening of the 26th? What nobler work can there be for a great newspaper than to insist upon the immediate official expression of such a policy?

Is it "our policy"?

W. BAYARD CUTTING.

Senator FRYE's statement of policy is absolutely complete as we quoted it. He said we should enable the Filipinos to form a stable republican Government, capable of making treaties, enforcing rights, and observing obligations. These are the attributes of sovereignty. They belong only to sovereigns. The succeeding paragraph, which Mr. CUTTING quotes, is mere redundancy. The intent to confer the sovereign status when the Filipinos are fit for it is unmistakably expressed without that addendum.

It is true, as Mr. CUTTING says, that "our Government" has never officially declared that the sovereignty of the Philippines would eventually be surrendered to the natives, although the President indicated clearly enough in a speech in Boston that Philippine independence was our ultimate policy.

But we dissent altogether from Mr. CUTTING's opinion that "if that be the intention of the Administration, its expression should at once be made, and in language so clear, unambiguous, and unmistakable that the insurgents, as well as the nations, may be left in no doubt." If Mr. CUTTING were Chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs, Secretary of State, or President of the United States, he would not hold that opinion ten minutes, probably not two. Responsibility is a terrible sifter of fine theories.

The first and greatest responsibility is the welfare of the Filipinos. An announcement made to them by proclamation of the President that they would be made independent in five, ten, or twenty years, or as soon as they were fit to take care of themselves, would almost certainly make them quite unmanageable. The expectation of great wealth has ruined more young men than the possession of it has ever ruined. For this reason, that father who should take his eighteen-year-old son by the hand and say to him, "My boy, I am going to die in a year or two, and I have arranged that all my millions, my houses, my horses, my yachts, and my possessions of every kind shall be yours to do with as you please," would be universally considered a bad parent. All that we know of the nature and temperament of the Filipinos should lead thoughtful men to dread the results of any other policy with them for a long time yet than the policy of firm control and a gradual habituation to the duties and responsibilities of administration, beginning, of course, with the minor posts.

We may not have exhausted "every legitimate means of conversion before resorting to the sword," but without a great and dominating force to back our authority in the Philippines it was bound

to come to the sword in the end—that is, we must have come to the sword with the worst of the Filipinos before any of the Filipinos would believe that we are either capable or courageous. This seems hard, but it is doubtless true. The ardent friends of the Filipinos in this country write of them, speak of them, and seem to think of them precisely as they do of the embattled farmers of Lexington and the men whose deeds are commemorated by Bunker Hill Monument. If having such high-souled and intelligent beings to deal with in the Philippines Mr. McKINLEY had come to the sword with them he would indeed have deserved the execration of mankind. But he had instead a race of men vain, proud, furtive, suspicious, unsteady, with no more knowledge than a parrot of the meaning of the words liberty, independence, republican government, and civil order, and perfectly incapable either of understanding the measures we are taking for their welfare or of taking them for themselves. The President's policy or the instruments of its execution may have been defective. Genius of a higher order at Washington or at Manila might have "converted" the Filipinos without fighting. But genius would never have adopted the policy of telling the natives, to begin with, that the power and the palace would one day be turned over to them. That would have been the sure way to blood and disaster.

We wish every critic of the Administration's Philippine policy would read with a candid mind the calm, temperate, but unanswerable reply of Secretary LONG, in his Essex Club speech, to the censorious anti-imperialists who persist in comparing our proceedings in Luzon to the massacre of the Armenians.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

QUESTIONS ABOUT THE PHILIPPINES.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

The following is an extract from your editorial of April 28, "The Commercial Value of the Philippines."

"For our own part we heartily approve Senator FRYE's plan for managing the Philippines. We have always believed that if we could once set the Filipinos at work, the problem of governing them would be solved. Our policy in the Philippines as foreshadowed by the Maine Senator is this:

"We will give them a good government, relief from burdensome taxation, ample security in all their civil and religious rights. We will build highways, construct railroads, erect schoolhouses and churches. We will allow them to participate in Government so far and so fast as we may find them capable. We will give employment to labor and good wages to the laborer. We will arouse in them an ambition to become good citizens, competent to manage their own local affairs and interests. We will make it possible for them, some time in the future, to form a stable republican Government, capable of making treaties, enforcing their rights under them, and observing their obligations."

May I ask you respectfully why you did not complete Senator FRYE's statement of "our policy"? What you have quoted seems merely the means to an end, which, in his next sentence the Senator states as follows:

"Then we alone being the judges of their competency, will surrender to them the sovereignty, reserving to ourselves the naval and coaling stations necessary for our commerce and its protection."

If this be indeed "our policy," in the name of honor, justice, humanity, courage, let us say so! Whatever may be the advantages or disadvantages of expansion—per se—we will all agree that it is better for us to bestow our humanity by means of rational persuasion rather than the bayonet—that it is braver and more dignified for this great Nation to exhaust every legitimate means of conversion before resorting to the sword. Never has our Government made the statement that the sovereignty would eventually be surrendered to the natives. If that be the intention of the Administration, its expression should at once be made, and in language so clear, unambiguous, and unmistakable that the insurgents, as well as the nations, may be left in no doubt. No intelligent person could misunderstand such an announcement from the United States to the Filipinos. It must be universally acknowledged to be on a high plane of courage and dignity, as well as in the direct line of the humanity which was our only excuse for war.

To what better end can Senator FRYE employ his great influence than to the promulgation of this policy as he expressed it on the evening of the 26th? What nobler work can there be for a great newspaper than to insist upon the immediate official expression of such a policy?

Is it "our policy"?

W. BAYARD CUTTING.

Senator FRYE's statement of policy is absolutely complete as we quoted it. He said we should enable the Filipinos to form a stable republican Government, capable of making treaties, enforcing rights, and observing obligations. These are the attributes of sovereignty. They belong only to sovereigns. The succeeding paragraph, which Mr. CUTTING quotes, is mere redundancy. The intent to confer the sovereign status when the Filipinos are fit for it is unmistakably expressed without that addendum.

It is true, as Mr. CUTTING says, that "our Government" has never officially declared that the sovereignty of the Philippines would eventually be surrendered to the natives, although the President indicated clearly enough in a speech in Boston that Philippine independence was our ultimate policy.

But we dissent altogether from Mr. CUTTING's opinion that "if that be the intention of the Administration, its expression should at once be made, and in language so clear, unambiguous, and unmistakable that the insurgents, as well as the nations, may be left in no doubt." If Mr. CUTTING were Chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs, Secretary of State, or President of the United States, he would not hold that opinion ten minutes, probably not two. Responsibility is a terrible sister of fine theories.

The first and greatest responsibility is the welfare of the Filipinos. An announcement made to them by proclamation of the President that they would be made independent in five, ten, or twenty years, or as soon as they were fit to take care of themselves, would almost certainly make them quite unmanageable.

The expectation of great wealth has ruined more young men than the possession of it has ever ruined. For this reason, that father who should take his eighteen-year-old son by the hand and say to him, "My boy, I am going to die in a year or two, and I have arranged that all my millions, my houses, my horses, my yachts, and my possessions of every kind shall be yours to do with as you please," would be universally considered a bad parent. All that we know of the nature and temperament of the Filipinos should lead thoughtful men to dread the results of any other policy with them for a long time yet than the policy of firm control and a gradual habituation to the duties and responsibilities of administration, beginning, of course, with the minor posts.

We may not have exhausted "every legitimate means of conversion before resorting to the sword," but without a great and dominating force to back our authority in the Philippines it was bound to come to the sword in the end—that is, we must have come to the sword with the worst of the Filipinos before any of the Filipinos would believe that we are either capable or courageous. This seems hard, but it is doubtless true. The ardent friends of the Filipinos in this country write of them, speak of them, and seem to think of them precisely as they do of the embattled farmers of Lexington and the men whose deeds are commemorated by Bunker Hill Monument. If having such high-souled and intelligent beings to deal with in the Philippines Mr. McKINLEY had come to the sword with them he would indeed have deserved the execration of mankind. But he had instead a race of men vain, proud, furtive, suspicious, unsteady, with no more knowledge

than a parrot of the meaning of the words liberty, independence, republican government, and civil order, and perfectly incapable either of understanding the measures we are taking for their welfare or of taking them for themselves. The President's policy or the instruments of its execution may have been defective. Genius of a higher order at Washington or at Manila might have "converted" the Filipinos without fighting. But genius would never have adopted the policy of telling the natives, to begin with, that the power and the palace would one day be turned over to them. That would have been the sure way to blood and disaster.

We wish every critic of the Administration's Philippine policy would read with a candid mind the calm, temperate, but unanswerable reply of Secretary LONG, in his Essex Club speech, to the censorious anti-imperialists who persist in comparing our proceedings in Luzon to the massacre of the Armenians.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE FILIPINOS FREE.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

In yesterday's issue Mr. Theodore Northrop takes exception to my statement in a former letter that the "Filipinos were given their liberty nearly three months ago," and asks when, where, and by whom:

Were not the Filipinos, by virtue of the treaty of Paris, which made them inhabitants of American territory and part of the free realm of the American people, then and there endowed of all the liberties and rights of person which are not only inseparable attributes of the sovereignty of the American people, but are the very stuff of which that sovereignty is made?

Does not the American people maintain over every square inch of its public domain

as the privilege of every law-abiding human being thereof the common law rights of personal liberty, personal security, and private property? And has not the Philippine Archipelago been part of that public domain since the treaty of Paris was ratified, nearly three months ago?

For in that instrument the Spanish Crown solemnly transferred the sovereignty of the islands, which it acquired centuries ago, not to the Filipinos, nor to Aguinaldo, nor to any other than the American people, in whom, since it cannot be in two places at the same time, it must for the present be accounted to rest.

If all this is true, here were the Filipinos vouchsafed nearly three months ago all the liberties which it is possible for members of a civilized community to possess, all that the people of Puerto Rico or the Hawaiian Islands at this moment enjoy. Yet it is actually in this state of affairs that Aguinaldo finds something to fight about, something for which to abuse the American people, to murder American soldiers and wage a devil's war in Luzon.

No, let there be no mistake about it; it is Otis and Dewey who are fighting for liberty in the Philippines; not Aguinaldo.

HOWARD M. CANNON.

New York, April 29, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 1, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PEACE OUTLOOK AT MANILA

Gen. Otis Orders the Army to Halt, But Be Ready.

FILIPINOS IN HOPELESS PLIGHT

They Cannot Escape Because Hostile Tribes Are North of Them—Their Congress to Meet.

MANILA, April 30—8:10 P. M.—While it is the general expectation among Americans that the Filipino emissaries will return with revised proposals from Gen. Antonio Luna, Gen. Otis is not letting this prospect interfere with his preparations for pushing the war. Yesterday he ordered Gen. Lawton to return to Angat, a few miles northwest of Norzagaray, and not to advance aggressively while the negotiations are pending. Gen. MacArthur is apparently acting on the same policy, but he is repairing bridges and strengthening the lines of his force, which is stretched out with a four-mile front and within a quarter of a mile of the enemy.

The possibilities of peace are gratifying to a great majority of the army, who have regarded the war as an unpleasant duty that must be performed according to American traditions.

Manila is cheerful over the prospect of a return to normal life, though there are skeptics who remark that a truce would enable the insurgents to rest until the rainy season, upon which they have been depending as an important aid. The prisoners report that there are 75,000 refugees north of San Fernando. This is not impossible, considering the thickly populated region which the Americans have cleared. It seems also that smallpox is spreading among them.

The so-called Filipino Congress will meet at San Fernando to-morrow.

When Mr. Dean C. Worcester of the United States Philippine Commission, who accompanied the Filipino emissaries from Calumpit, said to Col. Manuel Arguelles that the Americans were under no obligations to refrain from fighting, the Filipino officer replied: "Would you fight while we are discussing terms of peace?" Mr. Worcester responded with the suggestion that an armistice would give the Filipino leaders time to escape. "My God! Where would we escape to?" the Filipino exclaimed, referring in this to the menacing hostile tribes behind the Filipino lines.

Col. Arguelles told the correspondent of The Associated Press that he was much disappointed in the results of his mission. He said also that Aguinaldo expected Calumpit to be the cemetery of the American Army.

Lieut. Col. Wallace of the First Montana Regiment, Major Adams, and Major Shields, who slept on Friday night in Gen. Luna's camp, where they went to inform the Filipinos that their envoys would return in safety, found the Filipino commander cordial, the Filipino troops removing their hats as the Americans passed. The Filipinos complained to them that the Americans used explosive bullets, which is not the fact. The American officers retorted that the copper shells used by the Filipinos are worse than explosive bullets. Gen. Luna said he regretted being obliged to kill Americans, but that was his business.

Gen. Wheaton entertained Col. Arguelles and Lieut. José Bernal and provided them with horses to return to their camp.

In the course of the conference yesterday Dr. Jacob G. Schurman, Chairman of the United States Philippines Commission, told Col. Arguelles that if the insurgents would now lay down their arms he and his colleagues of the commission would consult them regarding the plan of government to be submitted to President McKinley. He said he could not promise that all their suggestions would be adopted, but he could assure them that there would be a presumption in favor of their suggestions, adding that the Commissioners would be especially desirous of satisfying the legitimate aspirations of the Filipinos.

When Col. Arguelles protested that unconditional surrender would be humiliation, Dr. Schurman replied: "There would be no humiliation in Gen. Otis treating our brother Filipinos as Gen. Grant treated our brother Americans at Appomattox."

Dr. Schurman said to-day to the correspondent of The Associated Press: "I believe Col. Arguelles is personally sincere and honest, though I have no means of ascertaining the sentiments and aims of the authorities behind him. The Filipino people, like other Asiatic peoples, have no trust in mere words, without force behind them, but, with force, I consider a conciliatory spirit of the utmost importance.

"I believe that, when peace has been established, governing the Filipinos will not be a difficult matter, provided we show them firmness, justice, and kindness. At the present time they distrust and dislike us, but these sentiments, which are perhaps not unnatural, will soon be dispelled by the effects of the good government we have promised to establish here. It will be the foremost duty of American officials to understand and sympathize with the Filipinos themselves."

Yesterday, before Gen. Otis had issued the order directing Gen. Lawton to return to Angat, the troops of his command encountered the rebels in a circle of hills outside San Rafael, about five miles northwest of Angat, dislodging them after an hour's fighting. The Americans had three wounded. A thousand armed Filipinos fell back as the Americans advanced.

The villagers met Gen. Lawton, offering him provisions. They dare not flee into the mountain country on the east, because of the robber tribes there, and on the west are the troops of Gen. MacArthur.

Messrs Carrick and Holmes, Americans, who had been running a sugar mill at Calumpit, and whose fate had caused some anxiety, have sent word to Manila that they are safe, with Mr. Higgins, manager of the Manila-Dagupan Railroad, at Boyonbang.

TRANSPORTS FROM MANILA.

The Grant and the Sherman Have Arrived at San Francisco.

SAN FRANCISCO, April 30.—The United States transport Sherman arrived here from Manila, and was followed into port shortly afterward by the Grant. Both ships were ordered into quarantine. On the way over one of the crew of the Sherman died of smallpox. How long the ship and passengers will be obliged to remain in quarantine is a problem, but it is possible that the officers may be released to-day.

Those who made the trip across on the Sherman and who are still on board the transport are Brig. Gen. Harrison Gray Otis, United States Volunteers, Los Angeles; Major W. O. Owen, Citizen Eastman, Lieut. Estes, and the sons of United States Senator Hale, Secretary of State Hay, and Congressman Dalzell of Pennsylvania.

Forcibly detained on the Grant are Major Potter, Fourteenth United States Infantry; Capt. C. F. Mudgett, First North Dakota; Capt. Alfred J. Kellher, First Lieut. Bowles, United States Army; Lieut. Johnson, First Tennessee; Second Lieut. Conger, United States Army; Lieut. Redmond, First North Dakota; Lieut. Henderson, First Nebraska; Lieut. W. H. Speller and Capt. Hodges, United States Navy, formerly of the Boston, who has been in charge of the navy yard at Cavite.

Gen. Grant Will Start To-day.

Brig. Gen. Frederick D. Grant, who is at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, received a message yesterday saying that the transport Grant had arrived at San Francisco Saturday night. Gen. Grant will leave for the Pacific Coast this afternoon. His wife will accompany him to the West. Lieut. James R. Rash of the Third Kentucky Volunteers, Gen. Grant's aide, will probably go to Manila with him.

TO CELEBRATE DEWEY DAY.

In Many Ways the Victory of Manila Bay Will be Remembered.

This is Dewey Day, and, while it is not a legally recognized holiday, it is expected that a celebration typical of Americans will be held in honor of the victory of Dewey and his men over the Spanish fleet in Manila Bay one year ago. Flags will fly from stores and housetops, and from many of the craft in the harbor, speeches will be made, patriotic songs will be sung, and in many informal ways there will be exercises to commemorate the Admiral's victory. Every public school in this city will celebrate the day. The buildings will be decorated with bunting, the Stars and Stripes will float from the roofs, and the children will be told again of Dewey and how he remembered the Maine. Several private affairs will be held in honor of the day. The Mayors of Newark and Elizabeth, N. J., have issued a request to the schools and churches that they appropriately celebrate the day. The Mayors of Plainfield and North Plainfield, N. J., have issued proclamations, asking that the Stars and Stripes be displayed, and that the day be appropriately observed.

Capt. Baxter Ordered to Manila.

OMAHA, Neb., May 1.—Capt. Baxter, Chief Quartermaster, Department of the Missouri, has been ordered to duty at Manila.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEWEY'S SEAMAN AN HEIR.

**Joseph Lynch, Who Fought at Manila,
Inherits a Fortune.**

CHICAGO, April 30.—Joseph Lynch, who was under Dewey on the Petrel at Manila, and who is now in this city, has fallen heir to \$50,000. Lynch exhibited a letter to-day from Horace Stetson, an attorney of Orange, N. J. The attorney stated that William Ulysses Lynch, the grandfather of Joseph Lynch, died April 20, and bequeathed to him one-fourth of his estate. The estate consists of railway bonds and property, and the estimated value is \$200,000.

Miss Belle Lynch, a sister of the seaman, who makes artificial flowers, and another sister and brother, will each receive the same amount.

The New York Times

Published: May 1, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GERMANY AND THE PHILIPPINES.

Claims of Many Germans at Iloilo Rejected by Gen. Otis.

BERLIN, May 1.—The newspapers of Germany, commenting upon the latest news from the Philippine Islands, express the hope that the United States will now end the hostilities in the Far East. The Frankfurter Zeitung says:

"We trust that President McKinley and

his advisers will not be misled by jingo shoutings, but that they will listen to the voice of the Filipinos as expressed through their leaders and to the voice of the American Nation as expressed by the serious press and the declarations of sober-minded politicians. We have never doubted the ability of the Americans to enforce their will in the Philippines, but now it seems that the moment has come to make good the wrong done and bring their material interests in accord with the dictates of justice."

The Vossische Zeitung, basing its comment upon private advices from the Philippine Islands, says that the continuance of the war is inflicting grave injury upon German commercial interests, and details a number of cases in support of this assertion. The paper says that the German Consul at Iloilo made a list of everything belonging to German citizens there that was destroyed or injured in the bombardment, and submitted it to Major Gen. E. S. Otis. In reply the Consul has received from Gen. Otis the statement that the United States will not pay the damages claimed, as Iloilo at the time of the bombardment was still in possession of the Spaniards. Other German merchants of Iloilo who made representations of a like character to Gen. Otis received similar replies. The Vossische Zeitung adds that these and many more claims will probably lead to protracted diplomatic negotiations at Washington.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MILLIONS PAID TO SPAIN

Secretary Hay Delivers Warrants for the Philippine Indemnity.

M. CAMBON THE INTERMEDIARY

Money Probably to Go Through the
National City Bank of New
York for Exchange.

WASHINGTON, May 1.—Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Vanderlip this morning handed to Secretary Hay the drafts for \$20,000,000, to be turned over to the Spanish Government, through Ambassador Cambon, according to the terms of the peace treaty.

The State Department at once sent word to the French Ambassador that the warrants were in hand and would be delivered to him at any time. Shortly before 11 o'clock M. Cambon strolled over to the State Department. He was alone, and no extra precaution was taken to guard the transfer of such a large amount. Secretary Hay received the Ambassador in the Diplomatic room, where the transfer took place with little formality.

The Ambassador handed Secretary Hay a formal receipt, which had been already prepared. The original receipt was delivered by Secretary Hay to Frank A. Brannagan, the disbursing officer of the Department of State, to be filed away. One copy was given to M. Cambon; another will be sent to United States Minister Storer. A third copy goes to the United States Ambassador at Paris, Mr. Porter, and a fourth copy to the Auditor of the Treasury.

The form of receipt, signed by the Ambassador, was as follows:

Received from the Secretary of State of the United States the sum of \$20,000,000 in four drafts upon the Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York, Numbers 4,509, 4,510, 4,511, and 4,512, of date April 29, 1899, each draft being for \$5,000,000, the same being in full payment of the obligation of the Government of the United States to the Government of Spain as set forth in Article Three of the treaty of peace between the United States and Spain, signed at Paris, France, on the 10th day of December, 1898, the ratifications of which were exchanged in the City of Washington on the 11th day of April, 1899, the payment being provided by the Act of Congress approved March 2, 1899, entitled, "an act making an appropriation to carry out the obligation of the treaty between the United States and Spain, concluded December 10, 1898."

JULES CAMBON.

Department of State, May 1, 1899.

After receiving the warrants, M. Cambon folded the four papers and put them in his card case. He and Secretary Hay chatted over the speedy restoration of diplomatic relations between the United States and Spain, for this payment marked the very last step of the war negotiations. Mr. Hay desired to know when the Duke d'Arcos would arrive in Washington. M. Cambon said he thought the Spanish Minister would come in about two or three weeks, but he was not certain of this, and he said the matter had been left largely to the Duke's personal convenience.

A cable notification was sent to Madrid concerning the payment, and preparations were made for having the warrants paid and the funds forwarded. This, however, will not be done to-day, and the four warrants remain for the time being in Washington. The money, it is expected, will be forwarded through the National City Bank of New York for the Ambassador. The Ambassador has deposited the warrants in the Riggs National Bank of this city.

While no official of the National City Bank would yesterday consent to an interview on the subject, the rumor that it will act for the Deutsche Bank of Berlin in the transfer of the Spanish indemnity fund of \$20,000,000 appeared on inquiry to be well founded.

The City Bank has always had large foreign exchange dealings, but early last month its selling of commercial bills almost ceased, and the inference was that it was accumulating exchange for the transaction of the Philippines indemnity business. The bank's reticence in regard to the affair is in the strict line of its policy of never revealing the business of its clients. It was the opinion of the exchange market that the City Bank had undertaken the transaction at a low rate and that it had accumulated all the exchange necessary to it.

Incidental to the transfer of the money to Spain was talk of gold exports. Demand sterling was \$4.87½ to \$4.88, and predictions were made that gold would be shipped eastward by next Saturday. The general opinion was that there would be shipments if exchange touched \$4.88½, and this would depend on the amount of exchange obtained by the representatives of Spain.

Maurice L. Muhleman, cashier of the Sub-Treasury, said of the payments on the warrants issued to Ambassador Cambon:

"We have been advised officially that four warrants of \$5,000,000 each have been handed to Ambassador Cambon. The payment of them will depend on the wish of the holder. We will pay the amount over the counter of the Treasury if it is desired. We have ample money for the purpose. In my opinion, however, the settlement will be a Clearing House transaction. The Treasury warrants for the \$20,000,000 may come along to-morrow."

PRESIDENT SCHURMAN REPORTS.

Meeting with Filipinos at Manila— Maximum of Concessions Made.

WASHINGTON, May 1.—The State Department has received a long report by cable from President Schurman of the Philippine Commission of the conference that was held at Manila on Saturday between the members of the commission and the representatives of Aguinaldo. The text of the dispatch was not made public, but it was said that Mr. Schurman's report agreed precisely with The Associated Press statement of the proceedings in the conference as cabled from Manila. €

It is declared by the State Department that the proclamation issued by the Philippine Commission just before the beginning of the last campaign presents the maximum concessions to be made to the insurgents by the United States Government. It is realized now more strongly than at any other period that the capacity of the Filipinos for self-government is an undetermined question. The United States Government is willing to accord to the natives an opportunity to test their abilities, for the Philippine Commission proposes to allow them almost complete control of their local affairs, exercising only such supervision through the United States military forces as may be necessary to guard against the consequences of mistakes on the part of the native municipal and provincial officials in their first experiments at self-government.

The experiment is already in progress at some points in the Philippines outside the Island of Luzon, where the United States authorities have hoisted the flag and assumed sovereignty, yet have continued the local governments under native direction. So far as the reports indicate, these experiments are working well and promise to have a good influence in shaping the attitude toward the United States of a considerable element among the Filipinos which has been suspicious of American intentions.

The War Department has received no advices from Gen. Otis since Saturday concerning the conditions in the Philippines. In two dispatches received to-day no mention is made of the negotiations with the insurgents, or of any fighting.

Revenues of the Philippines.

WASHINGTON, May 1.—The following customs and taxes were collected at the ports mentioned in April: Manila, \$457,002; Iloilo, \$45,534; Cebu, \$30,757; total, \$533,293.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The somewhat confused news that reaches us as to the situation at Manila is in its more important features encouraging.

It is clear, on the one hand, that Gen. OTIS, with the knowledge and doubtless with the concurrence of President SCHURMAN of the Philippine Commission and of Admiral DEWEY, refused any recognition of the Aguinaldo Government and any condition to the surrender of the insurgent army. It is equally clear, on the other hand, that official assurance was given of amnesty to those engaged in the insurrection and that explicit and emphatic assertion was made of the intention of the United States Government to deal justly and kindly with the Filipinos and to establish self-government among them as far and as fast as it can be done consistently with the maintenance of order and the maintenance of equal laws. This is satisfactory in spirit and sensible in method. Such a course at the present juncture is not open to serious criticism.

Meanwhile the evidence increases that the Filipino leaders are rapidly approaching the end of their resources. They have been rapidly and severely beaten in a campaign in which all the more serious conditions were in their favor. They have been driven from one after another of a series of strong positions with an energy, dash, and thoroughness on the part of our troops that left them no chance to rally. They seem to have relied on checking the American advance, at the furthest, at Malolos, until the rainy season set in, and had that been done they might have maintained guerrilla fighting between Malolos and the hill country for a long time. Instead they have been forced to the very verge of the hills, which appear to be held by their native enemies; they are saddled with a great mass of refugees cleared from the line of advance by our army; and the rainy season, which was expected to thwart the American commander, now threatens them with destruction. And while they are appealing for an armistice, possibly to gain time, the time is being promptly and fully used by Gen. OTIS to prepare for decisive, aggressive movements if the essentially generous terms offered by him are not accepted without delay.

The situation, from a military and moral point of view, is extremely hopeful.

The \$20,000,000 for Spain.

LONDON, May 1.—The Madrid correspondent of The Standard says: "The Bank of Spain has accepted, in part payment of advances to the Treasury, all bills drawn on the United States for the Philippine indemnity. It takes the bills as equivalent to 115,750,000 pesetas. Though the rate of exchange at the time was over 19, the indebtedness of the Treasury to the bank is thus reduced to £43,000,000 (\$215,000,000.) The Deutsche Bank of Berlin and several Paris bankers have offered to take over a portion of the bills from the Bank of Spain, which intends in this way to strengthen its gold reserve."

The New York Times

Published: May 1, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE INDISCRETION OF DEWEY'S "AIDE."

To the Editor of The New York Times:

Considering how great is the grief of the Navy Department on account of Capt. Coghlan's indiscretion, it may be in order to call the attention of Mr. Long to the similar misconduct of Mr. Joseph L. Stickney, Commodore Dewey's "aide" during the action at Manila. He, not having the fear of Berlin before his eyes, did last February print in Harper's Magazine, a periodical of considerable circulation, a page and a quarter, beginning with the indiscreet statement: "When the Germans began to show bad feeling and worse manners, our men would have been glad to tackle their fleet in spite of their two battleships and their superior numbers." Continuing, he gives this, "from a perfectly authentic source," as the Commodore's message to Admiral von Diederichs:

"Give Admiral von Diederichs my compliments, and say that I wish to call his attention to the fact that the vessels of his squadron have shown an extraordinary disregard of the usual courtesies of naval intercourse, and that finally one of them has committed a gross breach of neutrality in landing provisions in Manila, a port which I am blockading. * * * And tell Admiral von Diederichs that if he wants a fight he can have it right now."

There may be four or six papers in the United States innocent of reprinting this, and those may be the navy's official sources of information as to this magazine, in which case one can understand why Capt. Coghlan was supposed to have been diffusing information, whereas he was really repeating something known to all reading Americans since March 1. But the proper course for other naval officers is plain. Instead of making speeches, let them give readings from the February Harper's. Perhaps they would better omit Mr. Stickney's closing insinuation, made in two different forms, that Admiral Diederichs's reply was not entirely ingenuous. The regular navy may well leave remarks of that kind to irregulars and to Generals retired on full pay. Admiral Dewey was evidently right when he declared himself confident that Capt. Coghlan would not compromise him. No compromising material remained unused after Mr. Stickney's statement was printed.

Boston, May 1, 1899.

M. N.

The New York Times

Published: May 7, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**TO DEWEY, OTIS, AND THEIR MEN.
Sons of the American Revolution Send
Their Congratulations.**

DETROIT, Mich., May 1.—Enthusiasm for the heroes of '98 and '99 equaled, if it did not exceed, that expressed for the heroes of '76 at the opening session of the tenth congress of the Sons of the American Revolution to-day. Col. E. S. Chittenden of St. Paul proposed that Dewey Day be celebrated by dispatching the following cablegram to Admiral Dewey at Manila:

“Congratulations and fraternal greetings to compatriot Dewey from the National Congress of the Sons of the American Revolution in session at Detroit.”

The suggestion was loudly applauded. Ex-Senator Thomas W. Palmer moved to amend the cablegram so as to include Gen. Otis and all the officers and men under command of both the Admiral and the General. His suggestion was adopted and the message was sent in the amended form.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINO CONGRESS FOR PEACE?

MANILA, May 10.—Reports received from the insurgent lines, which, however, have not been confirmed, say that a meeting of the Filipino Congress has been held at San Isidro. There was no quorum present, but

in spite of this fact some business was transacted. The reports add that although those who attended were mostly partisans of Aguinaldo, a strong desire for peace was expressed.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GEN. FUNSTON WRITES A LETTER.

KANSAS CITY, May 10.—The Star to-day prints excerpts from a letter from Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, whose brilliant work with the Twentieth Kansas Regiment in the Philippines has won him fame. In his letter, which is dated April 10, the Kansan gives the first intimation so far made by him regarding a political career. He says:

"I cannot think there is much in the talk about doing the handsome thing by me. Politically, the rank and file of the Republican Party might be willing, but how about the bosses? There are mighty few offices that I would have, and the one or two in the gift of the people of Kansas I have not the gall to ask for."

Gen. Funston apparently remembers some of the criticisms in connection with his Cuban campaign, when he says, "Now I have proved a dozen times at the risk of my life that I am not a fake," and it is his main hope that his record in the Philippines may satisfy the former critics. He mentions some of the battles in which he and his men engaged in the Philippines, saying:

"We had a number of good stiff fights, in which all of the troops behaved splendidly and carried everything before them. Kansas can always be counted on out here to take a place in the vicinity of the band wagon."

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GUNBOATS CHASE FILIPINOS

Rebels Cleared from the Country Below Calumpit.

SAN FERNANDO IS FIRMLY HELD

Mascardo Makes a Futile Attack — Eight Thousand Native Rifle- men at Bacolor.

MANILA, May 10.—The army "tin-clad" gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavedonga, under command of Capt. Grant, steamed up the Rio Grande to Calumpit to-day, clearing the entire country of rebels from the bay upward.

When the vessels reached Macabebe about a thousand of the inhabitants of the place assembled upon the banks of the river, cheering the expedition lustily. Capt. Grant received an ovation when he went ashore. Many of the Macabebes expressed themselves as being anxious to enter the American service for the campaign against the Tagals.

The country between San Fernando and Calumpit is filling up with natives, who profess great friendship toward the Americans, but who are suspected by many of sympathy with the insurrection. A Filipino connected with the American Hospital Corps was killed, it is supposed by Amigos.

The Filipino General Mascardo's army, inspired by wine taken from the storehouses of Bacolor and by the General's oratory, on Monday evening attacked San Fernando. There were tremendous yelling and a great expenditure of cartridges by the rebels, but very little result.

Gen. Mascardo holds the outskirts of Bacolor west of the railroad. In front of his position are the Kansas and Montana regiments, which occupy trenches that the Filipinos built in anticipation of an attack from the direction of the sea. During the afternoon of Monday Gen. Mascardo with a large retinue of officers, rode along the lines, frequently stopping to harangue his warriors.

At dusk a detachment of rebels rushed toward the outposts of the Montana regiment, but were met by a hot fire from the Montana regiment's line. The insurgents from trenches nearly three miles long responded. After an hour's fighting, during which one private soldier of the Montana regiment was wounded, the insurgents subsided, although they kept up a scattering fire throughout the night.

Prisoners who were brought into the American lines said that Gen. Mascardo distributed barrels of wine among his soldiers, telling them that he expected to capture the City of San Fernando. The trenches undoubtedly saved the Americans from heavy loss, the bullets falling thick about them during the engagement.

Gen. Luna is massing his army east of the railway, bringing up troops by train loads in sight of the American lines.

Major Gen. MacArthur will probably remain at San Fernando until fresh troops can be forwarded to him from this city to replace some of the volunteers, who have become exhausted from the long campaign. Filipino riflemen to the number of 8,000 are intrenched on three sides of Bacolor. The Americans, however, are believed to be fully able to hold the city, if Monday's attack was a specimen of the enemy's fighting ability.

SAMPSON TO MEET DEWEY

Big Squadron May Cross the Ocean with the Olympia.

A WARM RECEPTION PLANNED

An Album of Autograph Letters Is
to be Presented to the
Admiral.

WASHINGTON, May 10.—When the Olympia, Admiral Dewey's flagship, enters the Atlantic Ocean from the Mediterranean on her return from Manila, she will be met by the entire North Atlantic squadron under Admiral Sampson, and escorted to New York.

Such were plans forming at the Navy Department to-day. Navy officers say such a reception as will be given Dewey by the Government will be unprecedented. The North Atlantic squadron, now at New York, consists of the cruisers New York and Brooklyn, (the former Sampson's flagship and the latter Schley's, at Santiago), and the battleships Massachusetts, Indiana, and Texas. It is likely other vessels will be added.

There are many men in this city who are curious to know who were the originators of the \$100 a plate dinner for Admiral Dewey. Information on this subject is denied by Alfred Chasseaud, the "Secretary of the committee of business men" which has the affair in charge. He says, however, that the originators of the banquet may meet this week.

Admiral Dewey is to be honored on his return to this country in other ways besides the \$100 a plate dinner. A local newspaper correspondent is arranging an album which will contain autograph letters expressing the sentiments of members of the Cabinet, Governors of States, and United States Senators in regard to Admiral Dewey. This book will be presented to the Admiral.

Among the contributions is this one from Gov. Roosevelt: "No man in the country can possibly admire Admiral Dewey more than I do."

Senator Frye of Maine writes: "Each day of our future is to be a Dewey Day. His victory introduced this Republic for the first time to the world as one of the great powers of the earth, whose voice hereafter is to be quoted in the affairs of the world."

The only discordant note in the collection is this, from Senator Pettigrew of South Dakota:

"I do not consider the victory of sufficient importance or attended with such difficulty as to warrant a day being set apart as a National holiday in honor of Admiral Dewey. Dewey is a man of great ability, and has shown himself to be a statesman possessed of courage, but the occupation of that country against the will of the inhabitants is a violation of the fundamental principles upon which this Government was founded, is contrary to every principle of honor and justice, and, if persisted in, must have a most dangerous effect upon the future of this Government."

THE EFFORT TO BURN MANILA.

Provost Marshal General Hughes's Report in Washington.

WASHINGTON, May 10. — The Adjutant General has received the report of Gen. R. P. Hughes, Provost Marshal General of Manila, giving an account of the fires which occurred in Manila in the early days of the Filipino rebellion. The report is indorsed by Gen. Otis, who says that it should be stated that Gen. Hughes was present in person during the period covered and directed all the operations, and that his tact and vigilance saved the city from conflagration.

Gen. Hughes's report shows that the fires were clearly incendiary, and that even after they started the Filipinos tried in every way to prevent their extinguishment. The firemen were shot at by persons concealed in houses, and efforts were made to puncture the hose. Gen. Hughes commends the troops for the services they performed, and also speaks in high terms of the English volunteer brigade. The troops were detachments of the Twenty-third Infantry, Second Oregon, Thirteenth Minnesota, and Tenth Pennsylvania.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE COMMISSION.

MANILA, May 10.—The United States Philippine Commission has been considering a provincial Constitution for the Island of Negros, which was framed by Col. Smith and leading natives. It is largely modeled after the Constitution of California. While it is believed that it has many good points, the commission will probably recommend a uniform Government for all the provinces.

This Constitution, it is intended, will give the natives self-government, co-operating with the military régime. Work upon the Constitution has been apportioned to the several members of the Philippine Commission. The report of President Schurman will give special attention to national, provisional, and municipal government; Col. Charles Denby will consider the organization of courts, and Prof. D. C. Worcester will investigate tribal, physical, and provincial, and municipal government; Col. members of the commission are consulting with resident experts.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**DEWEY SENT A LOADED CANNON.
Charge Found in a Captured Gun at
the National Museum.**

WASHINGTON, May 11.—The National Museum in this city has received from Admiral Dewey two cannon captured from the Spaniards when Cavite fell. In one of them two shells and a grape shot were found, and the museum officials are wondering whether the gun was loaded by the Spaniards during the fight and incautiously sent home by the Admiral. There was an incipient panic at the museum when the discovery was made that the cannon was loaded. A gunner, summoned from the Navy Yard, extracted the shells. They were of the percussion variety, but the caps were missing. The powder was moldy, but would have exploded if ignited.

The transport Buffalo, which reached New York several days ago, has six cannon from naval officers at Manila consigned to the museum. The cannon will be added to the historical collection of the institution.

How Lieut. Overton Was Wounded.

W. S. Overton of Whitestone, Queens Borough, has received a letter from his son, Lieut. W. S. Overton of the Third Artillery, who was wounded during the earlier fighting about Manila. In the letter the young man says he was struck in the thigh with a brass-covered Remington bullet when he and his men were within 100 feet of the enemy's lines. The man sent to help him to the rear was shot in the arm. After lying on the field for about an hour, the Lieutenant says he was found by an Englishman, who carried him a mile on his back to be operated upon.

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS' CAUSE DOOMED

End of the Insurrection Said to be
Near at Hand.

TIME FOR A DECISIVE BLOW

Railroad Men from Within the Lines
of the Insurgents Report that
They Are Demoralized.

WASHINGTON, May 11.—Gen. Otis cabled the War Department to-day concerning the situation in the Philippines. The tone of the dispatch leads the officials here to believe that the end of the Filipino insurrection is near at hand. Portions of the message were not made public, relating, it is understood, to prospective movements. The text of the dispatch as given out is as follows:

Manilla, May 11.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Situation as follows: Succeeded in passing army gunboats to Calumpit for use in Rio Grande; railway connections with that point secured this week; passage of gunboats through Macabebe country hailed with joyful demonstrations by inhabitants. * * * In country passed over by troops temporary civil administration inaugurated and protection to inhabitants against insurgent abuses given, as far as possible. Signs of insurgent disintegration daily manifested. Obstacles which natural features of country present can be overcome.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS MERE SCHEMERS ?

Capt. Eastman Says They Are Not
Fighting for Independence.

CHICAGO, May 11.—Capt. Frank F. Eastman of the Fourteenth United States Infantry arrived in Chicago to-day. He left Manila April 3, on sick leave, being one of the passengers on the transport Sherman, which arrived in San Francisco April 30. He is on his way to rejoin his family in Massachusetts.

"People in this country who talk about the war on the part of the Filipinos being for independence do not know what they are talking about," said Capt. Eastman. "It is a war of a few scheming, selfish leaders who have resorted to desperate methods to secure a following. Not only have they lied and misrepresented things in every possible manner, but they also have resorted to intimidation to keep their forces together. The threat of death has been held up as the fate of any who refuse to fight the Americans. Even to counsel peace was to invite possible death.

"The Filipinos are brave, but they lack the qualities the American soldier possesses. Their marksmanship is wretchedly poor and they are poorly officered. If they had been good marksmen the mortality in our ranks would have been something frightful, for our troops have been exceedingly reckless in the manner in which they have exposed themselves in battle. This accounts largely for the fatalities which have come to them.

"Time and again, when a good cover was offered, our men would stand up in the open and calmly pick out their men. Of course this is bravery, but it has been the cause of many deaths. Had we been opposed by a foe skilled in the use of firearms, I tremble to think what our death lists would have been. But, at the same time, this reckless courage has gone a long way toward terrifying and demoralizing the Filipinos.

"The volunteers have shown the most superb courage. It is needless to say what the regulars are. They can always be counted on to do whatever is asked of them, and have proved themselves to be the best soldiers in the world. In my opinion, the war is nearly over, and within a month peace will be established."

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**REPORT OF GEN. H. G. OTIS,
High Praise for the Officers and Men
of His Command.**

WASHINGTON, May 11.—Adj. Gen. Corbin to-day made public the report of Gen. Harrison Gray Otis, commanding the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, giving the details of operations in the Philippines in March. The brigade participated in the movement against Malolos. In concluding the report Gen. Otis says:

“It is my grateful privilege to highly commend the conduct of the officers and men of my command throughout the campaign. They have shown in an eminent degree the qualities of good soldiers—obedience, discipline, endurance, courage, steadiness, patriotism, and the most magnificent ardor in battle. The regimental commanders—Col. Harry C. Kessler, First Montana Infantry; Col. Frederick Funston, Twentieth Kansas Infantry, and Major W. A. Kobbe, commanding the two battalions of the Third United States Artillery (serving as infantry)—have again proved in actual field service their capacity and fitness for their responsible posts and their skill and gallantry under fire. I again recommend them, and each of them, for such special mark of distinction as the Commanding General and the War Department may be pleased to confer upon them, ‘on the merits.’

“It is my grievous task to have to report that the casualties of the brigade during the seven days’ operations particularly described in this report aggregate 136 in killed and wounded, thus swelling the brigade’s total casualties in battle since the outbreak of the rebellion to 285, or considerably more than 10 per cent. of the average effective strength of the command actually engaged in the campaign from first to last.”

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

RETURN OF THE VOLUNTEERS.

**Gen. Otis Says They Serve Willingly—
The Hancock Arrives at Manila
with Regulars.**

WASHINGTON, May 11.—In reply to the cable of Adj. Gen. Corbin last night regarding the return of volunteers, Gen. Otis cabled this morning:

Manila, May 11.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Volunteer organizations first to return now at Negros, and forty-five miles from Manila at front. Expected that transports now arriving will take returning volunteers. Volunteers understand they will begin to leave for United States the latter part of month; know importance of their presence here at this time, and accept sacrifice which United States interests make imperative.

Hancock now entering harbor. Transports returning this week carry sick and wounded men. Pennsylvania and St. Paul not needed longer in Southern waters, where they have been retained; hence dispatch. Transports Nelson and Cleveland brought freight; return without cargo. OTIS.

The portion of Gen. Otis's cable referring to the return of the volunteers indicates that the troops are making no clamor to be sent home, but see the necessity of remaining until they can be relieved by the regulars now on their way, and to be sent to Manila, as soon as they can be shipped. Gen. Otis says the troops to be sent first are in the Island of Negros and at the front. This no doubt means the California regiment, which is probably in Negros, and the Oregon regiment, which is with Gen. Lawton somewhere in the vicinity of Massin.

A later dispatch from Gen. Otis says:

Manila, May 11.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Health condition troops arrived on Hancock excellent. Two deaths en route—Privates E. Jones and Elmer H. Chevalier, Companies L and E, Twenty-first Infantry, April 24 and 26. OTIS.

The Hancock, which Gen. Otis reports arriving at Manila, sailed from San Francisco April 18, carrying the Twenty-first Infantry and Light Battery E, First Artillery, 39 officers and 1,451 enlisted men, Col. Jacob Kline, Twenty-first Infantry, commanding. The trip of the Hancock across the Pacific was a record breaker. Up to this time the record was twenty-eight days. The Sherman made the eastward trip and the Seneca and Scandia the westward trip in that period of time. The time of the Hancock was twenty-two days, and the vessel covered the entire distance across the Pacific without a stop, being the first one of the transports to accomplish that feat. The success of the Hancock has decided the department to do away with the usual stop at Honolulu hereafter, in the case of all transports having coal capacity sufficient to make the 7,000-mile trip from San Francisco to Manila.

The War Department will not send any more troops to Manila at present by way of New York and the Suez Canal. All troops now under orders for Manila or to be ordered there during the next few months, will be sent by way of San Francisco. The health of the troops would be endangered by going through the Indian Ocean and along equatorial latitudes during the Summer.

There are five troopships now on the Pacific en route to Manila with reinforcements and stores for Gen. Otis's army. The Warren left San Francisco April 20, two days later than the Hancock, and is due at Manila within the next ten days. She carried eight batteries of the Sixth Artillery, including 30 officers and 912 men, and also 240 recruits. She stopped en route, and therefore is not expected to make as good time as the Hancock. The Newport also sailed from San Francisco on the 20th ult., and is due at Manila in a few days. She stopped at Honolulu. She carried two light batteries, including 8 officers and 220 men, and also 15 officers and 216 men of the Marine Corps. The Morgan City left San Francisco April 25 with 611 enlisted men and recruits. The Senator and the Ohio left San Francisco April 28 carrying between them the entire Thirteenth Infantry, numbering 30 officers and 1,329 men. All these vessels will stop at Honolulu en route, and probably will occupy thirty days in making the trip, that being the average time.

The only vessel yet to sail, for which complete arrangements have been made, is the Sherman. She is booked to carry the Sixth Infantry and to start from San Francisco on the 22d inst. The Grant, which has been detained at San Francisco in quarantine, will follow the Sherman about a week later, carrying the Sixteenth Infantry.

It is expected that the Grant and Sherman, together with the Sheridan, which will soon arrive at San Francisco, will carry all the troops that will be needed in the Philippines.

It is not the intention at present to make the Logan, Meade, and Thomas a part of the Pacific transport fleet. These ships will be refitted as soon as they can be spared from service in the West Indies. They are owned by the Government, and, with others, will be converted into the best army transports in accordance with plans announced long ago, when it became apparent that army transports would be needed for several years to come. It is believed by the Quartermaster's Department that nearly four months will be required to put these ships in first-class condition. Secretary Alger says it will be quite three months before they are ready for service and he does not intend to make any order now respecting their movements at that time.

It must be owned that we do not particularly shine in our methods of honoring National heroes, in fact, that there is something singularly awkward and left-handed about our methods. Because a young Kansan has exhibited marked capability and conspicuous gallantry in command of a regiment, therefore his fellow-citizens can think of no better way of honoring him than to "mention" him as the successor of PEPPER in the Senate or of LEWELLING in the Governor's chair. We do not say that he would probably discover marked inefficiency in either of these places. It would be very difficult for any Governor to make his inefficiency marked after LEWELLING or any Senator his after PEPPER. But it is plain that either of these promotions would be irrelevant to Col. FUNSTON's services.

A good many years ago, when Lord, then Sir, if even Sir, GARNET WOLSELEY was carrying on one of the British "small wars," the late Gen. SHERMAN observed, in a reported interview, that undoubtedly the British commander would do his very best, because he knew that "he would be well paid if he succeeded." Thereupon Gen. SHERMAN was promptly attacked by a number of asinine persons. But with his usual impetuosity of common sense he had struck the nail exactly on the head. The British have an excellent habit of rewarding those who have served the national welfare or the national glory. "A peerage or Westminster Abbey," said NELSON upon going into action. And quite rightly. For "a peerage" in England involves the means of maintaining it, involves for the national hero upon whom it is conferred the assurance of an exemption from worldly cares for himself and for his children, and their children. And also

quite rightly. As one of their own poets has said:

Yea, let all good things await
Him who cares not to be great
But as he saves or serves the state.

A British officer who has just written an amusing book about the Philippines found himself confounded, when he met Commodore DEWEY, at learning that that officer regarded himself as fully repaid by "a sword, a medal, and perhaps a step of rank for winning a great naval victory."

Not that the Republic has really shown itself ungrateful, as its precedents go. It has revived for DEWEY the grade of Admiral, in spite of the cheerful BAILEY, who held in Congress that winning the battle of Manila was its own reward. And in various uncouth and inarticulate ways his country has shown that it delighted to honor him. Perhaps the most obvious of these ways is to offer him a public dinner, or a quasi-public dinner, at which he shall be invited to eat more than any human being can possibly eat, and to drink more than any human being ought to be expected to drink. That seems to be at the bottom of the proposition of some apparently not very well known and apparently not too trustworthy citizen, who is engaged in arranging a dinner at "\$100 a plate." If this proposition emanated from personal friends of the Admiral, however little there might be to be said for it, there would be nothing to be said against it. It is an old American way of honoring naval heroes to offer them too much to eat and too much to drink. It is more than eighty years ago that the achievement of an American naval officer was recognized by a public dinner in presenting what a local bard of the time described as

the noblest sight in nature,
A first-class frigate as a prize
Brought in by brave DECATUR.

There are Western Mayors, we observe with interest, who think that DEWEY's best reward is to enter the Continent by way of San Francisco, and thence to make his way to the Atlantic seaboard, in a searchlight of journalistic notoriety which would undoubtedly make him extremely sick. But it does not follow that this progress would be really more vulgar, or not less vulgar, than a dinner to which nobody should be bidden who is not able and willing to pay "\$100 a plate" for the honor of dining with the Admiral. As between the Mayors of San Francisco and Denver and Omaha and Kansas City, "though inland far they be," and the amiable and officious projector of the hundred-dollar dinner, our sympathies are with the Mayors. It is quite right that Admiral DEWEY should return on board of his own flagship, as he intends to do. It is not decent that the naval hero of the time should cross his native continent in a Pullman car, still less that he should arrive as a passenger on a presumably British steamer. Less yet that the gratitude of his countrymen should be first manifested to him in the form of an exclusive dinner at "\$100 a plate." When a Roman emperor had a triumph decreed to him it was his pleasing practice "to paint his whole body a bright red" and to ride through the streets. The pictorial process had its uses, since the hero of the hour could thus be readily distinguished. Of the two modes of doing honor this is evidently the more eligible, and therefore it is to be hoped and expected that the Admiral will trust himself to the uncovenanted mercies of GUGGENHEIMER in preference to those of CHASSEAUD.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

According to the statements of one of the most intelligent of their own race it is AGUINALDO not Gen. OTIS who is fighting to enslave the Filipinos. In an article written for The Independent after the capture of Calumpit Mr. RAMON REYES LALA, a native of the Philippine Islands, but a naturalized American citizen, says:

"AGUINALDO, LUNA, and the other leaders well know that they represent only a small proportion of one of many tribes, and that even if successful against the Americans their rule would be bitterly opposed by the best classes in the other islands. Knowing how the Tagalos are hated by the other tribes, how can they be sincere when they proclaim that in a Tagal Republic lies the salvation of their country?"

Every pamphlet that Mr. EDWARD ATKINSON prints, every speech that the benevolent Senator HOAR makes, and every meeting of the ardent anti-imperialists forges a link in the chains that AGUINALDO is trying to fasten upon the wrists of his unfortunate countrymen. He is the enslaver, the criminal aggressor, the designing tyrant, and WILLIAM MCKINLEY is the liberator who proposes to baffle him. The heartless indifference of the American anti-imperialists to the cruel fate in store for the non-combatant natives if we fail to crush AGUINALDO is shocking.

Mr. LALA has a word to say about the rôle of the anti-imperialist agitators that will be read with interest:

"They have nevertheless received much encouragement from the Americans themselves. They soon learned of the large anti-expansion element in the United States, and of their strong sympathy. This strengthened them in their resistance. They were glorified even by their enemies, and the Filipino Junta fed them on the speeches of the Americans themselves. Is it a wonder that they keep up the struggle?"

The armed Filipinos are killing our soldiers in the hope that they may succeed in driving us away, so that they can run the islands and grind the best and most progressive people of the whole group under their heels; and some of the men of light and leading in this Republic are doing their utmost to aid them.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I am glad to see that readers of THE TIMES who dissent from its Philippine views are beginning to speak out in meeting. Free speech is an American prerogative, and when it is curtailed it will be a sorry day. No other New York morning paper has a constituency equaling that of THE TIMES. Its readers have no taste for scandal or trashy reading. As a class they are earnest, intelligent, independent people, who do their own thinking, uninfluenced by declamation, sophistry, or abuse. It is just this class of Americans that has no sympathy with the present course of our National Administration in the Philippines. And I am convinced that a canvass of the readers of THE TIMES would disclose the fact that a large majority dissents from its views on this question.

An old soldier, a thorough-going American, imbued with all our early teachings in regard to liberty, I am free to state that I utterly detest this Philippine business and those responsible for it. The declaration of the American Peace Society that the present policy of this Government in the Philippines is wicked, unjust, and unfitting any Christian nation has my hearty indorsement.

In other particulars I like THE TIMES, and, however distasteful its views on this question, I recognize its perfect right to express its own opinion. I hope to retain it as my family paper if, in the warmth of discussion, it is not led to indulge in unjust abuse of those of its readers who honestly differ with its views.

F. A. TORREY.

207 Macon Street, Brooklyn, May 9, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I am glad to see that readers of THE TIMES who dissent from its Philippine views are beginning to speak out in meeting. Free speech is an American prerogative, and when it is curtailed it will be a sorry day. No other New York morning paper has a constituency equaling that of THE TIMES. Its readers have no taste for scandal or trashy reading. As a class they are earnest, intelligent, independent people, who do their own thinking, uninfluenced by declamation, sophistry, or abuse. It is just this class of Americans that has no sympathy with the present course of our National Administration in the Philippines. And I am convinced that a canvass of the readers of THE TIMES would disclose the fact that a large majority dissents from its views on this question.

An old soldier, a thorough-going American, imbued with all our early teachings in regard to liberty, I am free to state that I utterly detest this Philippine business and those responsible for it. The declaration of the American Peace Society that the present policy of this Government in the Philippines is wicked, unjust, and unfitting any Christian nation has my hearty indorsement.

In other particulars I like THE TIMES, and, however distasteful its views on this question, I recognize its perfect right to express its own opinion. I hope to retain it as my family paper if, in the warmth of discussion, it is not led to indulge in unjust abuse of those of its readers who honestly differ with its views.

F. A. TORREY.

207 Macon Street, Brooklyn, May 9, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 11, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MANILA, May 11.—Mr. Higgins, manager of the Manila-Dagupan Railway, and two of his assistants, who had remained inside the insurgent lines to protect the property of the railway company, arrived at San Fernando yesterday. They had been informed by the insurgents that they would not be responsible for their safety if they remained longer within their lines. Mr. Higgins corroborates the stories that have been told of the demoralization of the Filipinos, and says that the rebels are looting all the natives' property. Mr. Higgins adds that now is the time for the Americans to strike hard.

The New York Times

Published: May 12, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Detained Filipinos Will Appeal.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 12.—The cases of the twelve Filipinos who were prevented from landing yesterday will be appealed to Washington. The papers were sent to-day to Commissioner General of Immigration Powderly, and he will decide whether the Filipinos are actors or merely contract laborers. Pending a decision, the Filipinos will be detained at the Pacific Mail dock.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINO CONGRESS DIVIDED.

LONDON, May 12.—A special dispatch received here to-day from Manila says that the Filipino Congress now sitting at San Isidro is composed of fifty-six members, of whom twenty favor peace and an equal number are irreconcilables. The others, holding the balance of power, are ready to admit that absolute independence is hopeless of attainment, but demand better terms at the hands of the United States.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FRESH TROOPS TO THE FRONT.

**Seventeenth Infantry Sent to the Aid
of MacArthur and Lawton—Work
of Army Gunboats.**

MANILA, May 12.—Fresh troops are beginning to go to the front. Two battallions of the Seventeenth Infantry, that had been holding the lines about the City of Manila, will join Major Gen. MacArthur's division at San Fernando to-morrow, and one battalion of the same regiment will reinforce Major Gen. Lawton's division, near Bacolor. These troops will be replaced here by the Twenty-first Infantry, which arrived yesterday from the United States on board the transport Hancock.

Capt. Grant of the Utah Battery, whose success in managing the army gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga has won for him the sobriquet of "the Dewey of the Army," has been put in command of the recently purchased Spanish gunboats whose arms the insurgents captured. These vessels are now being prepared for operations on the rivers and along the coast. The refitting and arming of the gunboats is being pushed with all diligence.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Sixteenth Infantry Ordered to Manila.

OMAHA, Neb., May 12.—Orders have been received here for the Sixteenth Infantry to leave this department in time to sail from San Francisco for Manila May 29.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MADRID, May 13.—An official dispatch from Manila says the insurgents attacked the Spaniards at Zamboanga, on the Island of Mindanao, but were repulsed. Two Spanish officers and three men were wounded, and one man was killed. The insurgents cut the water supply at Zamboanga.

Brooklyn Sängerbund Entertainment.

“An Evening of Modern German Music” will be given by the Brooklyn Sängerbund beginning at 8:15 on Wednesday evening. Louis Kömmenich will conduct the orchestra and chorus. He will be assisted by Mrs. Alexander Rihm, soprano; Henry Bartels, baritone, and Max Karger, violinist.

The New York Times

Published: May 14, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE CAMPAIGN.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I have been a reader of your well-edited paper many years. My home is at William's Bridge, New York, but the nature of my profession is such that I have to travel a great deal. I do not belong to any anti-imperialistic or anti-expansion society, but as a citizen, with some claim to intelligence. I read both sides of public questions.

The conclusion at which I have arrived is that the President of the United States has pursued, and is pursuing, a policy of "criminal aggression," and that of a cruel sort, in the Philippine Islands. He has permitted Otis to let loose "the dogs of war" upon a people struggling for their liberty. If the pictorial representations of trenches filled with dead Filipinos may be relied upon; if half of what I have read from letters and expressions of soldiers is true, Gen. Weyler was humane compared with Otis. I name him because he is responsible for the acts of his subordinates. Why does not the President stop the killing? To this it may be replied, why does not Aguinaldo surrender? It appears to me that we are substituting murder for mediation, and that as Aguinaldo holds that the President's aggressive policy is criminal, he cannot surrender without stultifying his manhood.

The fact is, as it seems to thousands of thoughtful men, that Mr. McKinley has permitted himself to be led by military men, and by astute politicians with money, into a war against humanity. A telegram from him consisting of three words, "Stop all bloodshed," would go far toward extricating the Nation from the mire into which he has led it.

I am sorry that you do not see as I do in this matter.

Boston, May 10, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The Philippine Policy.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I heartily indorse the views of F. A. Torrey in regard to the Philippine question, and wish that such a canvass as he proposes could be made. I think it would show, without doubt, that a large majority of the readers of THE TIMES is opposed to the present Administration policy in regard to the treatment of the Filipinos. C. M. M.

New York City, May 11, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE QUESTION.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I am not an old reader of THE TIMES, but I have enjoyed the pleasure and privilege of reading it during the prosecution of the war with Spain. It has been truly refreshing to me to observe the fearless, able, and patriotic manner in which your paper has handled the great questions which have arisen since the outbreak of the war, and the still greater questions since its close, the Philippine question, especially.

Never mind if you do hit some of our friends hard; it is only another evidence of the fact that all the "Copperheads" are not dead yet. It seems to me that your article in to-day's issue under the caption of "The Enslavement of the Filipinos," ought to make those so-called "thorough Americans" hang their heads in shame, when they are openly charged by a native of the Philippine Islands with aiding and encouraging the enemies of liberty and enlightenment, which the Tagalogs are admitted to be by all fair-minded people. I trust you will continue to publish just such articles on the leading questions of the day in the future as you have in the past. I consider them regular thirteen-inch shells, and their effect on the "enemy" must be convincing.

I can only say in conclusion that THE TIMES well deserves the popularity and high esteem in which it is held by all who admire a clean-cut, ably edited, and patriotic newspaper. It truly merits the motto it has chosen, "All the News That's Fit to Print."

New York, May 11, 1899.

E. C. BEST.

The New York Times

Published: May 13, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS INJECT LEPROSY?

It Is Said That They Inoculate American Prisoners.

MILWAUKEE, Wis., May 14.—Frederick W. Schneider, late of the First South Dakota, who has returned here from Manila, says: "It is well known to every soldier in the Philippines who is enlisted in the service of the United States that the Filipino insurgents, when they catch an American and take him prisoner, inoculate him with the virus of leprosy. It is known definitely that one private soldier, a member of the First California Regiment, and another, who was attached to another regiment, were taken prisoners about Feb. 5 or 6 outside the walls of Manila, and while they were in captivity leprosy seeds were pumped into the two soldiers, and when this dastardly crime was committed the inoculated men were turned loose and allowed to rejoin our forces.

"When the men came back they recited their experiences to the officers in charge, and the news spread quickly. A dastardly trick on the part of the Filipino leaders was the turning out from a lazarette which was situated on an island near Manila of about 200 lepers, and they made their way into the city. The idea was that the lepers, by being spread through the city, would spread the insidious disease among the soldiers."

The New York Times

Published: May 15, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Philippine Policy Warmly Indorsed.

MINNEAPOLIS, Minn., May 14.—One of the largest gatherings ever seen in this city to-day adopted strong resolutions upholding the policy of the Administration in connection with the Philippines. The names of President McKinley and of Dewey were cheered to the echo several times during the afternoon. President Northrop of the University of Minnesota, one of the principal speakers, severely criticised the college professors and Presidents who have recently antagonized President McKinley's course in the Philippines and declared that the President was doing only that which could be done in justice to all mankind.

The New York Times

Published: May 15, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PRESIDENT HEARS FROM OTIS.

Secretary Alger Forwarded Cables
from Manila to Mr. McKinley
at Hot Springs.

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 14.—Secretary Alger forwarded to the President to-day some dispatches from Gen. Otis. They advised him that another peace commission from Aguinaldo was on its way to Manila to discuss terms of peace. No instructions were sent from here to Gen. Otis, the policy being, as heretofore, to leave matters entirely with Gen. Otis. The dispatches also told of ill-usage suffered by Spaniards from

the insurgents at Zamboanga, one of the smaller islands of the Philippine group. It may become necessary to send a light-draught naval vessel there. No immediate action, however, will be taken, as diplomatic questions are involved, and Gen. Otis will be left to deal with the subject as he sees fit.

Col. Victor Vifquain has tendered to the President the services of the Third Nebraska Regiment, which has been mustered out, but is willing to re-enlist and take the place of the First Nebraska, now in Luzon, but soon to return to this country. Mr. McKinley thanked the regiment for its patriotic motives, and said that its offer would be kept in mind should it ever again be necessary to enlist more volunteers.

The President spent a quiet Sunday. In the morning he attended service at the Presbyterian church near by. The sermon was delivered by Dr. White, the regular pastor of the church. It was simple in character and did not touch on the President or National affairs. At the conclusion of the services, Mr. McKinley, accompanied by Controller Dawes and Mr. Cortelyou, took quite a long walk.

To-night Secretary Gage and Mrs. Gage left here for Washington, with Mrs. P. B. Shumway, Miss Raymond, P. R. Shumway, and William G. Hoag of Evanston, Ill., as their guests.

The Controller of the Currency and Mrs. Dawes arrived on the late train last night, expecting to remain over Sunday, but Mr. McKinley has persuaded them to remain longer. Though no definite plans have been made, it is not unlikely that the President and Mrs. McKinley may leave for Washington Thursday or Friday.

The New York Times

Published: May 15, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times



BRITISH army officer has recently presented a book on the Philippines, which will doubtless be very popular among American readers. There are plenty of opinions and judgments of both past and present time concerning these so-called wards of the United States, but Major Younghusband, who passed several pleasant weeks at Manila and in the surrounding country last Autumn, gives in "The Philippines and Round About" a delightful series of impressions brimming with vitality and spontaneity and good humor. Major Younghusband is well-known in the Army of India, where he is an officer in the famous Corps of Guides. He "stopped off," as it were, at Manila, on his journey home to London. The work comes from the press of the Macmillan Company.

The author traveled home after leaving Manila by the way of Saigon and Java, and he gives a spirited and entertaining account of French and Dutch colonial manners; but of course what interests us most is what he has to say concerning the state of Manila after the occupation by the American troops; his impressions of Aguinaldo, of the American soldier, and of the Germans and their affairs with Admiral Dewey; and his general and particular ideas concerning America's island empire in the Far East, as an expert critic of international and colonial problems and as a very observing and experienced traveler.

The steamer which brought Major Younghusband had scarcely found her moorings in the Pasig than it was evident that some new influence was at work. The ship was placed in the charge of three soldiers, who represented the Customs Department. The author managed to get his personal baggage passed through in a surprisingly short interval of time. So he gave a quarter to the Good Samaritan, who figured in the uniform of a United States regular, and pressed a soothing drink upon him. "I mentioned," says the Major, "that I had noticed that the other passengers had had to pay a good deal more than we had. 'Oh, yes,' says young Uncle Sam; 'but them's only durned Dons, and you're a Britisher,' which from a British point of view was an excellent argument. At the same time we saw the same young fellow very good-naturedly befriend a Spanish priest who had got into some trouble with the landing porters. We could not quite follow what the trouble was, but the malcontents would not allow the priest's carriage to depart. As a last resource the priest appealed to our friend, who, though he probably did not understand the point at argument any more than we did, cut the gordian knot with great promptitude by mounting on the coach box himself and ordering the driver to proceed at once, under pain of having the butt-end of a rifle heavily planted on his toes. These same landing porters we in our turn found most insolent and ill-conditioned hounds, of a rapacity which I have seldom seen equaled.

One might naturally expect to find the Filipinos, after several centuries of Spanish rule a subservient lot. But this is not the case. Once freed from the cruelty of the Spanish yoke and loosed from restraint and the native of the Philippines assumes a ridiculous insolence toward all strangers. It is this spirit that the Americans will have to curb. "To take a small instance, if one goes into a restaurant or lives in a hotel in England or any of her dependencies, one is, as a rule, treated with ordinary civility and attention by the waiters and servants, men who are paid to perform those functions. Our experience of the Philippine servant was quite the contrary, for a more lazy, insolent, ignorant, and feckless individual it would be difficult to find.

Every day and every hour of the day is borne forcibly in upon one the impression, even allowing for the present dis-



From "The Philippines and Round About."

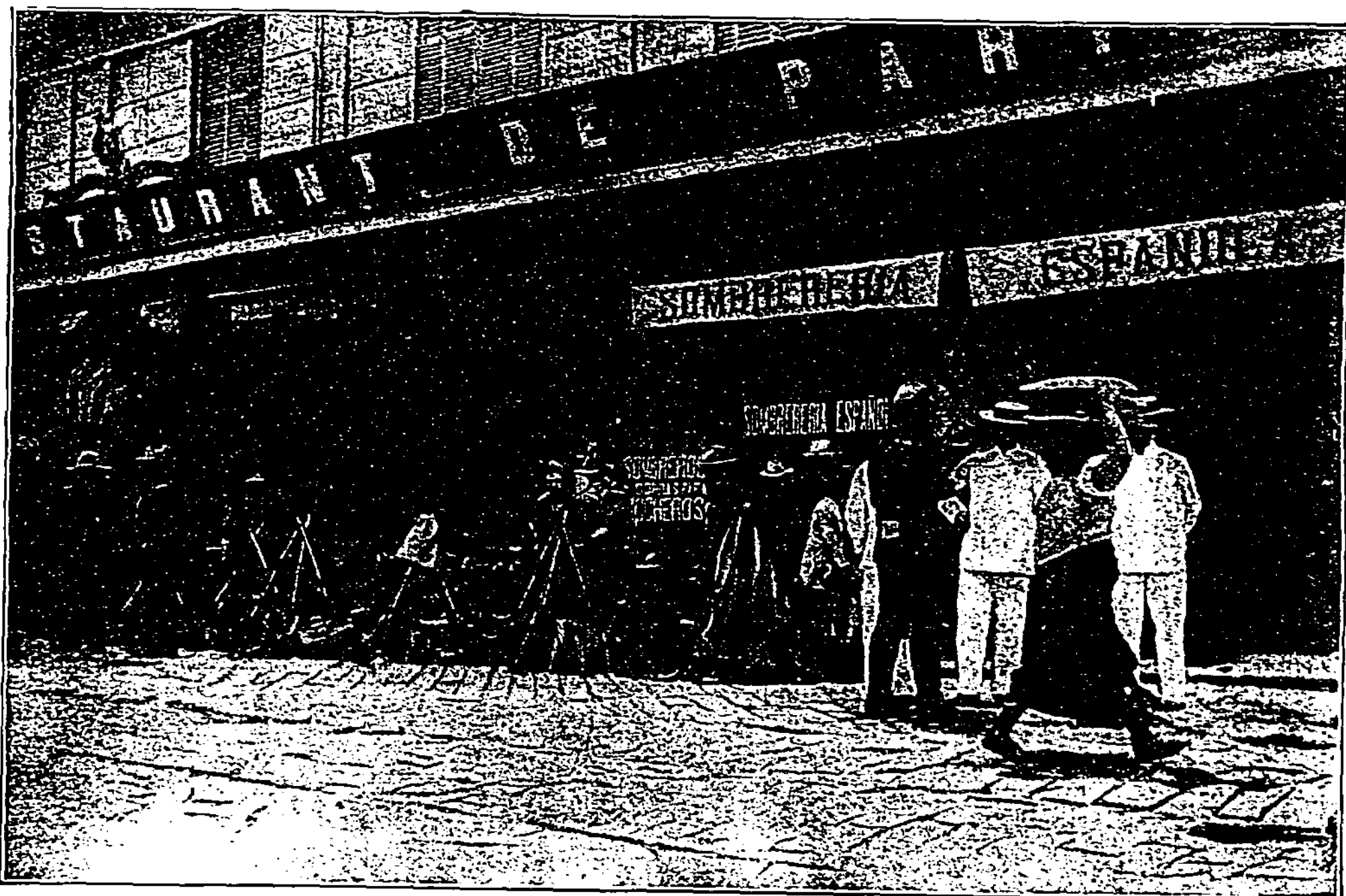
THE POLVERINA, SHOWING THE EFFECTS OF THE BRITISH PROJECTILES IN 1762, AND OF THE AMERICAN SHELLS IN 1898.

Copyright, 1899, by the Macmillan Co., N. Y.

turbed state of public feeling, that there is an entire absence of such national discipline as should be the outcome of centuries of well-regulated European control."

He writes: "To undertake such a task is indeed a formidable one, especially for an army situated far from its base and unable therefore to draw at once on home re-

higher customs rates would be crowded out of the market, so long as the same article, salable at cheaper rates under the old tariff, remained in stock. The Ameri-



From "The Philippines and Round About."

AMERICAN PICKETS BIVOUACKING IN THE ESCOLTA, THE BOND STREET OF MANILA.

Copyright, 1899, by the Macmillan Co., N. Y.

The Major marvels at the success of the American officers in taking at once into their hands the civil government of Manila.

sources for trained officials. But perhaps no military force is better situated for meeting such a demand than is an army com-

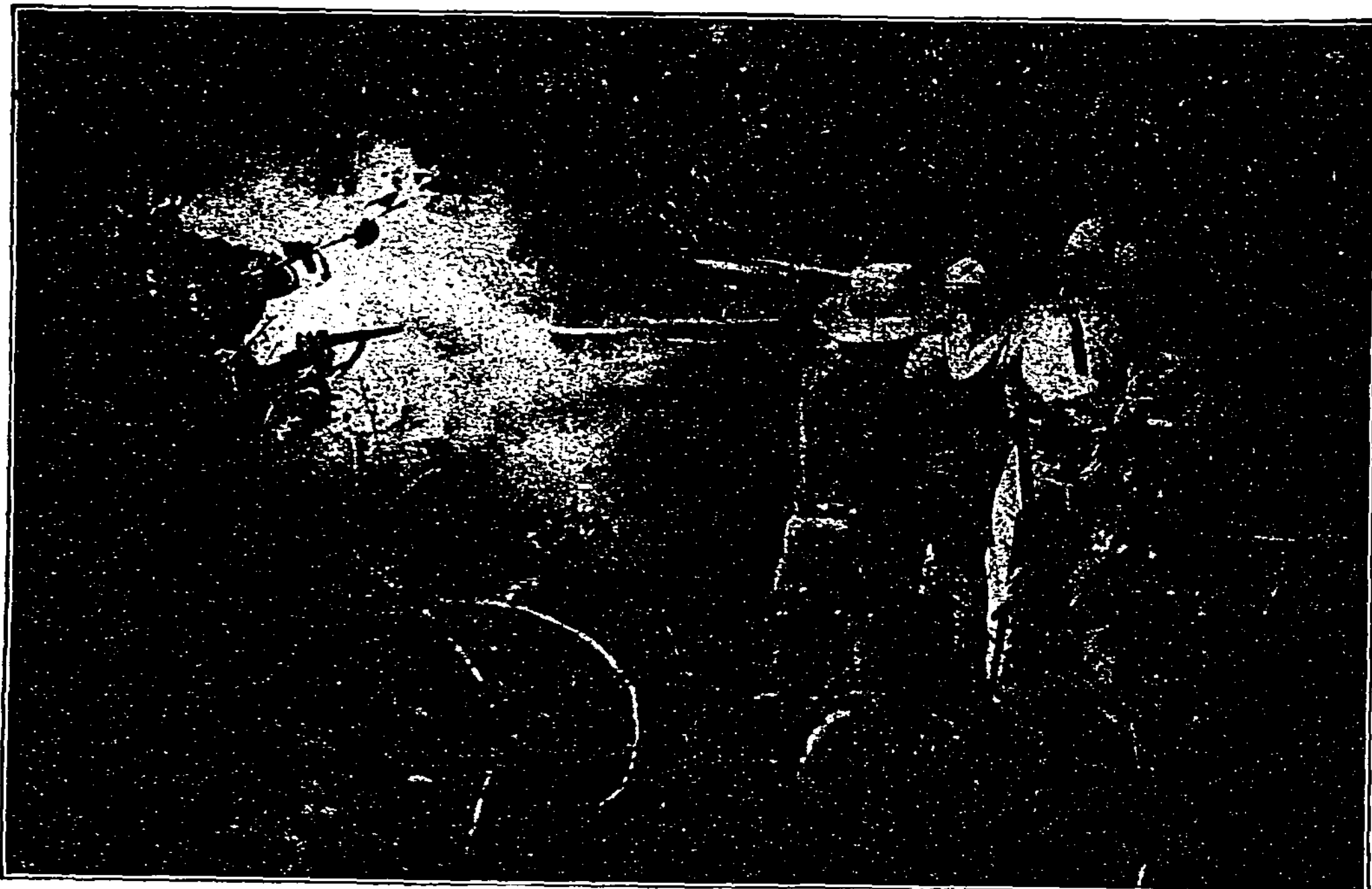
can Governor, therefore, very wisely consented to introduce tariff reforms gradually only, and after due notice given.

"The working of the city police," continues the Major, "came as a new and startling innovation to Spaniards and Filipinos alike; the infraction of the laws of sanitation and public decency became a finable offense. . . . The custom of emptying slops out of window was discountenanced, and one Spanish officer who happened to hit an American sentry in this way spent the night in the guard-room, and, in addition, had to pay a handsome fine in the morning. But Rome was not built in a day, and though the Americans worked sanitary marvels, even in a few weeks, yet large and comprehensive measures will be required before Manila can rank as a sanitary town."

The author then points out where in particular are the habits and customs of the Spaniards very offensive to Americans and Englishmen, and adds: "It is not surprising with this introduction to find that the Spaniards, even in a tropical climate, habitually shun the daily or even weekly bath. On the rare occasions when necessity demands this dire expedient, every window and door is carefully shut, as if ice blasts from the pole were hurling in, and then in sol-

emn procession a very small bath, containing a little very warm water, is placed in the middle of the bedroom. The bath consists of what is vulgarly known as a 'lick and a promise,' after which the valuable Don most carefully dries himself, puts his clothes on, and opens the shutters inch by inch, for fear he should catch cold by a too sudden exposure to an atmosphere of 90 degrees in the shade. We were thinking of taking passage back to Singapore in a large Spanish ship, carrying officers and men back to Barcelona, but were strongly advised not to do so by an Englishman who had tried the experiment. His experience has been that the solitary bathroom in the ship was permanently filled with heavy baggage, and that not a single soul on board, officers, ladies, or children, took a single bath between Manila and Barcelona, a period of thirty-two days."

The supreme source of annoyance to the natives has been the suppression of gambling, in every evident form. "After three centuries a habit or pastime becomes a second nature, and therefore the stern suppression of cock-fighting, lotteries, and gambling houses smote the good people of Manila with something approaching consternation. The loss in revenue, too, is considerable, and will have to be made good by taxation in other and perhaps less popular directions. The licenses for cock-fighting alone brought in to the treasury \$150,000 to \$160,000 a year, while the percentage which fell to the State from the monthly Government lotteries touched \$600,000 a year. These lotteries were very popular, not only with the Spaniards, but with the English at Hong Kong, Singapore, and even as far afield as Calcutta. A whole ticket costs \$10, but was divided into ten coupons, each of which could be bought separately for \$1 apiece; the first prize amounted to as much as \$500,000, and to take tickets in this monthly lottery was as much part of a merchant or trader's business as to insure his business premises. Of



From "The Philippines and Round About."

SPANISH TROOPS AT CLOSE QUARTERS WITH THE INSURGENTS.

Copyright, 1899, by the Macmillan Co., N. Y.

From a Photograph Taken on the Spot, by an English Telegraph Clerk.



From "The Philippines and Round About." Copyright, 1899, by the Macmillan Co., N. Y.
GROUP OF AMERICAN SOLDIERS, ILLUSTRATING THE VARIETY OF COSTUMES WORN.

course the grand prize took a good deal of catching, but most investors found that their gains in small prizes generally kept their accounts fairly evenly balanced, while the lucky few made fortunes and nobody lost severely."

Of course the writer praises the cheapness and the excellence of Manila cigars, but besides them and a kind of silk muslin, also exceedingly cheap, there is almost nothing of local value or interest to be purchased in Manila shops. The "silk muslin" mentioned is called "pina" cloth, and is worn by the women of all classes. It varies in price from 50 cents to \$10 a yard, according to the texture, and many of the shades and patterns are said to be exquisite. The author does not fancy even the best of Manila hotels, and advises all persons who intend to visit there to wait until the Americans have had time to start one or two good houses.

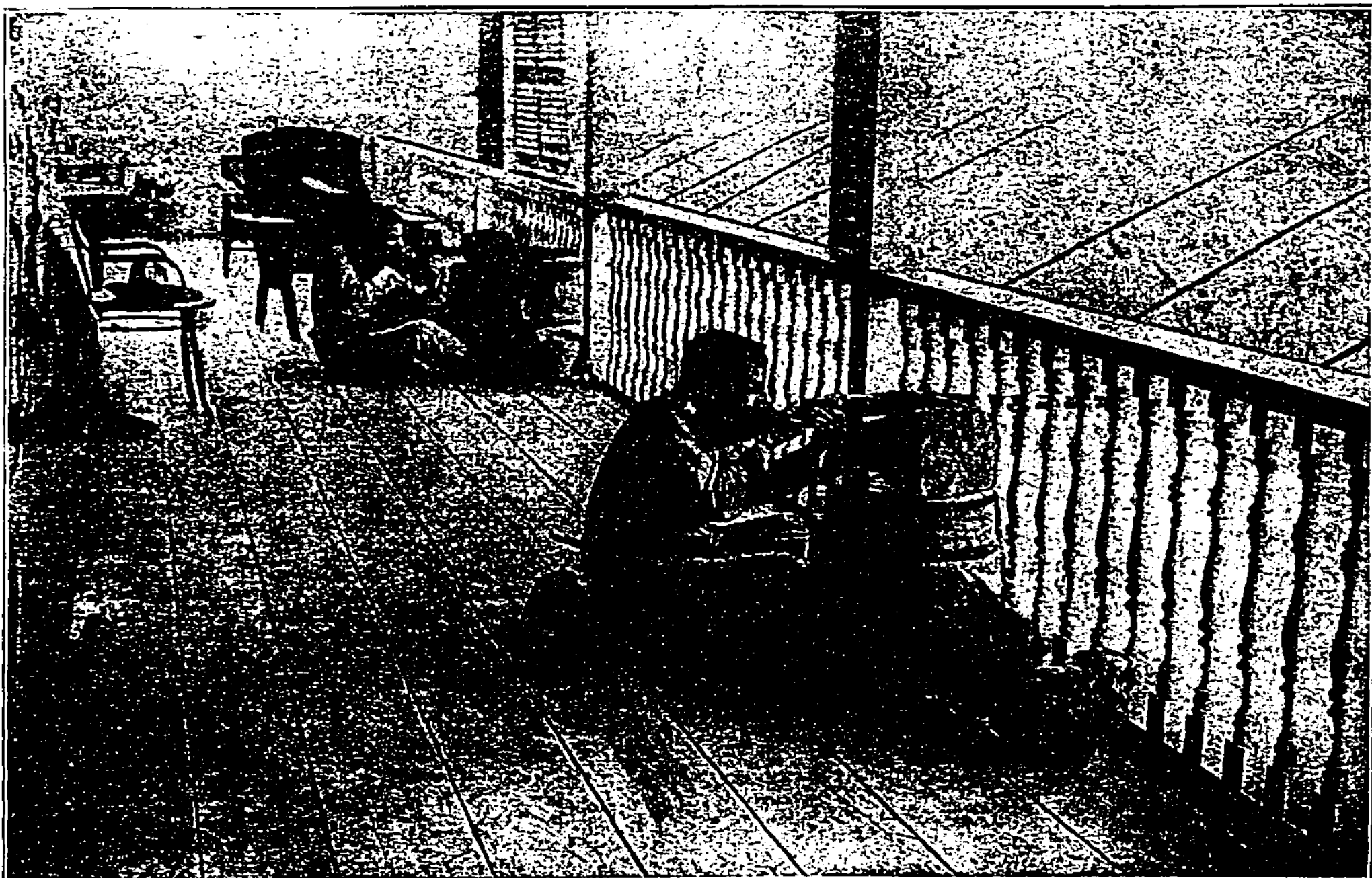
Major Younghusband desired very much to visit the Filipino chief Aguinaldo. So he asked both Admiral Dewey and the Military Governor whether there would be any objection to his so doing. "None whatever; go right away," was the reply in each case. But the British Consul gave him a word of warning, and advised him to go as informally as possible, as the insurgent newspapers exaggerated anything that they could possibly twist into a sign of foreign recognition. He visited Malolos and saw some of the officials of the insurgent government, including the chief, whom he describes as follows:

"Aguinaldo stands about 5 feet 4 inches in height, is slightly built, and was dressed in a coat and trousers of drab tussore silk. He is a pure Philippine native, though showing a slight trace of Chinese origin, of dark complexion, and much pock-marked. His face is square and determined, the lower lip protruded markedly. On the whole, a man of pleasant demeanor, even-tempered, and with strong character. Slow of speech, and perhaps also of thought, his past career has hall-marked him as a man of prompt decision and prompter action. Many people, and among others Admiral Dewey, were much puzzled to find so quiet and apparently unintelligent and listless a young man the acknowledged and undisputed head of so great a movement. Many thought that he was a mere puppet in the hands of stronger men, others that he was a safe, weak man, bolstered up by strong conflicting powers on all sides, much in the way that Switzerland as a nation is bolstered

up in Europe by strong powers on all sides. But a remarkably prompt action served to show that Aguinaldo was no puppet. A short time ago it appears that another of the insurgent leaders began to secure a following which bade fair to shake the supremacy of Aguinaldo. The President staid to take no half measures, attempted

to Admiral Dewey: "You see, Sir, the Germans have got no sea manners." About further developments of friction, he adds:

"Dewey clearly declared that if the Germans did not as neutrals adhere to the laws of neutrality, he should fire on them. 'But that, Sir, would mean war with Germany,' said the horror-stricken German Admiral.



From "The Philippines and Round About." Copyright, 1899, by the Macmillan Co., N. Y.
From a Photograph Taken During Action, by an English Telegraph Clerk.
SPANISH TROOPS DEFENDING A HOUSE.

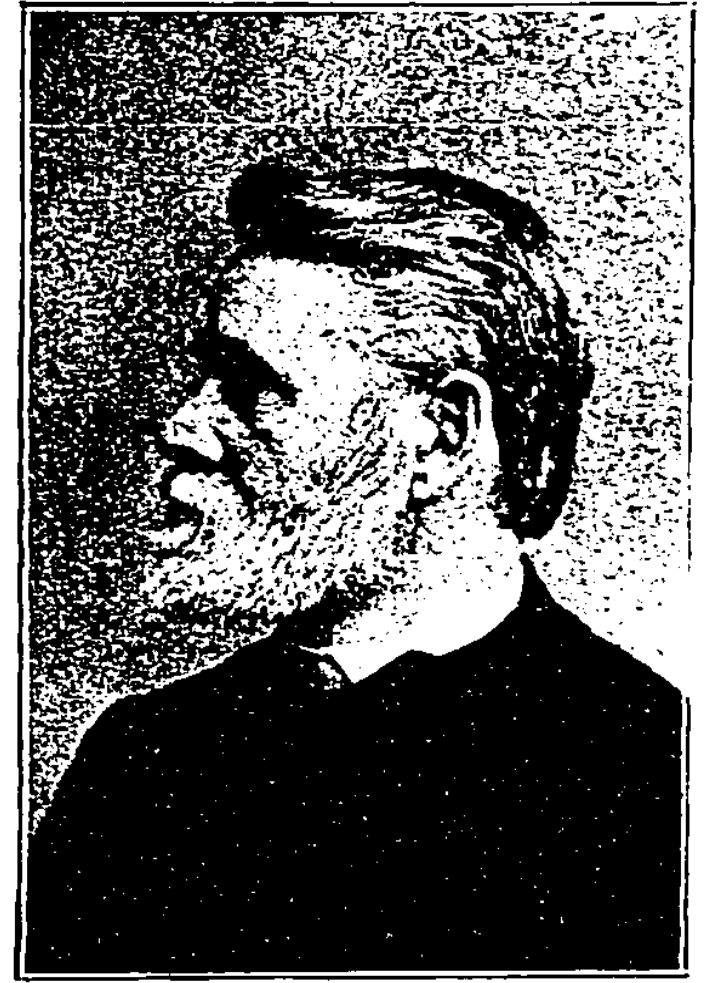
no parleying; he grasped the nettle firmly, and, ordering his reputed rival up into the courtyard, had him shot on the spot."

Major Younghusband presents a very lucid account of the naval battle at Cavite; but our readers must be pretty familiar with stories of this engagement by this time, so we will refrain from adding to them, even at the risk of omitting something that has not been related before. His picture drawn of Montojo, however, is so very characteristic and signifies so well Spanish character in officialdom that we may be pardoned for reproducing it. "A good deal has been written about the gallantry of the Spaniards," says the author, "and that meed of praise need not be dimmed in so far as the rank and file, the sailors, marines, and lesser officers are concerned. They fought in sinking rat-traps, the victims of gross incompetence on the part of their superior officers and criminal neglect on the part of those in power, be they Admirals or Ministers of Government. Montojo himself appears to have been an embodiment of the class of superior officers to which Spain intrusts her armies and fleets. A man of suave and courteous manners, but too old for any profession but that of a dignitary of the Church, he neglected the most manifest alternative, the defense of the Corregidor channels. With from four to eight hours' warning he could devise no more spirited action than to remain with his ships like a flock of maimed ducks at anchor, and his resistance was as feeble as his tactics.

On the other hand, we are informed that he waved his sword with great ferocity from the stern of the boat which was taking him on shore, where his carriage and pair were ready waiting to carry him to Manila, fourteen miles away from the fleet which he had with culpable negli-

gence lost, and from the sight of a thousand corpses of brave men whom his incapacity had sacrificed. Had Montojo gone to the bottom with his comrades on the flagship he would at any rate have died a brave man; living, he must for the short remainder of his days exist only as one of the pitiable monuments of a nation's decay."

Nor does Major Younghusband minimize the danger to the general peace that was occasioned by the high-handed manner of the German Admiral toward Admiral Dewey. "I never saw such fire eaters as we have here," said the American Admiral to the writer. "I thought we were going to have a European war in the bay." Concerning the attempt of the German ships to go to their moorings without asking the permission of the commander of the investing force, the Major has much to say; particularly does he draw attention to the excuse that Capt. Sir Edward Chichester made for the German



Copyright, by Rockwood, N. Y.
THE REV. CHARLES AUGUSTUS BRIGGS, D.D.

support him, he visited Sir Edward Chichester and asked what action he proposed taking in the event of the Americans bombarding the town. 'That, Sir, is known only to Admiral Dewey and myself,' was Sir Edward Chichester's polite but crushing reply." W. L.

THE REV. DR. CHARLES A. BRIGGS

Prof. Charles A. Briggs, D. D., whose ordination to the Protestant Episcopal priesthood was set for to-day, has been for many years a distinguished preacher and theologian in the Presbyterian communion.

Dr. Briggs was born in New York in 1841, and studied at the Union Theological Seminary. After a course there of two years, from 1861 to 1863, he went to

Germany, where he pursued his studies in the University of Berlin. Returning to this country in 1869, he became pastor of a Presbyterian church in New Roselle, N. J., where he remained four years.

His connection with the Union Theological Seminary as a professor dates from 1874. In that year he accepted the professorship of Hebrew and the cognate languages. The opposition caused by his liberal views concerning the Bible came to a head in 1892, when charges were preferred against him for heresy.

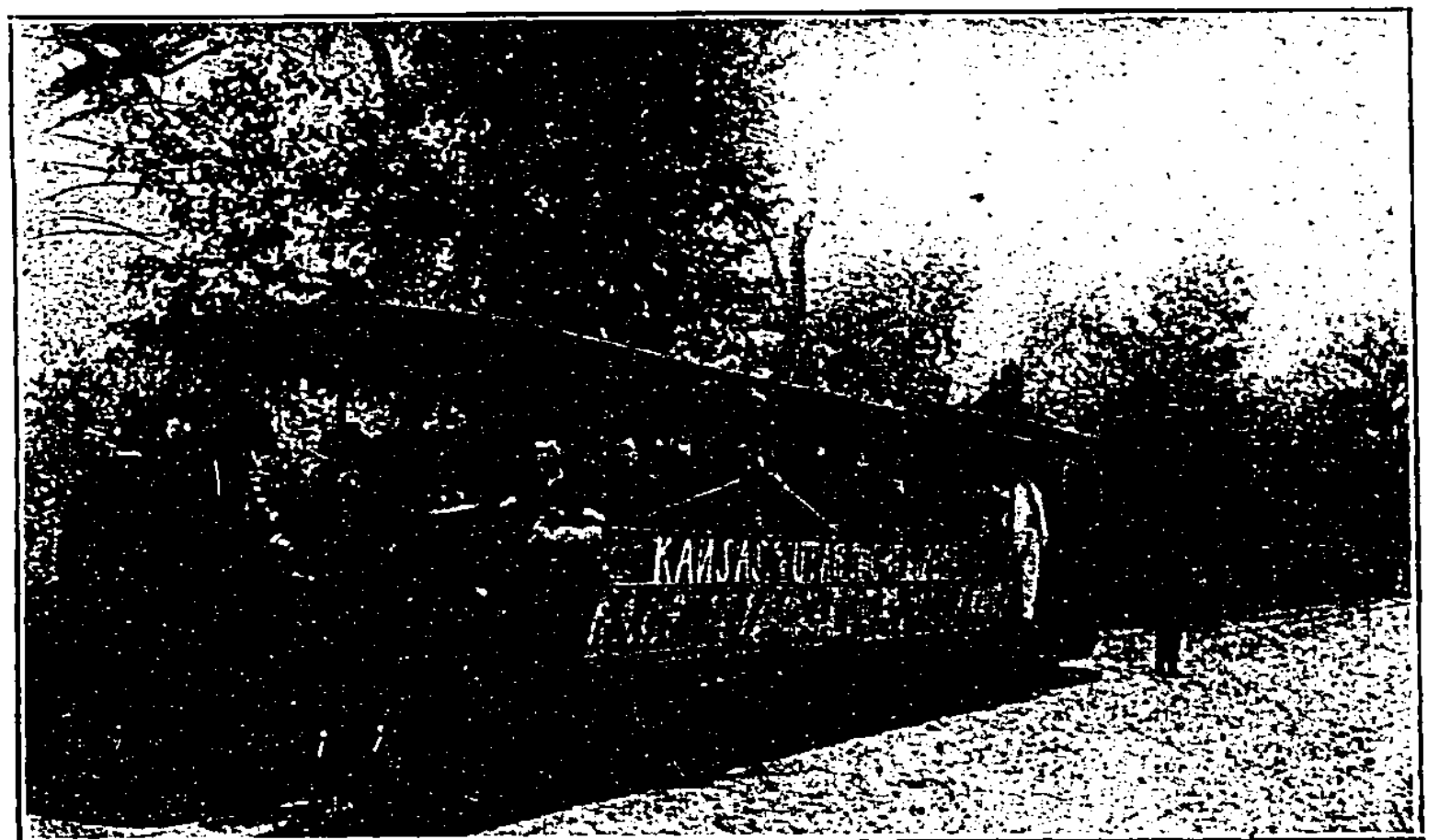
Dr. Briggs was first tried before the New York Presbytery, and after a trial of many weeks was acquitted. An appeal was taken to the General Assembly, which sat at Washington. Interest in the case soon became intense through the prominence of the men who supported Dr. Briggs and of those who opposed him. The final judgment of the Assembly was a condemnation of Dr. Briggs and an order suspending him from the ministry. His status in the Union Theological Seminary remained unaltered, however, and he has continued to hold his professorship there.

Shortly before Easter Sunday of last year Dr. Briggs withdrew from the

Presbyterian Church, and was confirmed in the Protestant Episcopal Church by Bishop Potter. Soon after he was made a Deacon. His prospective ordination to the priesthood has caused no little opposition in Episcopal Church circles, and was made the occasion of a formal protest from the Rev. Dr. Clendenin, the rector of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, where Bishop Potter had arranged to hold the ordination.



Brig. Gen. Charles A. King, Until Recently Commanding a Brigade in Major Gen. Lawton's Division in the Philippines.
Gen. King Has Been Invalided and Ordered Home.



From a Photograph Taken by a Correspondent of THE NEW YORK TIMES in the Philippines.
TROOPS GOING TO THE FRONT ON THE STEAM TRAMWAY BETWEEN BENONDA AND CALOOCAN.

ARMY GUNBOATS IN BATTLE.

MANILA, May 15.—The “tinclad” gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga and a launch under Capt. Grant ran into a nest of insurgents concealed in the bushes on both sides of the Rio Grande, three miles above Calumpit, yesterday afternoon and were received with heavy volleys at short range. A Sergeant belonging to the Utah Battery was killed and one private was wounded.

Opening with their rapid-fire guns, the Americans killed twenty of the natives and wounded several others, filling the jungle with a hail of shot for half an hour, until the enemy fled.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**DEWEY AND AGUINALDO INVITED.
Chicago Wants Both at a Celebration
to be Held in October.**

CHICAGO, May 15.—Admiral George Dewey may be in Chicago Oct. 9 to attend the exercises in connection with the laying of the cornerstone of the new Post Office building. The Committee of Arrangements has received assurances to that effect cabled by Senator A. J. Beveridge of Indiana, who is now at Hongkong, and is acting as its representative. The Senator, who was instructed several weeks ago to invite Admiral Dewey, has notified the committee that he believes the Admiral will be here for the ceremonies. The committee will invite the Admiral formally on his arrival in this country, and the Chicago Autumn Festival promoters expect he may come a few days before Oct. 9 to take part in the festival.

It was reported to-day that those interested in the success of the Autumn Festival were laying plans to bring Aguinaldo and his entire staff to this city to take part in the ceremonies. The reasons for extending the courtesy are set forth quite fully in the invitation, which will be delivered by a messenger. The desire to make the Filipino leader acquainted with the manners and methods of carrying forward a Chicago enterprise, and the wish to hasten the establishment of friendly relations between the races, are set forth at greatest length.

Should Aguinaldo accept the proffered courtesy he is requested to send his acceptance by cable, so that arrangements for his reception and proper entertainment can be pushed to completion. Should he come by way of San Francisco it is said that a committee of prominent citizens, who have been loyal supporters of Aguinaldo since Dewey sailed into the Bay of Manila, will meet him at Omaha with a special train and a suit of clothes.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Engineers Off for Manila.

WHITESTONE, May 15.—Eighty United States Engineers from the barracks at Fort Totten, Willets Point, started for the Philippines this morning, under the command of Lieut. Chase Dofter of the Twenty-first United States Infantry, which is now at Manila. The engineers are volunteers and came from Companies B and D of the Willets Point Corps. The men will travel to San Francisco over the Pennsylvania Railroad, and are due to sail on the transport Sherman on May 22. They expect to be in Manila in seven weeks.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

**MR. MCKINLEY'S WESTERN TRIP.
Plans to Witness the Return of Volun-
teers from the Philippines.**

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 15.—It is the intention of President McKinley to be in the Western States at the time of the return of the volunteers from the Philippines. It is expected that the necessity for the retention of volunteers in the Island of Luzon will not exist much longer, and when the volunteers reach their native States for muster out, Mr. McKinley hopes to be there to greet and honor them. If the trip to the West already planned should not occur when the volunteers are returning another journey will be made to carry out this purpose. This intention of the President is forecasted in a dispatch sent to Senator Davis of Minnesota to-day by Representative Loren Fletcher of that State. This dispatch says:

"The President greatly appreciates the cordial invitation extended to him by the citizens of Minnesota and the commercial bodies of St. Paul and Minneapolis. Unless unforeseen circumstances prevent it is the President's wish and intention to come to Minnesota either in connection with a Western trip or otherwise, so as to be present when the Thirteenth Minnesota and other Western regiments return from the Philippines."

This afternoon a number of the colored employes of the hotel entertained Mr. and Mrs. McKinley with an impromptu concert in the President's apartments. A quartet sang banjos were played, and there was some old Virginia "darkey" dancing. The President and Mrs. McKinley were much amused. This morning they took a short drive.

Major Kobbé a Civil War Veteran.

Major William A. Kobbé, Third United States Artillery, who, according to Gen. Otis's dispatches, is to command the expedition up the Rio Grande River, comes from the old volunteer service, having entered the volunteer army at the outbreak of the civil war as a private from the tenth company of the Seventh Regiment. He came out of the war with a Lieutenant Colonel's brevet in the volunteer service and a Lieutenant's commission and a Major's brevet in the regular army. After the war he saw considerable Indian campaigning. In the Philippines he has had command of the two battalions of the Third United States Artillery, acting as infantry. Major Kobbé comes of a well-known New York family. Gustav Kobbé, the magazine writer, and Philip F. Kobbé, Vice President of the Westinghouse Electric Company, are his brothers. Two other brothers are members of the Union Club.

Ship Wrecked Near the Philippines.

LONDON, May 15.—A cablegram has been received which says that the British ship Selkirk, Capt. James S. Crowe, from Manila for the United States, ran on Apo Reef, a small island at the southern extremity of Negros Island, in the Philippines, and has become a total loss. All on board were saved.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PHILIPPINE SITUATION

**Civilian Members of Commission
Favor Meeting Aguinaldo's Envoys.**

PEACE SOUGHT BY THE REBELS

**Ten Scouts from Lawton's Forces Succeed in Frightening 200 Filipinos
and Take a Town.**

MANILA, May 14.—The civilian members of the United States Philippine Commission are favorable to the meeting with a Filipino commission, which was suggested yesterday on behalf of Aguinaldo by Lieut. Reyes, of the staff of Gen. Gregorio del Pilar, who came to Gen. Lawton under a flag of truce bearing the proposal. It is thought by the American Commissioners that the idea may have resulted from a recent meeting of the so-called Filipino Congress at San Isidro.

Definite information on this point, however, cannot yet be obtained, though the local Filipino committee, which is in close communication with the leaders of the rebellion, is doing its utmost to secure peace.

Ten members of Major Gen. Lawton's band of scouts, under W. M. Young, the old Indian fighter, entered the town of San Miguel, about fifteen miles north of Norzagaray, not aware of what place it was. They found 200 Filipinos there; but the rebels, taking the scouts for the advance of Gen. Lawton's army, fled after firing a few shots. Young and another scout were wounded, and have been brought to Manila.

The Ninth Infantry and a mountain battery of six guns have been sent to the front.

The uniform quiet now prevailing in Manila has led the authorities to relax the rule under which the city streets were cleared from 7 to 8:30 P. M., and this evening there is the largest and most brilliant assembly of pedestrians and people in carriages to listen to a band concert on the Lunetta that has been known here since the Spaniards left.

The Valencia Arrives from Manila.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 15.—The United States transport Valencia arrived to-day from the Philippine Islands. The voyage from Manila was made in twenty-seven days. On board the Valencia were Capt. F. E. Buchan and thirty-six discharged soldiers, besides five passengers. The Valencia came in ballast.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TO OCCUPY MORE ISLANDS.

Troops to be Sent to Zamboanga—Situation in the Sulus.

WASHINGTON, May 15.—It is expected at the War Department that Gen. Otis will take steps at once to replace the Spanish garrison at Zamboanga with United States troops. The indications are that a comparatively small force will suffice, provided that it is supported by one or two gunboats.

The place is one of great strategic importance, being the capital of the Island of Mindanao, the second largest in the Philippine group, and a good seaport. It was to this point that the Spanish forces retreated from Iloilo when that town was evacuated without notice to the American forces. The town is easily defensible with a small artillery force. The fact that the insurgents are in possession of rapid-fire guns makes the situation at Zamboanga more serious, but it is not believed here that they have a large supply of ammunition necessary to operate the weapons, which will consequently soon become useless to them.

Through unofficial agents, the Government here has been quietly making investigation into the state of affairs in the Sulu group, just to the south of the Visayas Islands, with a view to determining whether by good management the inhabitants cannot be brought into allegiance to the United States without insurrection. The natives are generally Mohammedans, and owe allegiance to a Sultan whom the Spaniards have never been able to bring into more than nominal submission. He maintains a harem and lives in state, and it is probable that an annuity will have to be provided for him out of the revenues of the islands after the United States takes possession.

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Arrows Repel an American Boat.

MANILA, May 16.—The United States cruiser Charleston has arrived from Hong-kong. She touched at Aparri, communicating with the United States gunboat Concord, stationed at the mouth of the harbor. Some native archers shot arrows at the Concord's boat, which was sent ashore for sand, and no further attempt to land was made. The Charleston also spoke the United States gunboat Wheeling at Lingayon. All was quiet there.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS RELEASE CIVILIANS.

MANILA, May 16.—Messrs. Carrick and Holmes, the American and British civilians captured at the Calumpit rice mill, have been released by the rebel General, Luna, who saw them through his lines with several Englishmen, who received forty-eight hours' notice to leave rebel territory.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MANILA, May 16.—Gen Lawton's advance force has left San Miguel and is moving in the direction of San Isidor. A rain-storm impeded the progress of the troops and severed the line of communication when the force was within seven miles of its destination.

TO PROSECUTE FAITH CURISTS.

President Michael C. Murphy of the Board of Health has received many letters relative to the stand taken by the board regarding the cure of various afflictions by faith "healers." One of these letters is signed "The Old Brahmin of India," and the writer says he would be glad to call upon Col. Murphy and give him valuable information concerning the methods of faith curists and Christian Scientists.

Edward Fister, a lithographer of 273 East Tenth Street, called upon the Health Board President yesterday and made a statement to the effect that he had become a member of the Christian Science Church in 1894. He was taken ill soon after.

"They put a 'spirit' at work on me," said Fister. "I prayed hard, according to directions, but only got worse." He finally severed his connection with Christian Science.

It is understood that President Murphy will invite a number of prominent lawyers of this city to meet with the Health Department Commissioners and present their views on the law relating to the illegal practice of medicine. The Health Board will co-operate with the various county medical societies in proceeding in the matter. The following resolutions commending the crusade of the Board of Health against the Christian Scientists was offered in the Board of Aldermen yesterday:

Whereas, The practice of healing and curing the sick by unlicensed persons in the City of New York has become an evil which should be stamped out, and forever; and

Whereas, The action of the Board of Health in instituting proceedings to discover and locate persons practicing medicine without diplomas has met with unqualified commendation by the citizens and residents of our city; therefore,

Resolved, That the Municipal Assembly of the City of New York applauds the vigorous action of the Board of Health in its efforts to discover and bring to book the persons guilty of the nefarious system of practicing medicine without license, and bids said board to continue in the good work until the evil shall be no longer known in our community.

The resolutions were referred to the Committee on Public Health.

SPANIARDS TO LEAVE ZAMBOANGA. |

MADRID, May 16.—Gen. Rios, in command of the Spanish troops remaining in the Philippine Islands, has cabled to the War Office here announcing that he has entered into an agreement with Major Gen. Otis, the American commander, for an immediate Spanish evacuation of Zamboanga and Jolo.

Consequently, the dispatch adds, the steamer Leon XIII. has started with American troops, who will occupy Jolo and render honors to the Spanish flag on the departure of the Spanish troops. The Leon XIII. will proceed from Jolo to Zamboanga, where the vessel will be met by Gen. Rios with the steamers Puerto Rico and Uranus. The Spanish General will superintend the evacuation.

The dispatch further says the Americans will not occupy Zamboanga.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The ease with which the first payment of \$5,000,000 on the total of \$20,000,000 to the Spanish Government was made is only another instance of the advance in the organization of finance in recent times, and the great extension of the relations of this country with all parts of the world. Practically the Government of the United States pays the Government of Spain in orders on amounts due to our citizens in foreign countries. But so complete and delicate is the system now established that what is equivalent to the collection of \$20,000,000 of debt is effected without any disturbance to the exchange market and without exciting the slightest apprehension at a time when every incident is eagerly seized for that purpose.

It is, perhaps, worth inquiring what would have been our condition if confronted with the necessity of such a transaction had we been where the Democratic leaders wished to place us three years ago—and still wish to place us—on a silver basis. It cannot be assumed that we should have had no foreign balance due to us, because our crops and the demand for them would not have been done away with by even so monstrous a blunder. But we may be sure that there would have been no such improvement in business as has taken place, and the very important increase in the exports of manufactured products could not have taken place. The sale to us of our securities held abroad would have been stimulated instead of being checked; what balance was due to us for exports would have been settled largely in this manner; the imports would have been forced under the influence of inflated prices caused by debasement of the currency, and instead of a credit abroad to draw upon we should probably have had an increased indebtedness. The confusion and uncertainty and risk injected into all operations and calculations of commerce or finance would have made the progress in financial organization much slower if it had not been rendered impossible.

These, however, are but minor results that must have come from the silver policy. Had we been plunged into a foreign war within a year of the beginning of a new Administration vigorously carrying out that policy, the Treasury would have been stripped of its gold, the paper currency would have been practically irredeemable, the ability of the Government to borrow would have been greatly impaired if not destroyed, business could not have responded to the demands of new taxation, the Government would have been sorely hampered, if not helpless, in meeting the requirements of war. The American people, in the phrase of Mr. TILDEN, are not apt to calculate the consequences of what never happened, but if it shall be proposed to them to elect Mr. BRYAN on a free-silver platform next year they will surely contrast the present situation with what would follow that election.

Watson Off to Relieve Dewey.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 16.—Rear Admiral John C. Watson, who will relieve Admiral Dewey in command of the Asiatic Squadron, sailed for his post on the steamer City of Peking this afternoon.

Lieut. Thomas Snowden and Lieut. Frank Marble, the personal staff of Rear Admiral Watson, accompany him on his trip to the Orient. He also took with him five mechanics from the Mare Island Navy Yard, who will be employed at the Cavite naval station.

The command of the Mare Island Navy Yard has been transferred to Rear Admiral Louis Kempff.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS' CAPITAL TAKEN

Lawton's Advance Guard, Under Summers, Captures San Isidro.

FLEEING INSURGENTS PURSUED

Many Natives Returning to Towns Within the American Lines—Cultivation of Rice Fields Resumed.

MANILA, May 17.—Gen. Lawton's advance guard, under Col. Summers of the Oregon troops, took San Isidro, the insurgent capital, at 8:30 o'clock this morning.

Col. Summers's command, consisting of the Twenty-second Infantry on the left, the Minnesota Regiment in the centre, and the Oregon and North Dakota Regiments on the right, preceded by scouts and accompanied by Scott's battery of artillery, advanced from Baluarte at daylight.

The troops first encountered the enemy two miles from San Isidro, the rebels retreating when the American artillery opened fire. Just outside the town a rebel force, estimated to number 2,000 men, was intrenched. It made a slight resistance, but evacuated its position when the American troops turned its right flank.

The enemy's loss was fifteen men killed and twenty wounded. Col. Summers's troops also captured three prisoners and many rifles. On the American side, one soldier of the Oregon Regiment and one of the Minnesota Regiment were slightly wounded.

After capturing the town, Col. Summers's command continued its advance, pursuing the retreating rebels for several miles.

The expedition under Major Kobbe of the Third Artillery, consisting of the Seventeenth Infantry, a battalion of the Ninth, and one battery of the First Artillery, left Calumpit at daybreak to-day, marching up the Rio Grande to join Gen. Lawton's division at Arayat. A flotilla of cascoes loaded with supplies also proceeded up the river. Both forces were conveyed by the "tin-clad" army gunboats under Capt. Grant.

At daylight to-day Lieut. Hill, who with twenty-five men of the Fourth Infantry, was concealed in the trenches near Pasig, was attacked by a force of rebels, who evidently imagined they could capture one of the American outposts, because only a few shots had been fired by the intrenched force. A few volleys put the enemy to flight, the rebels losing five men killed and a number wounded.

The army gunboat Napingdan has returned here from the lake, having been disabled by a cannon shot from a rebel position near Santa Cruz, which broke her rudder post.

Although the rebels still threaten San Fernando in considerable force, large numbers of natives, a majority of them being families with their household goods, are returning daily to the towns inside the American lines, at Apalit especially. Many of the richer Filipinos are coming to Manila and laborers are resuming work in the rice fields. The latter show their respect for American sovereignty by removing their to those on board the passing trains.

Owing to the bad condition of the roads, the work of repairing the railroad is being actively pushed. All the broken bridges have been trestled and only a few excavations remain to be filled up. Trains will undoubtedly be running through to San Fernando in a few days. The only natives there are some Filipinos from Macabebe, who are trading with the American soldiers.

Aguinaldo's ex-secretary, Escamillo, who was arrested here on Feb. 23, is now employed as official interpreter by the authorities.

FILIPINOS NOW IN A POCKET.

WASHINGTON, May 17.—The following dispatch has been received at the War Department:

Manila, May 17.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Situation as follows: Lawton, with tact and ability, has covered Bulacan Province with his column and driven insurgent troops northward into San Isidro, second insurgent capital, which he captured this morning; is now driving enemy northward into mountains. He has constant fighting, inflicting heavy losses and suffering few casualties; appearance of his troops on flanks of enemy behind intrenchments thrown up at every strategic point and town very demoralizing to the insurgents, and has given them no opportunity to reconcentrate scattered troops. Kobbé's column with gunboats proceeding up Rio Grande. * * *

OTIS.

Portions of the dispatch which have not been made public relate to future movements of the troops.

That the insurgents are disintegrated and demoralized is considered by the War Department to be manifest from the press dispatches and the cable received from Gen. Otis to-day. Gen. Lawton, who was pushing the line of the rebel retreat along the Rio Grande, has flung his advance, which, at last advices, was resting at San Miguel, northward about twelve miles; has taken San Isidro, the second insurgent capital, and, when Otis's dispatch was sent, was still pressing the enemy northward. The fact that he is sustaining few losses in his forward movement, although in almost continual contact with the enemy, is taken as another proof of the Filipinos' utter demoralization. According to Gen. Otis's cable, they still continue to throw up intrenchments, but Gen. Lawton's strategy outflanks each position in turn, keeping them in full retreat and giving them no opportunity to reconstruct their scattered forces.

War Department officials say that it will soon be the mountains or the sea for the insurgents, and as the American troops could be transported by sea to the mouth of the Agno and a new base of operations established there, it would be folly for them to take that course. Scattered, demoralized, and disheartened, it is believed to be almost certain that the rebels, in desperation, will retreat into the fastnesses of the mountains, where they would be safe from pursuit, and where they could keep up a guerrilla warfare indefinitely or until their leaders came to their senses.

Although all the past efforts of the American troops to get into the rear of the insurgents have failed up to this time, by sheer force of the battering ram, the enemy has been driven back step by step into the pocket where nothing will be left for them but surrender or the mountains. Over fifty-five miles, as the crow flies, the rebels have been forced back.

The situation of the insurgents is desperate. MacArthur's division drove them back along the line of the railroad to Dagupan, on the Bay of Lingayen, as far as Calumpit. All efforts to impede his progress by the destruction of bridges were frustrated. The insurgents were forced out of their strongest positions. Simultaneously Gen. Lawton moved to the right in a wide detour toward Norzagaray, the eastern limit of the open country, with the intention of turning the enemy's position and crushing him between the two columns. Although unsuccessful in this, the enemy, to make good his escape, was compelled to abandon his line of retreat along the railroad and retire up the Rio Grande.

The insurgents by this move, War Department officials consider, displayed considerable adroitness in the art of war, as it made it incumbent upon the Americans to get their supplies to the front along a new line. This had been comparatively easy along the line of the railroad, which had been repaired as the troops advanced. The change in the line of retreat of the rebels stopped Lawton's advance for several days, it is presumed, as no movement until to-day had been reported since Friday.

Meantime, it is presumed, supplies were sent forward up the Rio Grande in cascos, (native barges,) under the escort of the gunboats commanded by Major Kobbé. The latter was reported to have 1,500 men with him, assigned for the reinforcement of Lawton. These supplies probably having arrived at a point opposite Lawton, whose column had advanced along a line five miles east of and parallel with the river, were delivered to him, and to-day he pushed on into San Isidro. This cleared the Province of Bulacan, although, it is said at the department, the words in Gen. Otis's dispatch must not be taken literally as meaning that Lawton has "covered" all of Bulacan Province, but only the open country of that province or all west of Norzagaray.

East of Norzagaray is a wall of mountains extending to the sea. These mountains run directly north on the left flank of the rebel retreat along the valley of the Rio Grande, to about ten miles north of San Isidro, where they trend westward and form the source of that river. It is into the foothills of these mountains that Lawton is now driving the scattered and demoralized force of the insurgents.

Lawton has with him the Third and Twenty-second Infantry, one battalion of the Seventeenth, the Second Oregon, First North Dakota, Thirteenth Minnesota, and a squadron of the Fourth Cavalry. No information has yet been received as to the Twelfth Infantry and Light Battery E of the First Artillery, which have arrived at Manila. The Ninth Infantry, which arrived with these two commands, has been sent to join Lawton.

The New York Times

Published: May 18, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE PRESIDENT TO LAWTON.

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 17.—The dispatch of Gen. Otis regarding the capture of San Isidor by Gen. Lawton and his forcing of the scattered insurgent ranks into the mountains was forwarded here by the War Department. The news it bore was so pleasing to President McKinley that he immediately sent his congratulations to Gen. Lawton in the following cablegram to Gen. Otis at Manila:

To Otis, Manila:

Convey to Gen. Lawton and the gallant men of his command my congratulations upon the successful operations during the past month, resulting in the capture this morning of San Isidor.

WILLIAM McKINLEY.

The New York Times

Published: May 18, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

LONDON, May 18.—The Filipinos here re-iterate that the latest cable dispatches from Aguinaldo emphatically repudiate any intention to submit and contain the phrase: "We demand absolute independence or will fight to the death."

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Expedition to the Sulu Group.

WASHINGTON, May 18.—The dispatch of two battalions of the Twenty-third Infantry yesterday to Jolo, the principal town in the Sulu Archipelago, is the fourth military expedition detached from the main body of American troops at Manila. The Sulu Archipelago is a group of 150 small islands extending in the form of a crescent south of the Philippines. There are no insurgents, so far as known, in the Sulu group. The population of the islands consists of aborigines, Chinese traders, and negroes.

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO NOW SUES FOR PEACE

**Conference Regarding Surrender
to be Held at Manila To-day.**

INSURGENT FORCES SCATTERED

**The Leader in the Mountains and His
Army Put to Rout.**

**Report from Gen. Otis Assures the War
Department that the End of the
War Is at Hand.**

MANILA, May 19—10 A. M.—Filipino Commissioners to confer with the American Commission regarding surrender arrived last night at San Isidro and are coming to Manila to-day.

The people of Manila are confident that the insurrection is ending.

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Lawton Grateful to the President.

HOT SPRINGS, Va., May 19.—Gen. Otis has forwarded an acknowledgment of the President's message of Wednesday in a dispatch saying:

Manila, May 19.
His Excellency President McKinley, Hot Springs, Va.:

Gen. Lawton and command send grateful acknowledgment for congratulations.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 20, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The use which the anti-imperialists have made of letters from volunteer soldiers in the Philippines justifies the publication of a soldier's letter bringing most unpleasant accusations against these same anti-imperialists; although we repeat here what we have already said, that politics is not the concern of a soldier at the front; and that public opinion at home cannot be intelligently formed upon the basis of letters from the trenches.

We find in The Sun a letter from CHARLES H. BURRITT, First Sergeant of Company C, First Wyoming Volunteers, to his brother in Herkimer, from which we take a few interesting passages:

"The American troops cannot be held back, and I hope there will be an end to the foolish attack on President McKINLEY and the Administration on the part of the unfortunate and misguided politicians and statesmen whose opposition to the peace treaty has caused us to leave so many of our good men dead on these battlefields.

"Every soldier in the Eighth Army Corps understands that the responsibility of the blood of our boys rests upon the heads of HOAR, GORMAN & Co., and when the remnant returns to the United States the number who will aid these aiders and abettors of AGUINALDO and his band of freebooters, constituting only one-tenth of the population of these entire islands, by their votes is a very small minority. I am grieved and disappointed beyond expression to read in some of the American papers (the latest we have is up to Feb. 13) that they are still harping on imperialism and attempting to prolong this miserable war, which can have but one result, the defeat of AGUINALDO, the death of thousands of Filipinos, the majority of whom have no heart in this war; the loss

of more lives in our army, and the riveting on the back of the American Nation the white man's burden for generations yet to come.

"I don't like to call these fanatics by the ugly name of traitor, but when I think of the four brave boys of my company whose lives have been lost by this disloyalty in the United States, it is hard, indeed, to be charitable toward these men for their mistakes, if they are mistakes. The soldiers in this army call them crimes."

The Philippinist agitation in this country undoubtedly tends to prolong the war. Reports of AGUINALDO's proclamations and intentions come to us without hindrance. It must be supposed that reports of meetings in Boston and Chicago reach him. Certainly the fact that a strong party opposed the ratification of the treaty was known to the Filipino

leaders. The extreme anti-imperialists seem to have a ruthless disregard for the lives and welfare of the American soldiers for whose sufferings they pour out their tears so copiously on paper. They see and know that the pursuit of AGUINALDO will be continued until his resistance is at an end and order is re-established. He appears to be on the point of surrendering, yet they are doing everything in their power to encourage him to hold out and keep on fighting. We must conclude that they care more for the enemies of their country than for its soldiers. Sergt. BURRITT's letter makes it plain that their disposition is well understood at the front.

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The Transport Warren at Manila.

MANILA, May 19.—The United States transport Warren has arrived here from San Francisco.

The New York Times

Published: May 20, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AT GEN. FUNSTON'S HOME.

Iola (Kan.) Letter (May 2) to Chicago Tribune.

Kansans are happy to-night over the promotion of Col. Fred Funston to a Brigadier Generalship and declare there is nothing in Kansas he may want and cannot have.

Iola is the home town of Gen. Funston and here the feeling of pride in this son of Kansas runs at flood height. As soon as the news reached here this morning bulletins were posted on the four corners of the public square and in front of the offices of the local papers. Crowds gathered about them. They were stuck up, and since then the people have been talking of little else.

The home of the Funstons is four miles north of Iola on a farm. It is one mile west of Carlyle, a flag station on the Santa Fé Road, which is the post office address of the family. The father of the soldier, Edward H. Funston, who represented this district in Congress for eleven years, and who is now engaged in tilling the farm, was at work in the field to-day when a correspondent of The Tribune drove to the farm with the news of his son's promotion.

"I suppose there is no mistake that this is true," he said, as if he doubted the good news. When he was assured that the dispatches had been received from Washington confirming a report that had been received in the morning, he started for the house to give the news to Mrs. Funston.

"I must tell Fred's mother," said he. "She has a right to receive the news first."

A quiet retiring woman came into the room that serves as a study for the farmer-lawmaker. She was smiling, and it seemed as if a tear had been brushed from her big, brown eyes only a moment before. She is a little woman, weighing less than 100 pounds, and seems fragile beside the giant figure of her husband. He weighs more than 200 pounds and is 6 feet and 2 inches in height. It was plain to see he was proud of his soldier son and that she was not a bit less filled with genuine pride in the fame which was being heaped on her boy. Her silence was as eloquent of praise as the restrained expressions that fell from the lips of the herculean husband and father.

"This is the young man who brought the news of Fred's promotion," said Mr. Funston, and Mrs. Funston bowed and smiled.

"He came all of the way from Chicago to tell us that Fred was a Brigadier General." She only smiled incredulously at the pleasantry.

"But he does tell me, however," he added by way of apology for the jest, "that Fred is talked a great deal about in Chicago."

"I hope they speak well of my boy," she said, half tremulously. "If they knew him as well as we do they would know he deserves it."

"They know he is a great soldier."

"Yes, Fred is a good boy. But I wish he were back at home again."

"If Fred comes back to us alive—" said the father, turning from the window, where he had been looking in the distance abstractedly. He had evidently been thinking along the same line as Mrs. Funston.

"There is talk of making him Governor of Kansas," it was suggested.

"No, Fred does not want that. That is not worth his effort. The people of Kansas are proud of Fred. I know that. I do not know what the people of other States think, but in his own State they are proud of him. If he should run for anything it should be the United States Senate. He should seek an office worthy of him."

"We had better wait until he returns before we talk of these things," said Mrs. Funston. "He will come back to us, too, I'm sure he will."

"He seems to lead a charmed life," it was suggested.

"Yes, you know," said Mrs. Funston, "that the Greeks fought under the shield of their favorite god. Well, I'm not a pagan, but I have a belief in the Christianized version of that doctrine of the ancients, and I hope to see the boy back. I wish he were here now."

The tinge of sadness never once was lifted from the atmosphere. While father and mother evidenced their elation the shadow of apprehension was always present.

The father of the young hero has been too long in politics not to see the possibilities in that field of endeavor for his son when he comes back to the land of sun-flowers. And, out of his fears for his son's safety, he still drew consolation in picturing in his mind the young soldier sweeping like a cyclone across the prairies of Kansas politics, with no man strong enough to divert him in his course.

Whenever Funston the elder has run for office his political manager has been R. B. Stevenson of Iola, who is wealthy, retired, and a politician for the "fun of it." He was one of the first to hear of the suggestion of Gen. Funston for the United States Senate. He said:

"There isn't anything in Kansas that Fred can't have if he wants it."

"Can he be Senator?"

"Why, this State will give that boy anything. Politics would not count against him for any office in the gift of the State. This is a Republican State and he is a Republican, but even if it was not a Republican State—if it was Democratic or if it was Populist—he is still the idol of Kansas and of Kansans. There is not a man in the State who is big enough to stand in his way."

The politicians of all factions here take the same view of it.

When the regiment returns to Kansas every fatted calf had better take to the woods.

FOR EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Gen. MacArthur has sent officers to Gen. Antonio Luna, the Filipino commander, under a flag of truce, carrying money and provisions for American prisoners in his hands, and asking an exchange of prisoners and the names of such as he may have.

It is reported that the insurgents have two officers and sixteen others; and it is supposed that among these are Lieut. J. C. Gillmore and eleven men of the crew of the United States gunboat Yorktown, who fell into the hands of the Filipinos last month, when the gunboat visited Baler, on the east coast of Luzon.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

CAPTURED FILIPINOS REJOICE.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Major Bell, with a squad of scouts, has captured the town of Macabebe, about four miles southwest of Calumpit, the people ringing bells and shouting "Vivas."

The American Army is now employing Macabebeos, instead of Chinamen, and they are delighted to get 50 cents a day, declaring their loyalty to the Americans.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Claims of Germans at Iloilo.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—It is said at the War Department regarding the Berlin cable about German property at Iloilo, said to have been destroyed during the bombardment of that town, that the matter has been left almost entirely in the hands of Gen. Otis. The claims of the Germans for damages have been made the topic of correspondence, and Gen. Otis has indicated that he would make an investigation, and if it was found necessary report to the War Department. So far the State Department has taken no part in the matter.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEATHS IN THE PHILIPPINES.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—Gen. Otis reports the following deaths:

FIRST NEBRASKA.

HANSON, FRANCIS, Corp., Company L, April 28; wounded in action.

KASTENBERGER, OTTO, Company H, April 24; wounded in action.

LEGG, MARTIN O., Company L, April 26; wounded in action.

SAYRES, MAYNARD, Company L, April 25; typhoid fever.

SCHWARTZ, CHARLES, Company D, April 24; wounded in action.

FIRST SOUTH DAKOTA.

DAVIS, OLIVER, Company D, April 27; typhoid fever.

DEAN, L. C., Company L, April 25; wounded in action.

UTAH ARTILLERY.

BUMELLER, FRITZ, Company B, April 26; wounded in action.

JENSEN, MORNITES, Corp., Company B., April 26; wounded in action.

SECOND OREGON.

LICHAMER, GEORGE, Company G, April 26; wounded in action.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

MORRISON, HENRY, Company M, April 28; wounded in action.

TERRY, ALBERT H., Company L, April 28; wounded in action.

FIRST WASHINGTON.

HOVEY, GEORGE W., Corp., Company H, April 28; wounded in action.

WOODS, CLYDE Z., Company H, April 28; wounded in action.

SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

MANNING, PATRICK, Company L, April 23; accidentally drowned.

SHEEHAN, JOHN, Company L, April 23; smallpox.

FIRST CALIFORNIA.

HOPKINS, HERBERT A., Company F, April 17; dysentery.

LUNDIN, FREDERICK, Company D, April 24; accidentally drowned.

FIRST MONTANA.

KENNEDY, JAMES, Company K, April 25; accidentally drowned.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

WILSON, M., Company E, April 28; accidentally drowned.

THIRD INFANTRY.

CARROLL, RICHARD, Company B, April 29; typhoid fever.

CARTER, ROBERT, Company F, April 26; smallpox.

FIRST IDAHO.

BURGESS, WILLIAM, Company E, April 24; dysentery.

EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

CLARKE, WILLIAM, Company E, April 15; ptomaine poisoning.

Dewey Reports All Quiet in Guam.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The Navy Department received to-day a dispatch from Admiral Dewey, in which he says:

Information reached me to-day from Guam, dated March 20: "Inhabitants are quiet and contented under the United States flag. When will the Glacier depart?"

It is said at the Navy Department that the Glacier will sail from New York May 15 for Manila.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

LONDON, May 2.—Representatives of the Filipino Junta say that they have received a telegram from Aguinaldo dated April 30, in which he states that his Government has nothing to do with the present peace negotiations, which, he asserts, are being conducted by a group of half-castes and Croolos who are anxious for peace in the expectation of getting high offices under a new government. Several of these men, Aguinaldo says, are members of the Filipino Congress, where they are endeavoring to outvote him. Aguinaldo added that he had had no direct negotiations with the Americans since the fall of Malolos, when certain proposals passed between D. C. Worcester of the American Philippine Commission and a representative of Aguinaldo, looking to a peace based upon independence with an American alliance.

Aguinaldo disavows the present negotiations, and adds that under no circumstances will he accept an American protectorate. The dispatch concludes with a contemptuous reference to Major Arguelles as a Spanish officer who has no more authority to act on behalf of Aguinaldo than has Luna himself.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GEN. LAWTON IS ADVANCING.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Major Gen. Lawton is advancing. He has organized a band of forty scouts to go ahead of the column. The band, which is under W. M. Young, an old Indian fighter, who killed five Filipinos last week, includes Diamond, Harrington, Somerfield, and Murphy of the Second Oregon Regiment.

The New York Times

Published: May 2, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The following cablegram was received at the War Department at midnight:

Manila, May 3.

Adjutant General, Washington:

List of prisoners in hands insurgents just received shows Lieut. Gillmore and seven enlisted men navy lost from Yorktown and six enlisted men army, three of the six wrongfully arrested in January before hostilities commenced, all reported to be doing well. Beside the above two men in hands insurgents, South and Capt. Rockefeller, still unaccounted for.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Manila Internal Revenue Receipts.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The total internal revenue receipts at Manila from Aug. 14, 1898, to Feb. 28, 1899, were \$172,779.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MANILA MAILS CENSORED

Documents from Edward Atkinson
Not to be Forwarded.

THEY MIGHT INCITE MUTINY

Author of the Publications Said to be
Guilty of Assisting an
Insurrection.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The Postmaster General has directed the Postmaster at San Francisco to take out of the mails for Manila three pamphlets issued by Edward Atkinson of Boston, Vice President of the Anti-Imperialist League. This order does not apply to the circulation of the pamphlets by mail in this country, but bars their dispatch from this country to the Philippines, discontent and even mutiny among the soldiers being alleged by the department to be the design of these publications. The three pamphlets are specifically described, and it is ordered that in no circumstances are they to be forwarded by mail to the Philippines.

These circulars constituted one of the subjects of discussion at the Cabinet meeting to-day. A member of the Cabinet, in speaking of the matter, said that Mr. Atkinson was unquestionably guilty of assisting an insurrection against the authority of the United States, and was subject to a term of imprisonment or a heavy fine, or both. The law which, it is said, has been violated, is Section 5,334 of the Revised Statutes, which is as follows:

Every person who incites, sets on foot, assists, or engages in any rebellion or insurrection against the authority of the United States, or the laws thereof, or gives aid or comfort thereto shall be punished by imprisonment not more than ten years, or by a fine of not more than \$10,000, or by both of such punishments, and shall, moreover, be incapable of holding any office under the United States.

What action, if any, will be taken in the matter has not been determined, but it is said that the Government is disposed to regard the acts of Mr. Atkinson as those of a person without any proper conception of the gravity of the offense committed, and the Government may not at this time take action against him and his assistants. Members of the Administration, however, regard Mr. Atkinson's action as seditious and disgraceful, and it is not improbable that, if repeated, prompt and energetic action will be taken.

The three pamphlets which have been excluded from the mails for the Philippines have the following titles: "Criminal Aggression by Whom?" "The Cost of a National Crime," and "The Hell of War and Its Penalties." According to Mr. Atkinson's own statement, as reported, a large number of the pamphlets have been sent out.

The matter was brought to the attention of the postal officials by the War Department, whose authorities were greatly exercised, with a suggestion that some action be taken. It is thought that there is little possibility of any of these publications getting past the San Francisco office, but if a few should, the military authorities in the Philippines will promptly suppress them. Postmaster General Smith made this statement to-day:

"These pamphlets actually incite to mutiny, and it would be utterly unjustifiable to permit their circulation among the soldiers in the Philippines. Their circulation is a movement to induce the soldiers to disobey orders and in effect to embarrass and resist the Government in whose service they are engaged. Their circulation, except in the mails for the Philippines, is not interfered with, because, in being sent to Manila, they are destined for soldiers fighting our battles; but in this country the effort to incite to mutiny could have no result.

"Not only are they designed to incite to mutiny the American soldiers in those islands, but also to foment and encourage insurrection on the part of the Filipinos themselves. Such seditious literature as that now estopped might have an effect on the forces we now are dealing with that would be incalculably to their advantage and certainly would tend to stimulate and strengthen their already weakening opposition.

"The law covering the case is ample. What action might be taken—and the offense is of the gravest character—is not to be discussed. I do not believe there is any intention to prosecute Mr. Atkinson, as the matter now stands. The authority to do so, however, is plain. He not only attacks the President and the Government in the most virulent language, but disputes the National policy and also calls on the American troops to defy the Government. Certainly this Government is empowered to stop or check, as it sees fit, the circulation of these seditious publications."

MANILA, May 2.—Major Gen. Lawton, who is advancing in a westerly course, lost one killed and five wounded yesterday near San Rafael, where he strongly intrenched himself.

To-day Gen. Lawton marched on Balinag, where a large body of rebels had been concentrated. He was engaged in hard fighting early this morning.

Gen. Hale started at daybreak with the Iowa and South Dakota regiments, a squad of cavalry, and two guns of the Utah Battery from Calumpit in a northeasterly direction, to co-operate with the Macabebes, who have asked the Americans to arm them in order that they might fight the Tagals. The Macabebes have already organized a company of bolomen to guard the town. They are bringing Tagal prisoners to Gen. MacArthur.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MEDALS FOR THE VOLUNTEERS.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—The President has assured several of his Congressional visitors from the West of his deep appreciation of the services rendered by the volunteers, especially those who have remained with their regiments since the proclamation of peace. He has said to these Senators and Representatives that it is his earnest desire to reward in some fitting way the courage and endurance of the volunteers who had the right to be discharged upon demand, but who have continued in the service and materially assisted in bringing the Philippine war to a close.

It is more than likely that President McKinley will recommend to Congress the striking of a separate medal for these volunteers, which will differ from the medal of honor and yet be a memento of the Philippine campaign and a recognition of the Government's gratitude to those who have upheld the flag and supported the Government.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

NEWS FROM THE PRISONERS.

MANILA, May 2.—The first authentic information regarding Lieut. J. C. Gillmore and his party of fourteen men from the United States gunboat Yorktown, who were captured by the Filipinos on April 12, was received to-day at the hands of Major Arguelles of the staff of Gen. Antonio Luna. It is in the form of a list of the missing men, and is signed by Lieut. Gillmore. The Lieutenant reports that he and his party have been brought across the mountains from Baler, where they were captured.

This information was brought in response to a note which Major Gen. MacArthur sent to Gen. Luna by Major Shiels and Lieut. Hayne, and which those officers, bearing a flag of truce, carried across Gen. Luna's lines last evening. The note, after asking for information regarding American prisoners in Gen. Luna's hands, concluded with the message that Gen. MacArthur would be pleased to meet Gen. Luna.

Major Shiels and Lieut. Hayne found a span of the railroad bridge, a mile from St. Tomas broken. The officers left ten days' provisions for the prisoners on a hand car at the end of the bridge, placing the car in the keeping of the Filipinos, whose conduct throughout the various negotiations has been all that could be expected of a civilized nation.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Those of our publicists who are not quite clear what would be the right thing to do in the Philippines, but who are clear that whatever is wrong, have been much cheered up by the account of the performances of a mob of savage lynch-ers in Georgia. They would be cheered up by any revelation of the imperfec-tions of our civilization, and of course there are too many of them. Anything in the way of vice, crime, corruption, or iniquity that is disclosed in the United States is a boon to them, and they adduce it, saying, "And this is the government you intend to impose upon the Philip-pines."

No moralist of this kind could have prevented himself from pointing a prompt and obvious moral from the horrible Georgian story. If the conduct of the mob that killed and tortured the negroes were fairly representative of American life, we should be, like the young King in "Macbeth," not only "not fit to gov-ern," but "not fit to live."

The assumption that the Philippines are to be governed by a Georgia mob is quite absurd, and the assumption that such horrors as have occurred in Georgia can occur in Luzon under American pro-tection is equally absurd. One great safe-guard for the Philippines would be that they were to be governed by Federal and not by State law. It is plain that "poli-tics" is at the bottom of the impunity which such crimes as that of this mob have received in the South. Really, the Governor of Georgia has cut about the most contemptible figure of anybody con-cerned, and this because he is a politician and a demagogue, while the most credit-able appearance has been that of an ex-Governor who was "out of politics." The men who go to the Philippines to admin-ister justice will be out of politics, and they will have no political temptation to pervert justice.

If the United States could take ju-risdiction of lynching in the States, and such cases could come before Judges appointed from Washington, and not responsible to the community in which lynching is a popular pastime, it is safe to say that lynching would soon cease. An American Judge in the Phil-ippines will be out of politics so long as he is there. If he is appointed for fitness and not for politics, the presumption that he will execute justice is very great. And it must be said for the President that in his actual administration of the Philip-pines thus far there has been no taint of politics. The composition of the commis-sion was a test case, and it is perfectly plain that every member of it was chosen with an exclusive view to his supposed fitness. The continuance of such a mode of selection will give the Filipinos bet-ter government than they ever had or dreamed of in their three centuries of Spanish rule.

PHILIPPINES AN INTEGRAL PART

To the Editor of The New York Times:

The war with Spain and the treaty following made the Philippine Islands an integral part of the United States. That is a fact accomplished. Must they remain so? "Self-preservation is the first law of nature." Its application to nations is as imperative as it is to individuals. We could not permit our Government to be destroyed by the secession of the Southern States. We were obliged to maintain our territorial integrity. Any territory which by the fortunes of war or in any manner has become part and parcel of this country must always remain such unless we are willing to submit to disintegration.

True, we did gain our independence, but we had just cause for doing so.

The Philippines are to-day as much a part of this country as is the grand old State of Massachusetts, (God bless her!) but I fail to comprehend how it is that some of her leading statesmen have taken the very peculiar stand they occupy in this matter.

EDWARD M. LEES.

Westport, Conn., May 2, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PRESIDENT HOPES FOR PEACE.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—President McKinley talked with his official callers before the Cabinet meeting to-day about the prospects of peace in the Philippines. It is believed that some advices from Gen. Otis have been received, enlarging upon the propositions which were submitted by the Filipino delegation, which have not yet been made public and which give the officials additional information concerning the situation. The President expressed the opinion that the end was in sight and said he believed that the Filipinos would not hold out much longer. He regards the conditions as most hopeful.

The fact that negotiations for peace are in progress has stopped all talk of calling out the 35,000 additional volunteers.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

REINFORCEMENTS FOR GEN. OTIS.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—Arrangements are being made at the War Department to expedite the transportation of reinforcements to Gen. Otis as much as possible, but owing to unforeseen obstacles it has been found necessary to postpone the departure of the transport Sherman, which will be ready to sail for Manila on the 22d inst. The Sixth Infantry, which was to have started from San Francisco on the 5th inst., will not be able to get away until the Sherman is ready to sail. The Sixteenth Infantry also is in the vicinity of San Francisco, and will start across the Pacific as soon as transports are available.

Gen. Corbin said to-day that no change had been made in the plans of the department regarding the sending of reinforcements to the Philippines to take the places of the volunteer troops, who are to be brought home, and that, so far as he knew, the orders for the movement of the Nineteenth Infantry from Puerto Rico to Manila, after a short stop at Camp Meade, Penn., would be carried out.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

THE FILIPINO ENVOYS RETURN.

**Their Proposals for Peace About Like
the First Ones—Not Approved
by Aguinaldo.**

MANILA, May 2.—Major Manuel Arguelles and Lieut. Jose Bernal of the staff of Gen. Antonio Luna returned here to-day to renew and press the request of Gen. Luna for a cessation of hostilities. The two officers were received in conference by Major Gen. E. S. Otis. The proposals which they had to submit differed but slightly from those which they brought from the Filipino commander in the first place.

They desired a little time in which to summon Congress, and expressed themselves as being confident that Congress would decree peace, because the people desired it. They represented that Aguinaldo was without power to surrender the army, and that Congress must decide that question. Incidentally, the Filipino envoys asserted that Aguinaldo had not yet made a fair test of his strength against the American forces, because only one-third of his army had been assembled together.

Gen. Otis agreed with the statement of Major Arguelles that the people of the Philippine Islands wanted peace, and he added that requests for protection were pouring in upon him from all parts of the country.

The envoys presented a letter from Señor Mabini, President and Minister of Foreign Affairs in the Cabinet of Aguinaldo, who is the backbone of the Filipino organization. The communication is personal and unofficial, and seconds Major Arguelles's arguments.

The envoys will see Gen. Otis again to-morrow. They will sleep to-night in Manila. They lunched with Gen. MacArthur at his headquarters on a car of the armored train at Calumpit before coming to Manila.

Whether or not Gen. Luna is sincere in his overtures, the negotiations are giving the insurgents a much needed opportunity to rehabilitate their demoralized forces. The truth is that dissensions among the leaders of the rebels is helping on the disorganization of the Filipino army almost as much as the American campaign. Refugees report that the Filipino army is deserting San Fernando and massing at St. Tomas, where Gen. Luna's headquarters are located, and that strong intrenchments are being constructed at the sides of the railway and on the swamp-front, in the best positions possible.

THE FILIPINOS' PRISONERS

Dewey Reports Gillmore and Nine of the Yorktown's Men Safe.

FIVE STILL UNACCOUNTED FOR

Probably Killed or Fatally Wounded When Attacked—Capt. Rockefeller, Ninth Infantry, Disappears.

WASHINGTON, May 1.—The following cablegram has been received from Admiral Dewey:

Manila, April 30.

Secretary of the Navy, Washington.

Apparently reliable information, ten of the Yorktown boat crew, including Gillmore, are prisoners at insurgent headquarters. Am continuing investigation. DEWEY.

Inasmuch as there were fifteen members of the Yorktown party captured by the Filipinos at Baler, and Admiral Dewey accounts for only ten of them, it is feared that the other five have been killed. They probably were killed or fatally wounded in the original assault upon the landing party at Baler. The identity of the members of the party still unaccounted for is not known. A telegram was sent to Admiral Dewey to-day asking him to inform the department if possible of the names of the men known to be in the hands of the Filipinos. It is accepted at the department that the reason that he did not furnish these names, with the exception of that of Gillmore, in his dispatch of yesterday's date was because he did not have the information. The insurgent headquarters, where Admiral Dewey says the men are held prisoners, is supposed to be San Fernando, but there is no assurance on that point.

The War Department received to-day the following dispatch from Gen. Otis, announcing the disappearance on April 28 of Capt. Rockefeller of the Ninth Infantry, and expressing fear that he has been captured by the Filipinos:

Manila, May 1.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Capt. Rockefeller, Ninth Infantry, missing since 25th ult. On line commanding battalion near Calocan; visited outposts 9:30 P. M.; not seen since. Diligent search made that night two miles to front; nothing discovered; no enemy in front. Search prosecuted ever since without success. Private papers in his possession found 29th ult., two and a half miles to front. Belief lost course and captured. OTIS.

Capt. Charles M. Rockefeller entered the army as a private in the Seventh New York in 1861. He served through the civil war, reaching the rank of First Lieutenant of Volunteers. He became a Second Lieutenant in the Ninth Infantry in 1867, and has been with that regiment ever since. He has always been known as a good soldier, and is a graduate of the Infantry and Cavalry School. He is well up in the list of Captains, and in due course should receive a Major's commission in a short time.

Capt. Rockefeller had not been long in the Philippines, having arrived there on April 26, two days before his disappearance. He was on mustering duty at Columbus Barracks until July 30, 1898. He then went to Puerto Rico and served on the staff of Gen. Fred D. Grant until November, 1898. He went to Manila with the Ninth Infantry, sailing from San Francisco March 28.

DEWEY SAILS FOR HOME

Departure from Manila Attended
by Enthusiastic Farewells.

TO CALL FIRST AT HONGKONG

The Admiral Seeks to Avoid Demon-
strative Receptions—Believes that
the Insurrection Is Ending.

MANILA, May 20.—The cruiser Olympia, with Admiral Dewey on board, left here for Hongkong on her homeward journey to the United States at 4 o'clock this afternoon. As she steamed away the Oregon, Baltimore, and Concord fired an Admiral's salute. At the first shot the band on the flagship played a lively air, and her white-clad sailors crowded the decks and gave a tremendous cheer.

When the Olympia passed the Oregon the crew of that battleship gave nine cheers for the Olympians, who responded by throwing their caps so high that dozens of them were left bobbing in the wake of the cruiser. Then followed the noisiest half hour known in this harbor since the battle which linked its name with that of Dewey. The din of guns and brass bands echoed through the smoke; a fleet of steam launches shrieked their whistles; the musicians of the Baltimore played "Home, Sweet Home," her flags signaled "Good-bye," and those of the Oregon said "Pleasant voyage."

The merchant vessels in these waters dipped their flags; the ladies on the decks of the vessels of the fleet waved handkerchiefs, and the great, black British cruiser Powerful, which lay the furthest out, saluted the Olympia. The latter's band played "God Save the Queen," and to this the crew of the Powerful responded with hearty cheers for the Olympia. The last music heard from Admiral Dewey's ship was "Auld Lang Syne," while the guns from the forts at Cavite and from the Monterey, on guard off Paranaque, too far to be audible, puffed white clouds of smoke. The Olympia was disappearing past Corregidor Island when a battery before the walled city spoke Manila's last word of farewell.

Admiral Dewey sat on the deck of the Olympia and received the adieux of his friends during most of the day. The launch of Major Gen. Otis was the first to arrive alongside the cruiser, at 7 o'clock this morning, and afterward the Admiral landed and called upon the Major General and the United States Philippine Commissioners.

Admiral Dewey is enthusiastic over his homegoing, but when mention was made of the welcome to be extended to him he said he appreciated the friendship of his countrymen deeply, but hoped they would not be too demonstrative. He intends to go directly to his home at Montpelier, Vt., and live there. On it being said that people wanted him to go home by way of San Francisco and across the Continent, the Admiral replied:

"If I were twenty years younger and had political ambitions, I would not miss that chance."

Speaking of the situation, Admiral Dewey said:

"I believe we are near the end. The insurgents are fast going to pieces. The sending of a third commission shows that they believe this commission means business."

Walker of the Concord, the last of the commanders in battle here, went to the Admiral and said: "Don't leave me behind." So he was relieved, and goes home on the Olympia.

FILIPINOS OFFER NOTHING

The New Commissioners at Manila
Simply Propose an Armistice.

SUGGESTION NOT ENTERTAINED

Gen. Otis Refuses to Await Action by
the Insurgent Congress—Delay
in Pacification Possible.

MANILA, May 20.—10:45 A. M.—Two military and two civil Filipino Commissioners, appointed to co-operate with three citizens of Manila in negotiating terms of peace, arrived here at 8:15 A. M. to-day.

They have submitted no new proposition, but want an armistice pending the session of the Filipino Congress. Major Gen. Otis has refused to entertain the proposal.

Gen. Luna is reported to be making desperate efforts to restrain the educated Filipinos, within the limit of his self-appointed jurisdiction, from communicating with the Americans. He is said to have proceeded to the extent of arresting Encamino and Herrera, two of the most influential officials, while on their way to Malolos to join those who arrived here to-day by way of San Isidro.

This, and the removal of the seat of government to Tarlac, thirty miles north of San Fernando, may lead to complications and delay in the pacification. It is generally conceded, however, that further opposition to American sovereignty is useless and ridiculous. Neither Gen. Luna nor Gen. Pío del Pilar has sufficient force to resist or compel submission.

The New York Times

Published: May 20, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

NEWS AS PUBLISHED IN MANILA.
A Paper Received at Washington
Brings Unreported Stories.

WASHINGTON, May 20.—A Manila newspaper, The American, dated April 18, and received at the War Department to-day, contains a curious story of the arrest and imprisonment at Manila of the noted insurgent leader, Gen. Pio del Pilar. It says in part:

“Gradually, day by day, the prominent leaders of the insurgents, who once had such high hopes, are being taken into custody by the American authorities. Their advisers have argued that should they hold out for a time against United States authority their vain and vaunted ambitions would be realized. But alas! pride has its fall. Some returned to their homes in the interior and one, who was credited with having won ten victories, came to Manila and went in hiding.

“But he was not here very long before his presence was known to officials of the Secret Service Department of the Provost Marshal General's office. Two of the best detectives were put to work on the case, and on last Saturday insurgent Gen. Pilar was arrested in the Sampolac district, and is now held as a political prisoner in the walled city. This clever capture reflects great credit on the provost officials.”

While this appears in a Manila newspaper, yet nothing of an official character to this effect has ever been received here.

The paper also gives a detailed account of a largely attended meeting of Filipino lawyers, doctors, and other prominent and wealthy men of Manila to organize a plan to bring about peace. A committee of twenty was chosen, one-half of them to wait upon the American Commissioners and ascertain as near as possible the intentions of the United States Government regarding the insurgents should they surrender, while the others will wait upon the insurgent President Aguinaldo or others in authority and endeavor to secure their consent to bringing about the peace of the island.

The same newspaper, under date of Sunday, April 16, contains news of an attempt to assassinate Gen. Wheaton, which seems to have either escaped the attention of the American newspaper correspondents at Manila or to have attracted the blue pencil of the censor. This item reads: “Last Friday evening Brig. Gen. Wheaton, while away from headquarters, was attacked by one of his native servants, who made an attempt upon his life. After attacking him, stones and other missiles were thrown at him. The General was brought to the city last night for medical attention, and then it was discovered that he had three broken ribs. He, however, refused to go to the hospital, but returned to his command an hour later on the north line.”

Trouble Was Expected at Iloilo.

MANILA, May 20.—At Iloilo an attack on the Americans was recently expected. The Filipino leader boasted he had 2,000 riflemen and 10,000 bolomen, and had the impudence to send an ultimatum to the American commander, ordering him to leave the island. As a result many of the natives left the town, and for several days the outposts were doubled. In addition, the Yorktown and the Iris anchored in positions commanding the mouth of the Jara River, where the attack was expected to take place, but it failed to materialize. Cable communication between Iloilo and Bacalod, which had been interrupted, has been resumed.

The New York Times

Published: May 21, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PHILIPPINE PLANT PRODUCTS.

Stated that the Islands Do Not Yield Enough Food for Its Inhabitants.

WASHINGTON, May 21.—A report on the plant products of the Philippine Islands just issued by the Agricultural Department is authority for the statement that the Philippines, although an agricultural country, do not produce enough food for the consumption of its inhabitants. In order to supply the deficiency it is the custom to draw upon other rice-producing countries, notably the French colony of Cochin-China. No explanation of this condition is offered, the report dealing exclusively with the agricultural resources of the islands as they now exist.

Frank H. Hitchcock, Chief of the Section of Foreign Markets, compiled the report, and it was issued by the Division of Botany. A prefatory note explains that it has been issued to meet a popular demand for such information, and says that the main facts presented have been drawn from a report made by the French Consul at Manila.

The report shows that of the area of the Philippine Islands, one-ninth, or about 8,000,000 acres, is devoted to agriculture. Taking into account the natural fertility of the soil and the vast portion of these rich lands not yet under cultivation, it can safely be assumed, it adds, that with better methods of exploitation the total agricultural production of the islands could be increased to ten or fifteen times its present amount.

One of the most important food products of the islands is rice, which forms the staple food of not only the native population, but also of the numerous Chinese inhabitants. More than 100 varieties are grown, and by planting alternately an early and a late variety two crops a year can be secured. The ordinary price of rice in the husk is from 60 to 65 cents per bushel, while shelled rice brings 90 to 95 cents per bushel. The annual production of this commodity is about 36,000,000 bushels, an amount far below the actual requirements of the population, even when supplemented by maize, sweet potatoes, bananas, and other native fruits and tubers. In some years the quantity of rice imported into Manila from Saigon has exceeded 3,200,000 bushels, with a value of nearly \$2,000,000.

Maize, next to rice, is the most important of the grain products of the Philippines, the report stating that in several provinces it is the chief subsistence of the natives.

Tuberous roots also constitute a valuable source of food. Among these the sweet potato occupies first rank, with an annual production of about 98,000,000 pounds. The common, or white potato, although of a rather inferior quality, comes next in importance. Then follows the camotengcohey, or maniho.

Fruits grow in great abundance, bananas heading the list, while other varieties are the mango, pineapple, tamarind, orange, lemon, plums, breadfruit and pawpaw.

Large quantities of sugar cane are grown, but owing to crude methods of manufacture the sugar made in the Philippines is inferior in quality and consequently brings a low price. About 500,000,000 pounds a year are exported, exceeding in importance all other exports except those of Manila hemp, of which nearly the entire crop is marketed abroad, the average yearly shipments amounting to nearly 100,000 long tons. Cotton has recently lost much of its former importance, partly because of excessive taxation, but principally because of the successful competition of British fabrics.

Years ago indigo was one of the important products of the islands, and there are many other kinds of dye plants grown. Coffee is grown successfully on the Philippine archipelago, but the plantations are not nearly so well managed as they might be. As a general rule, Philippine coffee is not of the best quality.

Tobacco grows to some extent in most of the islands of the archipelago. Over 100,000,000 cigars are exported annually from Manila, and the shipments of leaf tobacco average about 20,400,000 pounds.

Of spices the Philippines furnish cinnamon, nutmegs, pepper, ginger, and marmoram.

Medical plants are abundant, but most of them are little known.

Puerto Rican and Philippine Consuls.

WASHINGTON, May 22.—With regret the State Department has been obliged to cable to United States Consul Hanna at San Juan, Puerto Rico, and to United States Consul Williams at Manila to close up their offices on July 1. After that date neither of these officials will be in the service of the United States and the Consulates will be abolished. Congress omitted appropriations for their maintenance owing to the acquirement of Puerto Rico and the Philippines as a result of the war, and the State Department has been retaining the officers at their posts for some time past in the capacity of special agents.

The New York Times

Published: May 23, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Casualties in the Philippines.

MANILA, May 23.—Major Bell, with two companies of the Fourth Cavalry, has been reconnoitring in the direction of Santa Arita. He found a hundred Filipinos there, and was driving them away when large reinforcements of rebels arrived, and he was obliged to withdraw with four men wounded. A raft loaded with soldiers of the Fourteenth Regiment has been sunk at the Pasig ferry. One man was drowned.

The New York Times

Published: May 24, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MR. SHERMAN ON THE FILIPINOS.

**Says They Ought Not to be Made to
Accept an Unwelcome Government.**

PITTSBURG, May 23.—John Sherman was in Pittsburg to-day on his way to Mansfield, Ohio, where he will spend the Summer. He said that he had fully recovered his health. He was very bitter in his denunciation of the Philippine war.

"We had no right making war on those people," Mr. Sherman said. "The Filipinos were our friends in the war against Spain, and they helped us because they had been told that as soon as we had beaten the Spaniards and taken that yoke of bondage off their necks they would be allowed to set up a government of their own. As soon as the treaty of peace with Spain was signed we ought to have withdrawn our troops from the islands and left them to their rightful owners. We promised the Filipinos independence, but instead of that we have given them a long and cruel war, the purpose of which is the extermination of the natives, or at least those who oppose our policy. The Filipinos should be allowed to set up a government of their own, and not be forced by our superior strength to submit to a form of government which they do not want."

In answer to an inquiry as to whether he thought the Philippine question was likely to be the issue in the next Presidential campaign. Mr. Sherman said: "The question will be settled before that, and I think will not play a prominent part in the campaign, but that is not saying that imperialism will not do so. The ruling of the Post Office Department on the Atkinson pamphlets was an outrage against American citizenship."

The New York Times

Published: May 24, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Otis Recommends Two Brevets.

WASHINGTON, May 23.—Gen. Otis cables as follows:

Manila, May 23.

Adjutant General. Washington:

On urgent recommendation, Lawton, recommend Col. Owen Summers to be Brigadier General volunteers, brevet, conspicuous gallantry Maasar, Bulac Bridge, San Isidro; Capt. J. S. Case, Major of Volunteers brevet, distinguished services and gallantry at above places while acting division engineer officer.

— OTIS.

Col. Summers is Colonel of the Second Oregon Volunteers and commanded the advance brigade of Gen. Lawton's division during his recent march northward to San Isidro.

The New York Times

Published: May 24, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PROPOSITION TO FILIPINOS

Plan of Government Submitted by
the United States Commission.

NATIVE OFFICIALS PERMITTED

Only the Highest Positions to be Filled
by the Appointees of the
President.

MANILA, May 22.—Prof. Schurman, head of the United States Philippine Commission, has submitted the following written propositions to the Filipinos:

"While the final decision as to the form of government is in the hands of Congress, the President, under his military powers, pending the action of Congress, stands ready to offer the following form of government:

"A Governor General to be appointed by the President, a Cabinet to be appointed by the Governor General, all the Judges to be appointed by the President, the heads of departments and Judges to be either Americans or Filipinos, or both, and also a general Advisory Council, its members to be chosen by the people by a form of suffrage to be hereafter carefully determined upon.

"The President earnestly desires that bloodshed cease and that the people of the Philippines, at an early date, enjoy the largest measure of self-government compatible with peace and order."

The United States Commission prepared the scheme and the President cabled his approval of the form of the document.

The Filipinos have made no definite proposition, except for a cessation of hostilities until they can present the question of peace to the people. Prof. Schurman told the Filipinos they had no means of gathering the people together, as the Americans control most of the ports. He also reminded them that a liberal form of government was offered them, and pointed out that it was better than the conditions existing under Spanish rule. Gozaga, President of the Filipino Commission, replied that nothing could be worse than Spanish rule, and admitted that the form of government proposed was liberal.

The civilian members of the Filipino Commission have declined to co-operate with the other members of that commission, as the former consider Aguinaldo's latest demand to be preposterous, after Major Gen. Otis's refusal of an armistice, referring to his wish for time in order to consult the Filipino Congress.

After a conference to-morrow with the United States Commissioners, the Filipino Commissioners will lunch with Prof. Schurman, and afterward will visit the vessels composing the American fleet. The visitors are apparently oblivious to the true condition of affairs and are enjoying their visit here. They are inundated with invitations, and express surprise at the state of affairs within the American lines. They had been led to believe that everything was chaotic, and are delighted at the reception accorded them.

FOUGHT FILIPINOS ALL DAY

Lawton's Rear Guard Attacked Between San Miguel and Balinag.

GEN. FUNSTON LEADS A CHARGE

With MacArthur, He Disperses Insurgents Near Santa Arita—Lawton's Expedition Reaches Malolos.

MANILA, May 24.—Two companies of the Third Infantry and two companies of the Twenty-second Infantry, forming Gen. Lawton's rear guard, returning from San Miguel to Balinag, yesterday, escorting a signal party which was picking up wire laid with Gen. Lawton's expedition, found that the insurgents had reoccupied the country, and hard fighting followed from daylight until the Americans camped at night.

The troops completed their work, though harassed by the enemy. One American was killed and fourteen were wounded. The troops captured twenty prisoners and thirty rifles.

Gen. MacArthur and Gen. Funston, with the Kansas and Montana regiments and the Utah Battery, have dispersed 800 insurgents who were intrenched on the railroad beyond San Fernando, near Santa Arita.

The American scouts were fired upon from the trenches unexpectedly and withdrew. The firing was heard at San Fernando, and Gen. MacArthur assembled his troops and marched quickly after the scouts. The Montana Regiment flanked the trenches on the left, and the Kansas Regiment attacked the enemy's right flank, Gen. Funston leading the charge at the double-quick.

The insurgent loss was large and many prisoners were captured. It is reported that twenty Americans were wounded.

Gen. Lawton, with most of his troops, has arrived at Malolos. His remarkable expedition marched 120 miles in twenty days, had twenty-two fights, captured twenty-eight towns, destroyed 300,000 bushels of rice, and lost only six men killed and thirty-one wounded. On the other hand, Gen. Lawton estimates that his troops killed 400 insurgents and wounded double that number.

Twenty insurgents were killed and forty were wounded in the engagement with Major Bell's reconnoitring party, consisting of two companies of the Fourth Cavalry, in the vicinity of Santa Arita, yesterday.

It developed to-day that five men, instead of one man, were drowned by the sinking of a raft loaded with soldiers of the Fourteenth Regiment at the Pasig ferry.

The Oregon and Minnesota regiments are returning to Manila.

The Spanish newspaper Oceania has been suppressed for publishing seditious editorials.

Marines and Artillery Reach Manila.

WASHINGTON, May 24.—The War Department has been advised by Gen. Otis of the arrival at Manila of the Newport, which sailed from San Francisco April 20. with 15 officers and 260 enlisted marines and Light Batteries F of the Fourth and F of the Fifth Artillery, under command of Major Tiernon—8 officers and 223 enlisted men. No casualties occurred during the trip.

The New York Times

Published: May 25, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 24.—Gen. Shafter telegraphs the War Department the following list of military passengers who arrived at San Francisco on the Sheridan: Gen. Miller, Col. Lippincott, Deputy Surgeon General; Capts. Clay, Seventeenth Infantry; Hill, First Montana; Ough, First Nebraska; Jensen, Assistant Surgeon, First Nebraska; First Lieuts. Jackson and Newell, Twenty-second Infantry; Coffin, Assistant Surgeon, Tenth Pennsylvania; Bothwell, First Washington; Rud. Volunteer Signal Corps; Second Lieuts. Cavanaugh, Twentieth Infantry, and Zolars, First Colorado. Twenty-two sick and convalescent soldiers and forty-four discharged men also arrived. Private John W. Flint, Company C. Thirteenth Minnesota, died at sea on May 14 of dysentery

The New York Times

Published: May 25, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TREATMENT OF FILIPINOS

United States Civil and Military Authorities Said to be at Odds.

OTIS DEMANDS A SURRENDER

Army Officers Opposed to Making Terms Which Might Be Construed as a Compromise.

MANILA, May 23.—The conference between the civilian members of the United States Philippine Commission and the representatives of the Filipinos continues. The military and civil elements of the American Commission differ regarding the wisdom of continuing the conferences, the former adhering to their original demand for the unconditional surrender of the insurgents.

The Filipino Commissioners spent the day at the residence of the American Commissioners. They discussed every point of the scheme of government and the peace proclamation details, asking for information as to what personal rights would be guaranteed them. Col. Charles Denby of the American Commission explained that they would be the same as under the United States Constitution.

The Filipinos also desired information as to the school system to be established and approved of the American policy of the separation of Church and State. They chiefly objected to the scheme on the ground that it gave them personal liberty, which they knew they would have, but did not give them political liberty. Finally, the Filipinos said they were personally pleased with the plan, but could not indorse it officially. During the day the Filipino Commissioners called upon Major Gen. Otis, and they will repeat their call to-morrow.

There is much comment here on the outing the Filipino envoys are enjoying. They are arrayed in blue coats scarlet trousers, and gold lace, and drive about the city, reveling in the attention bestowed on them, which is evidently exceedingly gratifying to them. They are the centres of continual levees at Filipino houses, where they have been entertained, and have had every opportunity to advance the interests of the insurrection. Military sentiment disapproves of the Filipinos being lionized by the civilian element. Gen. Otis, from ante-bellum experience, and owing to the Filipinos' fondness for discussion, has maintained the attitude he assumed with the first commission. He has had no offer to make the Filipinos save that they lay down their arms without terms.

The army officers believe that if the Americans intend to remain in the Philippine Islands, it will be cheaper in the long run to whip the insurgents so thoroughly that they will be glad of the opportunity to surrender, rather than to parley with them and make terms which they would construe as a compromise. The army is also of the opinion that while the first course may cost more men and money in the beginning than the latter, it will prove an effectual damper upon future insurrection, whereas if the war is ended by a compromise the professional revolutionists among the Tagalogs may be encouraged to try again in a few years.

Prof. Schurman, speaking of the commission's policy, said: "I believe force was necessary, because they thought us weaklings and cowards. But I believe also that conciliation should accompany force. My endeavor has been ever since I came here to exercise conciliation." The professor is most optimistic as to the results of the negotiations, and believes the scheme of government proposed by the United States Commission will ultimately be adopted.

Rosario, a Filipino Congressman, a wealthy resident of Manila, and formerly Aguinaldo's Commissary General, accompanied by an insurgent Captain, called upon Major Gen. Otis to-day and announced that "we desire to surrender our persons and property into the hands of the Americans." The surrender was arranged by Chaplain Pierce of the Fourteenth Regiment, who knew Rosario before the war. The latter corresponded with Gen. Luna, so he has been closely watched by the officials at Tarlac since the insurrection has been weakening. Rosario only escaped by persuading Gen. Luna to send him on a secret mission to Manila for the purpose of collecting funds. With the Captain, ten men, and their families, Rosario traveled at night through the swamps and mountains, passed the lines of both armies, and entered Manila last evening. He has been liberated on parole.

According to the story told by Rosario, Gen. Luna is absolute dictator, and Aguinaldo fears him. Every Filipino leader, it is added, suspects the others of treachery. The recent meeting of the Filipino Congress was to secure a new Cabinet, and the question of peace was not formally considered, as the members feared Gen. Luna's displeasure. The Filipino Government was unable to secure a Secretary of the Treasury, all those to whom the portfolio was offered having declined to accept it.

Troops from Alaska for Manila.

SEATTLE, Washington, May 24.—Companies H and B of the Fourteenth Infantry arrived here to-day from Alaska on the steamer Humboldt. These two companies have been stationed at Dyea for the past year. They have been ordered to the Philippines.

The New York Times

Published: May 25, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

BATTLES REPORTED BY OTIS.

WASHINGTON, May 25.—Gen. Otis has forwarded the following dispatch to the War Department:

Manila, May 25.

Adjutant General, Washington:

On 23d inst. Third Infantry, returning to Balinag from San Miguel, were attacked morning, noon, and evening by a large force of enemy, suffering in casualties two men killed and thirteen wounded. Enemy repulsed, leaving on the field sixteen killed, large number wounded and prisoners.

Yesterday enemy appeared in vicinity San Fernando, attacked by Kansas and Montana regiments, which suffered slight loss. Enemy driven through ricefields, leaving fifty dead, thirty-eight wounded, and twenty-eight prisoners; fifty rifles and other property captured. Their retreat through swamp land saved them from destruction.

Lawton returning, leaving with MacArthur on the front regular troops to replace volunteers.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 26, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Gen. Young Going to Manila.

WASHINGTON, May 27.—Gen. S. M. B. Young and his aide, Lieut. W. R. Smedburg, Fourth Cavalry, were at the War Department to-day in conference with the authorities preparatory to their departure for the Philippines by way of San Francisco. It is probable that he and his aide will take passage on the transport Sheridan, which leaves San Francisco for Manila June 7.

The New York Times

Published: May 28, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

CRISIS IN THE PHILIPPINES

The Wet Season Is Causing Great Distress and Suffering.

HUNGRY NATIVES SEEK RELIEF

Meanwhile the Rebels, Encouraged by the Situation, Continue to Harass the American Troops.

MANILA, May 23.—The approach of the wet season finds the insurrection seemingly taking a new lease of life. All along the American lines the rebels are showing more aggressive activity, in their guerrilla style, than at any time before since the fall of Malolos. They keep the United States troops in the trenches, sleeping in their clothing, and constantly on the alert against dashes upon our outposts, and they make life warm for the American garrisons in the towns.

The bands of Gen. Luna and Gen. Mascardo, which retreated toward Tarlac when they feared they would be caught between Gen. MacArthur and Gen. Lawton, have returned in force to their old trenches around San Fernando, where there are daily collisions.

Opposite our lines on the south, about Manila, all the way around to San Pedro Maccati, the Filipinos have three rows of trenches most of the distance. Reports from prisoners indicate that the insurgents construe the peace negotiations to mean that the Americans have had enough of fighting. The Filipinos are also encouraged by the belief that the Americans are preparing for an interval of inactivity during the wet season.

This period is sure to be followed by much suffering. Thousands of acres that were under cultivation last year have not been plowed this year, and the Government will probably be obliged to feed thousands, just as it fed the Cubans.

Friendly natives, Amigos, continue to pour into the American lines by land and river routes, coming from the territory of insurrection into the country where the passage of the two armies has left no food, and practically throwing themselves upon the charity of their conquerors. Such able-bodied men as are not in the Filipino ranks have been kept by the insurgent leaders to dig trenches, and old men, women, and children form the mass of the refugees. These are doing some plowing, but they will be confronted with hunger before they can realize any subsistence from their crops.

The United States Army has organized a system of distributing rice at Malolos and some of the smaller towns where Filipino stores were captured, but the latter will soon be exhausted. The United States transport Morgan City, which arrived here from San Francisco with 600 recruits for various regiments, sailed to-day for Iloilo with the troops.

As it was impossible to take to Spain the body of the Spanish Gen. Montero, who was fatally wounded in a recent engagement with the Filipinos in the Island of Mindanao, and who died while being brought here from Zamboanga on the transport Leon XIII., it was decided that the interment should take place in Manila. The funeral took place to-day, hundreds of Spanish soldiers and civilians attending the services in the Cathedral, and following the cortège to the grave with wreaths and flags.

The Spanish papers declare that Montero was a victim of the Spanish Government's neglect.

More Troops for Manila.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 28.—The Sixteenth Infantry arrived to-day en route for Manila. The regiment, which is in command of Lieut. Col. Hood, was marched on board the transport Grant, which is scheduled to sail for the Philippines, via Honolulu, to-morrow evening.

The New York Times

Published: May 29, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

The Young Lady at Manila.

From Leslie's Weekly.

One young lady, engaged in newspaper work, drew heavily on the different ships' junior officers, who fell victims to her charms. It became quite a daily practice among the officers to, in turn, take her driving in the cool of the afternoon. As the principal drives of interest lay in close proximity to the firing lines, the excursion was not without the element of danger so dear to the heart of both officers and adventuresome women. The Admiral looked on for some time in silence, but eventually, meeting the fair charmer one day, reproached her for taking such risks, thinking perhaps in this way to stem the practice so rapidly becoming popular among his men. The young lady promptly replied that she was not at all afraid of bullets when protected by one of Dewey's officers.

"Well," replied the Admiral, "if you do not object to being killed, I have nothing to say; but I cannot spare any of my men."

The young lady does not know yet whether this was a compliment or a reproach.

The New York Times

Published: May 28, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WHY DEWEY WENT TO ASIA

Several Reports as to How the Assignment Was Given Him.

HE WANTED A SEA VOYAGE

Some Say President McKinley Overruled Secretary Long, Favoring Dewey, but Others Deny It.

WASHINGTON, May 27.—Several accounts have been given in the newspapers about how Admiral Dewey came to be sent to the Asiatic station, but two new ones have been reported at the Navy Department, one of which, contradicting the other, came to light to-day. The first of the two latest accounts declared that Dewey owes to President McKinley directly the fame he has acquired in the East, and that Secretary Long, if he could have had his way, would have given the station to another. This version relates that just before Christmas, 1897, while Dewey was Chairman of the Board of Inspection and Survey, and looking for a tour of sea service so that he could command a station before his retirement in December, 1899, he applied for the Asiatic station.

Commodore J. C. Watson, then Governor of the Naval Home at Philadelphia, five numbers below Dewey, was also an applicant for the same station, and Secretary Long was supposed to favor his selection. Just then Senator Proctor, looking out for the man from his own State, went hurriedly to the White House and saw the President, and before he left obtained a card from the President which read: "Dear Long: Appoint Dewey to the Asiatic squadron."

Thereupon Secretary Long appointed Dewey, but entertained a lingering regret at being disappointed on Watson's account. He intended, the story goes, to appoint him to succeed Schley at Santiago, but for some reason not ascertained did not appoint him. At the Navy Department this story is described as being made out of "whole cloth."

There is no denial of the fact that Secretary Long was anxious to find a suitable command, when the war came on, for Commodore Watson, and that he was selected to command the "scare squadron" which was ostentatiously announced as intended to be sent to the coast of Spain at the time Camara was represented as being ready to sail for Manila. But as to the determination to send Dewey to the Asiatic station, that came about, it seems, in a different way from that described in the first story told to account for it. At the time he was sent to the Far East, changes were being made in three commands, without expectation of war.

The European station and the Pacific station, as well as that in Asiatic waters, were to have new commanders. Officers who desired commands sought the first two eagerly, and, as Commodore Dewey was entitled to a sea tour, he would have been glad of one of the two that were esteemed best. The account given at the department is that Commodore Dewey, finding that there was small chance of getting the European station or the Pacific station, said: "Well, as I have no influence, I suppose I shall have to take the Asiatic station," and he did.

The writer had a conversation with Commodore Dewey just before he left for San Francisco on his way to Hongkong, very soon after he had presided over the trial of the battleship Iowa, when he discussed with evident pleasure the prospect of going to the Asiatic station.

"I have been there," he said, "and I like the station. It is not universally liked by the service. You will find that many officers have never served on that station from the time of their graduation at Annapolis until retirement, and I think of Rear Admiral Gherardi as one of them. When it was offered to me I accepted it without hesitation, and expect to enjoy my stay in that interesting part of the world. It is a long way from home, and sometimes it is not so agreeable as at others, but my experience on the station has been such as to make the prospect of return gratifying."

He did not say anything about having been disappointed, there was no trace of disappointment in his tone, nor did it suggest that he felt any prophetic assurance that he was about to sail away toward the winning of the greatest fame achieved by any American naval commander.

Subscriptions to Dewey Home Fund.

The following subscriptions to the National Dewey Home Fund have been received by THE NEW YORK TIMES:

William G. Crawford, 11 Broadway.....	50
Mary P. Davies, 774 West End Avenue....	\$1.00
Elinor Van Gelder Davies 774 West End Av.	1.00
Ernest P. Davies, 774 West End Avenue....	1.00
Edward L. Davies, 774 West End Avenue...	1.00
Richard T. Davies, 774 West End Avenue...	1.00
Dr. Frederick Holme Wiggin, 55 West Thirty-sixth Street.....	10.00
E. L. Zalinski, Captain United State Army, (retired)	5.25
Ovide Dupre, 290 Broadway.....	10.00
Henry Newman & Co., 401 Broadway.....	25.00
The McTorley Twins, Brooklyn.....	1.00
R. M. Walters, 105 West Thirty-third Street.	1.00
Richard M. Brickner.....	.25
Dr. Joseph Brettauer.....	.25
Dr. F. S. Mandelbaum.....	.25
Dr. S. Pollitzer.....	.25
Cash	25.00

DEATH LIST FROM MANILA.

WASHINGTON, May 29.—Gen. Otis reports the following deaths:

THIRD INFANTRY.

SALWHITKA, JOSEPH, Company E; typhoid, May 22.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

ANDERSON, EDWARD, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

HARRISON, WEBBER, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

HERRIMAN, ERNEST, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

NUNEVILLE, JOSEPH, Company G; drowned in Pasig River, May 23.

WHIMS, JASPER R., Company G; drowned in Pasig River May 23.

TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

HAYES, DENNIS, Company E; malaria, May 21.

MILKEWCKI, CHARLES, Corporal, Company F; typhoid, May 25.

TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

WHITE, CLAUDE R., Company A; typhoid malaria, May 10.

SIXTH ARTILLERY.

HYLIN, EDWARD, Corporal, Company D; malaria, May 26.

THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA.

DIGGLES, ARTHUR M., Major; from wounds in action, May 26.

TAGGART, VERNON E., Company F; typhoid, May 23.

FIRST NORTH DAKOTA.

BYRON, JOHN C., Corporal; from wounds in action, May 24.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

RYAN, ERNEST, Company L; from wounds in action, May 25.

The New York Times

Published: May 30, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

SAILOR KILLED NEAR MALOLOS.
Death of George Ryan, Who Stole the
Crown Jewels of Hawaii.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 29.—The steamer China, from Honkong, Yokohama, and Honolulu, brings news of the murder of a sailor named George Ryan near Malolos. His body was found April 27, lashed to a raft floating in the river. The skull had been crushed and both arms had been cut off at the elbows.

Ryan, while serving in 1893 in the provisional army of Hawaii, stole the crown jewels. He was sentenced to a long term, but was pardoned Dec. 31, 1898. He stowed away on a transport for Manila, where he entered the army. He was a native of Lexington, Ky., and was about forty-seven years of age.

The New York Times

Published: May 30, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TRANSPORTS REACH MANILA.

WASHINGTON, May 29.—The War Department has received the following cablegram from Gen. Otis:

Manila, May 29.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Transports Ohio and Senator, with the Thirteenth Infantry, just arrived. Private David R. Johnson, Company E, drowned, and five men deserted at Honolulu. No other casualties.

OTIS.

The transports referred to left San Francisco April 28.

The New York Times

Published: May 30, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS FORESEE DEFEAT.

Aguinaldo Says, However, He Can Fight for Months—Otis Refuses to Reply to Mabini's Letter.

MANILA, May 3.—The Filipino envoys, Major Manuel Arguelles and Lieut. José Bernal, have abandoned the pretense under which they came to Gen. Otis that they represented Gen. Antonio Luna, and to-day they announced that they came as representatives of Aguinaldo himself.

The two emissaries used all their wiles to secure a reply from Gen. Otis to the letter from Señor Mabini, Aguinaldo's Prime Minister of Foreign Affairs in the Dictator's Cabinet, which they presented to Gen. Otis yesterday, but Gen. Otis refused to make any reply on the ground that to do so would be equivalent to a recognition of the so-called Government of the Filipinos.

Major Arguelles said that Aguinaldo knew he would be overpowered in time, but that he would be able to continue to fight for months, and that he would do so unless he obtained what Major Arguelles termed "peace with dignity." The Filipinos now ask for a truce of three months to enable Aguinaldo to summon the Congress and consult with the insurgent leaders on other of the islands. The envoys admitted the contention of Gen. Otis that Aguinaldo had little control over affairs outside of the Island of Luzon.

The question of the release of Spanish prisoners in the hands of the Filipinos being mentioned, Major Manuel Arguelles, the chief member of the deputation, said that he considered them as being in the same category with the Americans, the United States being the successor of Spain in dominion over the island and acquiring by treaty all Spanish rights and obligations.

After the close of the conference with Gen. Otis the Filipino envoys had a consultation with the United States Philippine Commissioners. Mr. Schurman, the President of the commission, expresses the opinion that the interviews accorded by Gen. Otis to the Filipino envoys will have a good moral effect, as tending to convince Aguinaldo's representatives that the American authorities mean to give the Filipinos a good government and not one of the Spanish sort. Certainly, he says, the meeting had a civilizing influence in inducing them to observe the amenities of war and consent to the Americans furnishing food for American prisoners.

For a Refrigerator Plant at Manila.

CHICAGO, May 3.—Col. Lee, Chief Quartermaster at division army headquarters here, opened bids to-day for the construction of a large icemaking machine and refrigerator plant at Manila for the use of the commissary department of the troops in Manila. The lowest bid was that of the De La Vergne Company of New York, \$195,162. The plant will furnish cooling facilities for thousands of tons of provisions. The Government is desirous of having the plant in operation within three months.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

HALE AND LAWTON TOGETHER.

MANILA, May 3.—By filling in the roads where it was required, putting canoes on the rivers, and plowing fields south of Malolos, the American Army is in a fine position for the expected decisive blow. Gen. MacArthur has moved his headquarters to San Vincente, across the Rio Grande. Gen. Wheaton's brigade has advanced beyond Apalit. Gen. Hale has returned to co-operate with Gen. Lawton.

At Balibog last evening there was a running fight, in the course of which one American soldier was killed and three were wounded. The rebels scattered before Gen. Lawton and Gen. Hale.

Yesterday, while Capt. Wheeler, with a detachment of the Fourth Cavalry, was covering Gen. Hale's advance, he discovered a large body of rebels at Pulilan. The cavalry opened fire, but there was no response. Thinking that the rebels wanted to surrender, Lieut. Bell went forward to parley with them. The Filipinos replied that they did not wish to surrender, but that they had been ordered to refrain from fighting during the negotiations. They asked what Lieut. Bell wanted, and in reply were told that they might have half an hour in which to retire, which they improved.

A Spanish prisoner who escaped into the American lines reports that after Gen. Hale's advance on Quingan 200 Filipinos were buried, thirty-five in one trench and twenty-seven in another. This is the largest number of rebels that have been killed in any engagement for several months.

The exodus of natives from the insurgent lines continues.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 3.—The reported junction effected between the forces of Gen. Lawton and Gen. Hale gives great satisfaction to the officials here. They have been apprehensive over the length of the line of communication between Lawton and Manila, but with a short route open now to Malolos on the railroad, there is no longer any reason to fear that his supplies can be cut off.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 3.—Gen. Otis made no mention in his report to the War Department to-day of the progress of the negotiations with the insurgents for the cessation of hostilities, but that fact did not abate the confidence of officials in the ultimate success of the pending attempts to arrive at an understanding.

There is a belief at the War Department that the Filipino leaders are thoroughly discouraged, and it is suspected that the next step in the peace negotiations will be a wholesale effort on the part of individual Filipinos in the insurgent ranks to make terms for themselves without reference to others. Meanwhile there may be some small engagements between the outposts, but nothing like a general battle is expected.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Spanish Claims in the Philippines.

MADRID, May 3. — Special consideration was given by the Cabinet to-day to a dispatch from Gen. Rios, Spain's principal military representative in the Philippines, expressing his belief that the Washington Government will show a conciliatory attitude regarding Spain's claims to the large sums of money the Americans have confiscated in the Philippines; and the Council decided that the Spanish financial commission should remain in Manila to deal with the sums to be restored.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TO-DAY'S CONFERENCE FUTILE. |

MANILA, May 3—Noon.—The second conference, held this morning, between Major Gen. Otis and the Filipino emissaries, Col. Manuel Arguelles and Lieut. José Bernal, terminated without any definite results.

The New York Times

Published: May 3, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Few Complaints from the Soldiers.

CHICAGO, May 4.—Theodore Wiese, who conducts a press-clipping bureau, received an order from the Anti-Imperialist League of Boston to examine the letters from soldiers in the Philippines, published in papers throughout this country, for the purpose of seeing what complaints the volunteers made. Up to to-day Mr. Wiese has clipped 3,000 letters from volunteers in the Philippines, and in only three instances was fault found with anything or anybody and a wish expressed by the writer to return home.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINOS AGAIN ON THE RETREAT

Gen. MacArthur Carries San Tomas Against Strong Resistance.

FUNSTON SHOT IN A CHARGE

The Kansan Distinguishes Himself and Is Wounded in the Hand.

Gen. Antonio Luna's Forces Seem to be Destined to Destruction Within a Few Days.

MANILA, May 4.—Major Gen. MacArthur has carried San Tomas, after encountering a strong resistance.

Brig. Gen. Hale moved on the enemy's right and Brig. Gen. Wheaton attacked the left in a daring charge, in which Col. Funston again distinguished himself. The Kansan was wounded in the hand, and several other officers and enlisted men were also wounded. Col. Summers, with a part of the Oregon and Minnesota Regiments and a gun of the Utah Battery, took Maasin on the right, resting four miles from San Fernando.

In spite of the peaceful overtures of their Commissioners, the Filipinos vigorously contested the advance of Gen. MacArthur's division from Apalit toward San Fernando, fighting desperately at long range, after running from trench to trench when driven out by the American artillery.

The movement commenced at 5:30 in the morning. Gen. Hale's brigade, consisting of five Gatlings, under the command of Major Young of the Sixth Artillery, two battalions of the Fifty-first Iowa Regiment, the First Nebraska Regiment, and the First South Dakota Regiment, advanced along the road a few miles west of the railway line.

Gen. Wheaton, with Hotchkiss and Gatling guns, under the command of Lieut. Naylor of the Utah Light Artillery, mounted on handcars, pushed ahead, the Twentieth Kansas and First Montana Regiments deploying to the right and left when feasible. The country to be traversed proved the worst yet encountered, miles of marshes and many unfordable streams delaying the advance materially.

Both brigades met with resistance simultaneously on approaching the river near San Tomas, which is about eight kilometers from Apalit. The centre span of the railroad bridge had dropped into the river, and the rebels had only left a small force to check Gen. Wheaton, their main body lining the strong trenches in front of Gen. Hale.

Although the attacking force poured a very heavy artillery and musketry fire across the river, the enemy stubbornly resisted for over an hour, ultimately breaking when Major Young shelled their left flank, and then retreating along the river bank under cover. Gen. Wheaton in the meantime tried ineffectually to draw the fire of the Filipinos in the trenches east of the track.

As soon as they discovered that the nature of the country would permit only a few skirmishes on each side of the embankment, the rebels regained their courage and fought desperately for three-quarters of an hour in the face of the American volleys and a rapid-fire fusillade until flanked by the Montana Regiment.

Then a general scramble ensued, most of the enemy boarding trains that were in readiness, and the others taking the road to San Fernando, after burning the villages of San Tomas and Minalin.

About noon Gen. Wheaton crossed the broken bridge, cleared the stragglers out of the villages, and advanced toward San Fernando. Gen. Hale effected a crossing simultaneously after a slight delay necessary to repair a stone bridge.

The loss up to that hour (noon) was two members of the Nebraska Regiment and one of the Montana killed, and Capt. Albrecht, three members of the Kansas Regiment, two of the Montana, four of the Nebraska, and one of the South Dakota wounded. The enemy's loss was very slight.

After a short rest the advance was continued, Gen. Wheaton encountering the first series of intrenchments near San Fernando. The rebels now opened a hot fire. Col. Funston of the Twentieth Kansas was wounded, one Lieutenant was killed, and four were wounded while leading four companies of the Kansas regiment to outflank the enemy. Gen. Hale pushed along the road, flanking the trenches.

More than one hundred sick and wounded men from Gen. Lawton's brigade were brought to Manila from Malolos by tonight's train. The heat is unbearable.

The Filipinos are retreating toward San Isidro, and it is expected that they will make a stand at Arayat, at which place the whole of the rebel forces in the Province of Panpanga is concentrating. It is reported that, impressed by recent events, the Filipinos are wavering in their allegiance to the insurrection and are likely to assume a neutral attitude.

It seems as though Gen. Antonio Luna's forces are destined to destruction within a few days unless they surrender or scatter. The American Army has been skillfully posted at points of immense strategic advantage. The insurgents expected them to advance on Balinag by way of Quingua, and had furrowed the entire country beyond Quingua with the strongest sort of intrenchments. Instead of taking this course, Gen. MacArthur swung toward San Tomas, the route to which was almost unprotected. Gen. Lawton brought his brigade in against Balsam from the southeast, covering the line of retreat of the rebels toward the mountains and depriving them of a refuge upon which they had always counted. Gen. Lawton captured 50,000 bushels of rice, an important part of the stores established by the rebels.

FRENCH AID FOR AGUINALDO ?

**Article in the Paris Temps Quoted as
Hostile to This Country.**

HAMBURG, May 4.—A special dispatch from Berlin to the semi-official Hamburg-ische Correspondent, discussing an article in the Paris Temps, of recent date, in the course of which it was claimed that the Washington Government had been bound by promises to the Filipinos, and, therefore, had no free hand in dealing with them now, says:

“As the Temps is supposed to reflect the views of the French Government, the article shows that the French are siding with the Filipinos, and the Temps makes these utterances just at a time when the United States is undertaking the difficult task to negotiate with the Filipinos. It might be assumed that a French alliance would be a thing not unwelcome to Aguinaldo.”

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

GEN. OTIS REPORTS SUCCESSES.

**Lawton's Movement Designed to Keep
a Body of American Troops
North of the Rebels.**

WASHINGTON, May 4.—The War Department to-day received the following dispatches from Gen. Otis:

Manila, May 4.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Col. Summers, with six battalions Oregon, Dakota, Third Infantry, and piece Utah Light Artillery of Lawton's Division, proceeded north this morning to Maasin, crossed river, charged enemy in strong intrenchments, driving him northward and inflicting considerable loss. His casualties two wounded.

Both Wheaton and Hale of MacArthur's Division found enemy in force strongly intrenched and commanded by Commander in Chief Luna about four miles south of San Fernando. Hale on right, dislodged enemy, and Wheaton, on left, leading in person, made brilliant charge, scattering his forces, inflicting great punishment. Several officers and enlisted men seriously wounded. MacArthur proceeds to San Fernando in morning. Delayed by partial destruction of bridge across river. Not believed enemy will make another determined stand until he effects retreat to Arayat, short distance from San Isidro.

OTIS.

Manila, May 4.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Situation as follows:

Lawton holds Balinag, captured 2d inst., after rapid movement from Angat, where supplied with wagon train, pack animals, and rations. He scattered the strongly intrenched enemy to the north and northward, capturing large amounts of food supplies, and has his detachments to north and eastward. His successful movement attended with great difficulty because of character of country, rain, and heat. He now covers our railway communication, and will be supplied from Malolos.

MacArthur's column, concentrated, took up advance on San Fernando at 6:30 this morning. Do not apprehend sharp resistance on part of enemy, who will probably leave railroad and retire northeasterly direction to north of Lawton. Destruction of railroad near Calumpit necessitates dependence on wagon transportation.

Enemy to south and east of Manila, 9,000, opposed by sufficient force under Owenshine and Hall; his demonstrations thus far properly met by these officers with slight losses. Many requests received from outlying cities for protection against insurgent troops.

OTIS.

The War Department is satisfied from the dispatches received from Gen. Otis that the American commander has put aside the insurgent temporizing over peace and has turned his attention to most aggressive tactics. The wisdom of this course was fully approved by officials here, who have foreseen that the rebels needed further chastisement in order to bring them to a realizing sense of their position.

One of the dispatches from Gen. Otis clearly defined the general plan of his latest movement. He is moving in two main columns, Major Gen. MacArthur pushing straight forward over a nine-mile stretch of country between Calumpit and the latest rebel stronghold, San Fernando, and Major Gen. Lawton directing a strong force under Col. Summers to prevent the insurgents from retreating from San Fernando into the mountains to the north. The other dispatch showed there had been hot work in the execution of this movement, particularly in Gen. MacArthur's advance on San Fernando. The defeat of Luna at San Tomas and the scattering of the insurgent forces leaves MacArthur four miles from San Fernando, with a clear road before him. He will take the city to-morrow morning, according to Gen. Otis's plans.

The taking of towns is no longer looked upon by the authorities here as of chief moment, the main consideration being to intercept the insurgents. Gen. Lawton's movement northward to-day to Maasin is designed to keep a body of American troops to the north of the rebels and between them and their line of retreat to the mountains. A successful execution of this move will leave the insurgents well nigh surrounded on the north, though there is a stretch of about seven miles from Maasin to the Rio Grande River along which the rebels are retiring. If the rebels do succeed in getting into the mountains, War Department officials believe they cannot continue organized resistance, as the mountain localities afford much less opportunity for sustenance than the rice lands along the foot hills and bottoms. The authorities here are well satisfied with the manner in which the American forces are placed.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

MACARTHUR FIGHTS AGAIN

**American Troops Assault the Town
of San Tomas.**

FILIPINOS BURNING THE PLACE

**Conflict Over a Bridge Five Miles
Northwest of Calumpit at
Noon To-day.**

MANILA, May 4, (Noon.)—Gen. MacArthur is now assaulting the town of San Tomas, about five miles northwest of Calumpit.

The Americans are fighting for the bridge, and the rebels are burning the town.

The New York Times

Published: May 4, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

ARMY'S LOSSES AND CAPTURES.

WASHINGTON, May 5.—The War Department has received the following:

Manila, May 5.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Following casualties at San. Tomas yesterday: One officer, Lieut. McTaggart, Twentieth Kansas, and four enlisted men killed; three officers, twenty-two enlisted men wounded. Among wounded Brig. Gen. Funston, hand, slight.

Lawton reports capture of over 150,000 bushels of rice and 265 tons sugar at Balinag. Value of subsistence captured at Malolos, \$1,500,000. Large captures of rice and corn belonging to enemy at other points.

Insurgents destroyed by fire yesterday Town of San Tomas, and last evening fired City of San Fernando.

OTIS.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FILIPINO ATTACK RESISTED.

**Rebels South of Manila Fail to Break
the American Lines—Separated
from Aguinaldo.**

MANILA, May 5.—The rebels south of Manila attempted to rush through Brig. Gen. Owenshine's line last night. The attempt failed, but the rebels maintained a fusillade of musketry on the Fourth Infantry Regiment for several hours. The demonstration was ineffectual beyond scaring the inhabitants of Malate. The outposts of the Idaho and California regiments beyond San Pedro Macati were also attacked during the night.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

TOPEKA, Kan., May 5.—Wilder S. Metcalf of Lawrence, Junior Major of the Twentieth Kansas Volunteers, was appointed to-day by Gov. Stanley to succeed Col. Fred Funston, promoted to the rank of Brigadier General.

19th Infantry to Go to Manila.

The United States transport Meade will sail to-day for Ponce to bring the Nineteenth Infantry. The men will be landed here. After resting and recruiting at Camp Meade, Penn., the regiment will go to the Philippines.

WHY WE FIGHT THE FILIPINOS.

Gen. D. E. Sickles, at the Third Army Corps Veterans' Dinner, Tells of a Talk with the President.

Survivors of the Third Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac held their thirty-fourth annual reunion banquet last night at the Manhattan Hotel. Gen. Daniel E. Sickles, who made the principal speech of the evening, spoke in reference to the war with Spain, including the Filipino insurrection, and among other things said:

"I had an opportunity recently of talking with the President of this country, Major McKinley. I asked him concerning the Philippines. He said he had given explicit orders as long ago as last January that under no circumstances should our forces attack the Filipinos; that every effort should be made to reconcile them to our attitude and relations; that every assurance should be given them that so far as we found them capable of exercising powers of government in municipalities and provinces, it would be our pleasure to encourage them in self-government; and that it was while our commanders there were endeavoring to so impress them that they organized so craftily and treacherously and elaborately to capture Manila and destroy everything they could. It was not, the President said, until this murderous assault was attempted upon our troops, upon women and every stranger there, that the horrors of war were let loose upon the Filipinos. But for this it is the belief of our President that we would have had a peaceful policy among them."

Gen. Sickles also spoke in eloquent praise of the volunteers, saying that nowhere in history had their work in the Philippines been excelled.

Other speakers were Gen. Collis, Mr. Tremaine, and the Rev. James Boyle. Col. Thomas R. Matthews presided.

WASHINGTON, May 5.—The continued rebel demonstrations south of Manila are causing no apprehension to War Department officials, as the brigades of Ovenshine and Hall are said to be ample for every emergency. Together they have about 4,600 men, besides the Ninth and Twelfth Infantry, which have just arrived at Manila. Ovenshine's brigade consists of the Fourth and Fourteenth Infantry, the First Washington, two battalions of the First Idaho, one battalion of the First California, and Dyer and Hawthorne's batteries. Hall's brigade consists of the Seventeenth Infantry and the First Wyoming.

In view of these sharp demonstrations to the south, the work done by Lawton on his expedition to Laguna de Bay is receiving credit not heretofore accorded to it. One of the main results of the expedition was to destroy the small craft by which the rebels might have crossed the lake and moved north on the rear of MacArthur's forces. Now they are hemmed in on a narrow strip of land between the lake and the ocean, unable to cross the lake, while the march is too long to circle the lake to the south. Thus the work of Lawton is holding the rebels, some 9,000 in number, to the south, leaving MacArthur free from danger of an attack in force from the rear.

The report that the Filipinos are trying to break through the American lines is evidence to the War Department that this force is becoming short of supplies. It is evidently Gen. Otis's intention to remain on the defensive so long as he can keep this force separate from the main body of Aguinaldo. It is said Gen. Otis believes that he can starve this southern army into submission.

Malate is a suburb of Manila near the bay. The other point mentioned in the dispatch, San Pedro Macati, is between Manila and Laguna de Bay and is one of the outposts which protect the water works.

MACARTHUR AT SAN FERNANDO:

MANILA, May 5. — Major Gen. MacArthur's division advanced to San Fernando to-day, and found that the place had been evacuated by the rebels, who left only a small detachment to cover their retreat by train. Gen. MacArthur occupied the burning town without loss.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

It was a happy thought of the United States Civil Service Commissioners to include in their report a history, with documents, of the civil service of the British and Dutch colonies in the Orient. It is the history practically of the successful solution of the same problem that we have on our hands, and it brings out clearly the principles on which success has been secured.

These principles are not obscure or difficult of application. They may be summed up very briefly. The most essential is that the service shall serve. The Government must be run for the advantage and protection of the people governed and not for "what there is in it" for the officials. The ideas and methods of CROKER and of PLATT would be fatal. The higher agents, those having discretion and responsibility, must be chosen for their ability and character, paid enough to attract men of real capacity, kept in office as long as they can and do their work well, and must be firmly and consistently sustained at home, no matter what changes may take place in our politics. This is already the practice in our army and navy, and, with necessary differences, in our Federal judiciary.

The subordinate agents chosen from home should be selected by careful and impartial tests; they should be, as rapidly as possible, provided with thorough training for their duties; they should not be disturbed in their positions except for cause, and they should be promoted strictly for merit shown in actual service. Their pay should be sufficient, with the reasonable security of tenure and of promotion when earned, to attract good men. The chief inducement should be, however, that of an honorable career.

While this organization of what may be called the strictly American part of the service is indispensable, it will not suffice unless the natives are employed as far as possible, and given ample chance to develop their capacity for managing their affairs. This process will be, of course, experimental. It is the more important that it be conducted sensibly and honestly. If the Platt-Crocker system is a bad one for our own officials in the Orient, it is clearly not one that we can safely try to teach to the natives. Whether we can finally teach the natives self-government will depend entirely on the kind of government that we give them as an example. Their defects and their vices will make the effort to enlist them in administration hopeless unless the system is a sound and clean one. If we venture to transfer to the distant regions for which we are now responsible the rotten and corrupting spoils methods that still exist to a far too great degree among us, we shall invite disgrace and disaster, and we may be sure that the invitation will not be declined.

LEAVENWORTH, Kan., May 5.—Capt. William Albright, Company G, Twentieth Kansas, is probably one of the three officers wounded at San Tomas yesterday, whose name Gen. Otis failed to mention. His mother here to-day received a cablegram from him saying: "Nothing serious." Capt. Albright was for twelve years in the banking business here, and enlisted in the army in April, 1898.

The New York Times

Published: May 6, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Otis Returns Spanish War Prizes.

MADRID, May 6.—Gen. Rios, Spain's principal commander in the Philippines, telegraphs that Gen. Otis has returned the Spanish artillery and money captured in Manila by the Americans.

The New York Times

Published: May 7, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEWEY IS IN GOOD HEALTH.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 7.—On the steamship City of Peking, from China and Japan, was Dr. E. Page, Passed Assistant Surgeon United States Navy, and Surgeon on the flagship Olympia for the past year and

a half. He makes the following statement regarding Admiral Dewey's health:

"Admiral Dewey is in perfect health. He has not been more than twenty miles away from Manila since the first day of last May, and he has not felt the necessity of a physician's aid in that time. The reports concerning the Admiral's physical condition have been grossly exaggerated. The climate of Manila is enervating, of course, but the commander of the fleet has been no more affected by it than any one else. The people of California will be disappointed at not seeing Admiral Dewey, for he has determined to return to the United States in the Olympia by way of the Suez Canal."

The New York Times

Published: May 8, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

NEXT BATTLE AT BACOLOR

American Troops Plan to Clear Filipinos Out of the Town.

STUBBORN FIGHT EXPECTED

Force of Six Thousand Well-Armed Rebels Intrenched and Waiting with Plenty of Amunition.

MANILA, May 7.—To clear the Filipinos out of Bacolor, about five miles southwest of San Fernando, will be the next task of the Americans. The rebel General Mascarado has a force of 6,000 men there, well armed and possessed of plenty of ammunition. His troops have never met American soldiers, and they think, according to reports carried to San Fernando, that they can "whip the whole lot."

Bacolor is well intrenched, and thousands of natives are working like beavers digging trenches and carrying the dirt in baskets.

The Filipino commanders use their riflemen for fighting only, but compel the bolomen and Chinese, and even the women, to labor incessantly.

The rebels have an outpost about a mile beyond San Fernando, with a trench that holds between two and three hundred men. From that point several volleys were fired last night upon the camp of the Twentieth Kansas Regiment.

Neither Gen. MacArthur nor Gen. Lawton moved to-day, although each reconnoitred the country in his own vicinity for some miles from headquarters, developing the presence of small forces of the enemy.

The armed steamers Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga, under Capt. Grant, have gone to Guagua, about five miles southwest of Bacolor, presumably to establish there a base of supplies for the troops engaged in the northern campaign.

It is rumored that Mabini, President of the Cabinet and Minister of Foreign Affairs, in the so-called Filipino Government, who is a radical, is to be succeeded by Paterno, the framer of the Spanish treaty of 1896. This change is regarded as significant at the present juncture.

The entrance of the Americans into San Fernando was virtually unopposed. The Filipinos, who expected the invaders to approach from the sea, had that side of the town strongly guarded, but there was only one line of trenches beyond San Tomas. Two battalions of the Fifty-first Iowa Regiment, which swam the river north of the city, were smartly peppered while in the water, but the rebels disappeared as soon as the Americans reached the shore. In the meantime the hospital squad had walked across the bridge into the city, supposing the Americans were there. They encountered no natives.

The few Spaniards and Filipinos who were left welcomed the Americans and opened their houses to them, Gen. MacArthur accepting entertainment at the hands of Señor Hizon, a prosperous sugar dealer.

If the inhabitants of the San Fernando region are to be believed, there is little sympathy with the insurrection in that quarter. Before evacuating the city, the rebels burned the church and the public buildings and looted the Chinese quarter. They drove many rich Filipinos, with their families, out of the city before them, as well as hundreds of Chinese, to prevent them helping the Americans. They cut the throats of some. Many Chinese hid on rooftops or in cellars, and some escaped by cutting off their queues. There are fifty fresh graves in the churchyard.

The army is really enjoying life at San Fernando, which is the most picturesque and wealthy town the Americans have entered since the occupation of Manila. It is largely built of stone, the river is close at hand, and high hills almost surround it. Many sugar factories indicate a thriving industry in that respect, and there are numerous fine residences. Gen. MacArthur's permanent headquarters are established in the best house in town, which is richly decorated with frescoes and carved woods.

The troops are encamped around in the suburbs, and are beginning to think they may be quartered there during the wet season. After Bacolor has been cleared water communication with Manila may be established. Along the roads to Calumpit the fuel wagons and bull teams dragging provisions have to be ferried one by one across two rivers; but the Filipinos have several launches in the river delta.

The American troops are much exhausted by the campaign, except the Iowa troops, who are comparatively fresh. The regiments of the division average less than fifty men to a company, and all have a weather-worn appearance.

The country beyond Calumpit is full of all sorts of ingenious trenches and pitfalls in the roads, with sharpened bamboo. Fortunately, the Americans escaped the latter.

In the swamps near San Tomas, where Gen. Wheaton's troops did their hardest fighting—the men sinking to their waists in mud—are many bodies of Filipinos yet unburied.

In the vicinity of Laguna de Bay the rebels are extremely active; but the lines of Gen. Owenshine and Col. Wholley, who is commanding Gen. King's brigade during the latter's illness, have been materially strengthened, and there is no danger in that direction.

Senator Albert J. Beveridge of Indiana is here studying the Philippine question.

Brig. Gen. Charles King sailed for the United States on board the transport Pueblo.

OUR PHILIPPINE INVASION.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

Your editorial of this morning, "Fanatical and Feeble," ridicules the honest opinion of educated men and good, well-meaning citizens, whose names you state. You are not a fanatical paper, and it is feeble-minded to judge in such a flippant way.

The war with the Philippines was never dreamed of or sanctioned by the American Nation; it was thrust upon us in a mysterious way during the debate in Congress about the treaty of peace with Spain, and began nobody knows how for certain. Consider "the rights of man"; this concerns about 10,000,000 people, with vested rights. You may call them savage, but this is their own concern.

I wonder whether they have Georgia lynchers or a monster of the "400" abandoning her two children among them, and call this good law and society.

Our invasion and innovation of Asia was uncalled for and is violating the traditions from Washington down and the spirit of the Declaration of Independence and of the Monroe Doctrine.

It is against common sense, against our interest, and against the so-called manifest destiny (big humbug) of the United States; if we have any manifest destiny, it lies in another direction. We are not an island and not England. If we had by chance occupied New Zealand or Portugal, or any place, do you doubt that certain vain-glorious people would not find plausible and suitable arguments in favor of it—false and glittering under the impulse of the moment? How will it go down in history? In a few years they will all be sober again.

Is it not the function of the press to guide in such fanatical moments and help to suppress the Jingoism in a republic?

Where are our statesmen? Please specify them. Where are we, all at once, drifting?

Can a few politicians rule and ruin this country arbitrarily?

Let me change Mme. Roland's words into, "Patriotism, what crimes are committed in thy name!" and how sad it is that any nonsense will pass under the auspices of this flattering word "patriotism," this much-abused sentiment!

If it takes a "traitor" to tell the truth in our days, let me be one, please, and I will be proud.

If we are fighting the Filipinos "for humanity's sake," whom, I wonder, will we fight for the devil's sake? PAUL ZUNZ.

New York, May 2, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 7, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PHILIPPINE POLICY PRAISED

Three Large Meetings in Chicago Voice Strong Approval.

TEN THOUSAND WERE PRESENT

Speeches Made and Patriotic Sentiments in Letters from Distinguished Men in Other Cities.

CHICAGO, May 7.—Three big mass meetings were held in Chicago to-day to voice approval of the policy of the Administration with reference to the Philippine Islands and to protest against the sentiments expressed last Sunday at the "anti-expansion" meeting in Central Music Hall. To-day's meetings were held in the Auditorium, Central Music Hall, and the First Methodist Church, and in spite of the inclement weather the aggregate of attendance was probably 10,000.

The presiding officers of the three meetings were Judge Oliver H. Horton, ex-Judge John Barton Payne, and Thomas D. Bryan. At the Auditorium, as at the other two gatherings, every mention of President McKinley or Admiral Dewey brought forth thunders of applause.

The speakers at the Auditorium were William Dudley Foulke of Indiana, Bishop Samuel Fallows, Congressman Jonathan P. Dolliver of Iowa, ex-Congressman George E. Adams, Judge Richard S. Tuthill, and the Rev. Dr. P. S. Henson. Most of these also spoke at the other meetings.

THE RESOLUTIONS.

The following resolutions were adopted at all of the meetings:

First—We recognize that a condition of war prevails in the Philippine Islands between the Government of the United States and certain men who are in insurrection against the lawful authority of the United States.

We believe that such condition of insurrection has arisen from a course of events which, when once instituted, has moved in irresistible sequence to the present situation—that this course of events began with the barbarities practiced by the Spanish Government toward the inhabitants of the Island of Cuba. These barbarities were continued by the Spanish authorities in spite of our protestations and entreaties through a series of years for an amelioration of these dreadful conditions, and finally culminated in the destruction of our war vessel, the Maine, in the Harbor of Havana.

Every step which followed has been inevitable sequent of the preceding events—war between the two nations, the success of American arms, and the consequences which attach to the conquest of an armed foe. Among these consequences were the occupation of the Philippine Islands by the American naval and military forces and the substitution during the remainder of the war of a sovereignty of the conquerors for that of the conquered.

In the Philippine Islands, with the exception of a single year, Spanish sovereignty has been complete since the sixteenth century. Spain collected the taxes, held the fortifications, appointed all the civil officers, Spanish viceroys, Spanish Judges. Spanish courts administered the laws which were proclaimed by the Spanish Governor and enforced by the Spanish army and navy.

The sudden destruction of this sovereignty compelled the substitution of the sovereignty of the conqueror. No other government in the archipelago was competent to receive the authority surrendered by Spain. Our Government had to accept and assume the responsibilities of the situation and execute the duties devolved upon it by the change in the administration of the laws. The only alternative was to surrender the islands to anarchy or to foreign and selfish intervention. No other course was compatible with duty or with the dictates of humanity. Therefore, after the conquest in the Harbor of Manila it was incumbent on our Government to protect life and property throughout the archipelago.

We recognize and declare the facts to be that from the 13th day of August, 1898, until the 4th day of February, 1899, peace prevailed in Manila under the protection of American arms—that on the day last named an insurgent force assailed our army in its fortifications and encampments under the cover of darkness—and by this act of aggression inaugurated hostilities, the first result of which was intended to be wholesale massacres and the destruction of property within the city.

We recite with sorrow the fact that the chief encouragement extended to the insurgents has been from some of our misguided fellow-citizens, and to them must be ascribed much of the bloodshed and ruin which has followed.

We further declare that the Government of the United States has sought in every honorable way to secure cessation of hostilities, as evidenced by the appointment of a commission fully authorized to treat with the insurgents, and to offer them peace and amnesty, and by the action of our military and naval authorities, who have at all times been ready to protect those who would surrender their arms and cease their warfare against the Government of the United States.

We point to the fact that these efforts of peace have been contumaciously rejected by the insurgents until it became manifest even to them that they were waging a hopeless war.

Second—We declare our belief in the high honor and just action of our army and navy in the Philippine Islands. We believe that our Government has taken every step that it should take to secure peace and order. We believe that the administration representing the Government has highly and fully discharged its duty in the premises. We consider it our part to share the burdens of our Government rather than to embarrass its efforts and thus prolong the conflict of arms.

Third—We know that at this very hour our soldiers in arms are face to face with an armed foe, and until the close of hostilities we know only our country, its army and navy and its Executive. We pledge to them while our flag shall be in battle our unflinching support.

Fourth—We, as Americans, take pride in the achievement of our army and navy, both in the war with Spain and in the present military operations in the Island of Luzon. The heroism of officers and men alike has shed renowned lustre on American arms. The cause in which they have fought was and is a just one. They are now fighting for the security of the lives of peaceable non-combatants throughout the archipelago and in just reprisal for an unprovoked attack. We believe that the sending of seditious appeals to the American troops engaged in hostilities is an act of treasonable character, and that every appeal to them to abandon their colors or disregard their duty as soldiers merits the lasting condemnation of every patriot.

Fifth—The Government of the United States should be, and we believe will be, true to its principles in the disposition of all questions that may arise in the future in our relationship with the people of the Philippine Islands.

Sixth—We regard the great issue of the hour to be the success of our country in the performance of the duty which it owes to civilization. Until this is assured—until armed insurrection has ceased—we have no terms to offer but the American terms of unconditional surrender.

LETTER FROM DR. LYMAN ABBOTT.

Letters of regret from several persons were read at all the meetings. One of the letters was from the Rev. Dr. Lyman Abbott, as follows:

I am very sorry that my engagements make it impossible for me to attend the meeting in Chicago next Sunday, in the interest of maintaining the present policy of the United States Government. I am doubtful about the value of letters on such an occasion, for the reading of which there is rarely time, and to the reading of which not much attention is generally given. Notwithstanding, as an earnest of my interest in the subject, I venture to submit the following propositions, which seem to me undisputable, and which so far as I know, have never been seriously disputed by any anti-expansionist.

1. When Admiral Dewey destroyed the Spanish fleet in the harbor of Manila, the only Government in the Philippine archipelago, real or pretended, de jure or de facto, was the Spanish Government.

2. By the destruction of the Spanish fleet the power of that Government to protect persons and property in the archipelago was destroyed.

3. It is a well settled principle of international law, and a self-evident proposition of good morals as well, that when any nation destroys the power of an existing Government, it is bound to furnish a Government in its place—that is, to furnish protection to persons and property until some other Government competent to furnish such protection is organized.

4. The United States could not have evaded this duty with honor, by sailing away from the harbor of Manila after destroying the Spanish fleet, as the anti-expansionist then proposed; nor can it now evade this duty with honor by sailing away from Manila in the faith that the Aguinaldo or Malolos Government has the will and the ability to furnish protection to persons and property, for

5. There is no adequate evidence that it has the will; the proclamation officially certified to by Gen. Otis, calling for the extermination of all foreigners, without appraisal or compassion, does not indicate the existence of such a will. There is no indication that it has the power. It is composed of the Tagals, who are only a minority of the inhabitants of the Island of Luzon, and a still smaller minority of the inhabitants of the archipelago. The Government of the Tagals in the Philippines would not be self-government; it would be an oligarchy.

For these reasons it appears clear to me that the United States cannot escape the responsibilities of sovereignty in the Philippine archipelago, until under its fostering care a Government is recognized both able and willing to furnish that protection to the rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness for which governments are organized among men.

Let me add that it is my conviction, which events from day to day have only confirmed, that it is the purpose of the present Administration to discharge these responsibilities and to fulfill the obligations which they involve. Nor do I see any reason to doubt the official declarations, constantly repeated by the Administration—I quote now from Secretary Long's address in Boston May 1, disavowing "any purpose anywhere to subjugate or reduce these islands to vassalage, or make these people slaves, or deprive them of any rights which are enjoyed by our own Territories at home."

DR. E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS'S VIEWS.

Dr. E. BENJAMIN Andrews wrote:

I am one of those who believe that the American flag will, without any change in its historic creed of liberty, soon fly over every one of the Philippine Islands; that it will never be hauled down in any of them, and that the Filipinos will

before long hail its presence as an unqualified blessing. These views, of course, are debatable, but touching the Nation's immediate duty in those islands, to the Filipinos themselves, to foreign residents there, and to all mankind interested in Philippine civilization and trade, I should think there ought to be no difference of opinion.

The simple legal fact is that the Philippine Islands are at this moment as truly United States territory as Illinois. The President must do his utmost to create civil order there or break his official order or break his official oath. As a loyal citizen, I heartily approve his efforts. Our brave army and navy should be reinforced, if necessary, and encouraged to press forward. All the citizen and all the soldier in me rises in protest when I hear appeals calculated to breed discontent, disobedience, and perhaps mutiny among Otis's men. Let the Auditorium meeting thunder to those men the American people's mandate to stay by and do their duty to the end.

Great enthusiasm prevailed in all the meetings.

Spanish Troops Leave Manila.

MADRID, May 7.—The Minister of War, Lieut. Gen. Polavieja, has received a dispatch from Gen. Rios, Spain's principal military representative in the Philippines, announcing the sailing from Manila for Spain of the Spanish steamer Cataluna with Spanish troops.

Grand Banquet Awaits Dewey.

A number of men have already begun preparations for a grand banquet to Admiral George Dewey whenever the victor of Manila Bay arrives in New York. The plan is to have 100 men subscribe \$100 each, thus raising \$10,000 for an elaborate dinner at the Waldorf-Astoria. Thirty-seven have subscribed, and a number of others have expressed their desire to join in this testimonial to the Admiral.

The New York Times

Published: May 8, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Brig. Gen. Bates Starts for Manila.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—Brig. Gen. Bates, formerly in command of the Department of Santa Clara, was at the War Department to-day in conference with officials in regard to the situation in the Philippines. He is under orders to report to Gen. Otis for duty, and received his final instructions to-day. He left here this afternoon for San Francisco, where he will embark for Manila on the Sheridan on the 22d inst.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Brig. Gen. Bates Starts for Manila.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—Brig. Gen. Bates, formerly in command of the Department of Santa Clara, was at the War Department to-day in conference with officials in regard to the situation in the Philippines. He is under orders to report to Gen. Otis for duty, and received his final instructions to-day. He left here this afternoon for San Francisco, where he will embark for Manila on the Sheridan on the 22d inst.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

DEATH OF PRINCE LOEWENSTEIN.

**His Passport. Signed by Aguinaldo,
Found After He Was Shot.**

SAN FRANCISCO, May 8.—C. S. Bradford of this city, who has just returned from the Philippines, gives an account of the death of Prince Ludwig von Loewenstein, who was killed in the battle of Caloocan on Sunday, March 26.

Several civilians, among whom were Mr. Bradford and the Prince, were observing the progress of the battle from a stone bridge over the Malabon River, when an orderly appeared, warning the sightseers of the danger of their position. The orderly then addressed himself to the Prince personally, saying: "I am speaking to you particularly. You have already given us some trouble by hanging around the firing line, and we will have no more of it."

The Prince and a companion disappeared into a clump of timber. This timber later became the scene of some active work, and the Oregon soldiers were ordered to fire volleys into it and to shoot into several houses. In one of these Prince Loewenstein had secreted himself. A bullet fired by an Oregonian entered the right side of the Prince, killing him instantly. Mr. Bradford with two others took charge of the body.

A search of the body revealed, among other things, a passport signed by Aguinaldo, granting the Prince permission to enter the lines of the rebels at will and instructing insurgent officers to give him any aid and comfort he might desire. The Prince was at one time interpreter for Gen. Miller, but was found untrustworthy.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

NEW YORK TO SEE DEWEY

The Admiral Coming to This Port on the Olympia.

WILL FINISH HIS TASK FIRST

**Pacification of the Philippines to be
Completed—Rear Admiral Wat-
son to Succeed Him.**

WASHINGTON, May 8.—The Navy Department has selected a successor to Admiral Dewey to command the Asiatic station. Orders were issued to-day detaching Rear Admiral Watson from command of the Mare Island Navy Yard and ordering him to report to Admiral Dewey at Manila to relieve that officer when he feels that he can be spared there. Rear Admiral Kempff, at present on waiting orders, has been ordered to succeed Admiral Watson in command of the Mare Island Navy Yard.

It was announced at the Navy Department to-day that Admiral Dewey will come from Manila direct to New York when he returns to the United States. However, it was added that the Admiral will not start until the commission of which he is a member has completed the work it has undertaken, at least so far as it relates to the restoration of peace in the islands.

The reason for bringing the Olympia to New York instead of having her come to San Francisco, where she was built, is said to be primarily because Admiral Dewey desires to make the passage on his own flagship. Another reason is that the Mare Island Navy Yard threatens to be overwhelmed with repair work as soon as the numerous vessels of Dewey's squadron begin to return to the United States. The Olympia is in need of a thorough overhauling, having been away from home longer than any of the other vessels on the Asiatic station, and rendered more than the usual amount of hard service during her absence.

Rear Admiral Watson, who will succeed Admiral Dewey at Manila, was born in Kentucky, Aug. 24, 1842, and when only fourteen years old was appointed to the Naval Academy. Upon graduation he was promoted to the rank of Master and attached to the frigate Sabine. At the outbreak of the civil war he clung to the Union cause, and in 1862 he was assigned to the steam sloop Hartford, flagship of the West Gulf Squadron. He was commissioned Lieutenant in July, 1862, and in that rank fought his way into many pages of his country's history.

He remained on the Hartford throughout the war. He took part in the bombardment and passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, the Chalmette batteries, the passage of the Grand Gulf, and the battle of Mobile Bay. He was wounded by a fragment of a Confederate shell from a battery at Warrington.

He is called among the bluejackets of the navy "Able Seaman Johnny." "Able seaman" is about the highest term of praise which Jack vouchsafes to even an officer. The origin of the name as applied to Admiral Watson is not known. It may date from the incident which alone would perhaps make his name a conspicuous one in the annals of the navy. It was he who during the battle of Mobile Bay, noticing the perilous position of Farragut in the mizzen rigging of the Hartford, obligingly secured him there with a stout rope's end.

He was promoted to be a Lieutenant Commander in July, 1866, while attached to the Colorado, flagship of the European Station, and to be a Commander in 1874, while doing ordnance duty at the New York Navy Yard. He was made Captain in 1887. After duty at various navy yards he took command of the cruiser San Francisco in July, 1892, at Honolulu, and on her he was in Rio Janeiro Bay during the Brazilian rebellion. From her he was ordered in 1895 to duty as Governor of the Naval Home at Philadelphia, where he remained until June of last year, when he was ordered to command the blockading squadron off the north coast of Cuba, Admiral Sampson having taken personal charge of the operations off Santiago. He had become a Commodore the previous November.

It was he who, at the time Camara started eastward through the Mediterranean to threaten Dewey, was assigned to the command of the Eastern Squadron, which was formed, as announced at the time, to cross the Atlantic to harass the coast of Spain. It has since been said that it was not really expected by the Navy Department that it would be necessary to send this squadron, it being believed that the publicity given to the avowed programme would suffice to bring Camara scurrying back. Camara came back and Watson's squadron was disbanded.

Rear Admiral Watson is the senior of both Sampson and Schley.

Admiral Dewey Will Accept.

Admiral Dewey has cabled to Alfred Chassead, the secretary of the committee in charge of the proposed dinner to him, that he will gladly accept the proffered honor whenever he returns to this country. The telegram was received on Saturday. No intimation of the probable date of his arrival was given by Admiral Dewey, and the committee has so far been unable to learn anything in regard to the matter from the Navy Department.

OTIS REPORTS THE SITUATION.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—The War Department has received from Gen. Otis a dispatch giving the situation in the Philippines, some parts of which have been omitted in making it public. The dispatch, as given out, is as follows:

Manila, May 8.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Situation as follows: Lawton at Maasin and Balinag; scouting parties to north and east. MacArthur at San Fernando. * * * Population of country between Manila and northern points held by troops returning to homes; appear cheerful and contented. Army gunboats operating in rivers. Have cleared country west of MacArthur of insurgents. * * * Signs of insurgents' weakness more apparent daily. OTIS.

The War Department officials seem to be satisfied with the situation. The report of

Gen. Otis indicates that the American troops are well disposed. It has been evident that the insurgents who were operating in the swamps and jungles east of Gen. MacArthur have been very annoying, but the army gunboats have made it too hot for them to remain. Gen. Lawton appears to be pushing northward some fifteen miles to the east of Gen. MacArthur. The Rio Grande lies between them, and there the gunboats evidently are at work. The portions of the dispatch which the department has not made public perhaps refer to the future movements of the two divisions of the army.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PHILIPPINE ARMY MOVEMENTS.

An Expedition by Water to Aid Gen. MacArthur Fails—Daring Trick of the Filipinos.

MANILA, May 8.—The army's gunboats Laguna de Bay and Cavadonga, under command of Capt. Grant, which started up the San Fernando River for Guagua yesterday, presumably to establish there a base of supplies for the troops engaged in the northern campaign, returned to-day, Major Gen. MacArthur having failed to connect with the expedition. The gunboats found rebels intrenched at Sosmoan and Guagua on the water fronts of the towns. The vessels steamed past the works, shelling the occupants and driving them out.

Landing parties from the boats entered both towns, capturing at Sosmoan a Spanish Captain in uniform, who was ostensibly a prisoner in the hands of the rebels, and also a native officer. Arriving at Guagua, the town and a small gunboat were found to be burning, and the natives were evacuating the place in consequence of the bombardment. At Sosmoan the landing party captured a number of Filipino flags and a quantity of arms, chiefly bolos and bows and arrows, besides a lot of band instruments, which the men played as they marched back to the boats.

Capt. Grant's expedition probably will return up the San Fernando River, after having been reinforced, on recently purchased light-draught Spanish steamers.

The Filipinos surprised the United States forces at San Fernando with a daring trick yesterday. A railway train with an engine at each end was run almost to the American outposts and in plain sight of the town. Before they could be reached, a gang of natives sprang off the train, tore up several lengths of the railway track, boarded the train again, and steamed away so quickly that there was no opportunity to capture the raiders.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Soldiers Return from Manila.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 8.—The United States transport Roanoke arrived from Manila to-day with Capt. Kimball and Surgeon F. Fraser of the First California Volunteers and twenty-two privates from different regiments as passengers. The trip from Manila occupied twenty-eight days.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

FIGHTING NORTH OF BALINAG.

MANILA, May 9.—A reconnoitring party from Major Gen. Lawton's command, which consisted of two companies of the Minnesota regiment and two companies of the Oregon regiment, under command of Major Diggles of the Minnesota regiment, advanced yesterday to a point near San Miguel, which is about twelve miles north of Balinag. There the Americans were met with a volley from a force of rebels behind a trench.

Major Diggles was wounded in the head and a private soldier also was wounded. Major Diggles and the private, together with ten typhoid patients, were brought by special train to Manila to-day.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I am perhaps as old a subscriber and reader of THE TIMES as your correspondent "W. K." of East Orange, and I desire to say how exactly he expresses my feelings in his very excellent letter published by you to-day. It is my opinion that if the truth were known, there are more of the educated class who disapprove the McKinley process of slaughtering natives of distant lands for fighting for their homes and independence, than there are in favor of the process, but the all-powerful press has so terrified the modest, conservative members of society that they are actually in this supposed land of freedom afraid to express their opinions.

I come in contact daily with intelligent people from all over the country, and am every day surprised and delighted to find so many of them disgusted with the new rôle our Government is playing. Mr. Editor, when the day comes when citizens of these United States are afraid to express their opinions freely on public policy, the end of this glorious, simple, model Government of the people, by the people, will be in sight. And yet THE TIMES has done much to bring about this extraordinary state of affairs.

Your leading articles upon the Philippine situation are, with some exceptions, full of insults to those who differ from you, and so foreign to your general course that I am at a loss to account for it, for you must know that your readers are not as a rule of the swashbuckler class, but are those who love mercy and truth and justice and peace, rather than the violent aggrandisement of this country by brute force. I feel sure the time will come when war and battles will cease to interest the majority of our fellow-men and the old order will be reinstituted, and we shall be content with the opinions and principles that have served us so well in the past century.

J. M. F.

New York, May 7, 1899.

The New York Times

Published: May 9, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Payment of Philippine Troops.

WASHINGTON, May 9.—Major George T. Molloway, Additional Paymaster, United States Volunteers, has been ordered to convey to the Philippines the funds for the payment of the troops in the Department of the Pacific. Gen. Shafter, in command of the Department of California, has been directed to furnish a suitable escort.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

PHILIPPINES NOT AN ISSUE.

Senator Stewart Says All Soon Will Agree with the Administration.

WASHINGTON, May 9.—Senator Stewart of Nevada said to-day that he did not believe that the policy of the United States in the Philippines or the course of the Administration in dealing with that question would make an issue in the next general election.

"It will not be a good issue to fight on," he said. "The people of every nation believe in stealing land. Before long everything will be running smoothly in the Philippines, and the very people who are fighting the Administration now will be with it. I predict that Senator Hoar will soon stand with the country on the question of the Philippines. I do not believe any party could make an issue of disposing of the islands. You will observe that W. J. Bryan is not saying much on the subject lately."

The Senator expressed himself as opposed to an extra session of Congress. "Should Congress meet in October," he said, "nothing would be done until after Christmas. The time would be spent in talking."

JUDICIAL ASSESSMENTS.

The Bar Association Puts Itself on Record Against Them.

The Bar Association, at its regular monthly meeting held last night, pledged its cooperation in the movement begun by the City Club against the levying of political assessments on judicial candidates by unanimously adopting the following resolutions, offered by Austen G. Fox:

Resolved, That, in the opinion of this association, contributions to campaign expenses by candidates for judicial offices ought to be prohibited by law.

Resolved, That the Judiciary Committee is hereby requested to prepare for presentation to the Legislature such form of proposed legislation as, in the opinion of the committee, will be best adapted to carry into effect the foregoing resolution.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

Visit to the North Coast of Luzon.

WASHINGTON, May 9.—The cruiser **Charleston** sailed yesterday from **Hongkong** for **Aparri**, a port on the extreme northern coast of the **Island of Luzon**. The purpose of the visit to this place is not explained in the cablegram from **Hongkong**.

The New York Times

Published: May 10, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO STILL FOR WAR.

In a Message to the Filipino Junta in London He Declares He Will Not Surrender.

LONDON, May 15.—The Filipino Junta here has received the following message from Aguinaldo, cabled from Hongkong under date of May 12:

“The Filipino Government, in accordance with the general feeling of the country, has decided to continue the war at all costs until independence is secured.

“The Filipinos energetically refuse the American peace overtures, based on restricted autonomy coupled with promises of subsequent self-government.

“The Filipinos demand a strict fulfillment of the articles of the American Constitution and treaties contracted by the American representatives when imploring a Filipino alliance in combating the Spaniards.

“All the Filipino Generals support Aguinaldo. Gen. Luna's reported overtures for peace are untrue. Our army is near Manila, simultaneously attacking the whole American line.

“The heat and rains are causing many casualties in the American Army. All the hospitals are crowded with sick and wounded. Four hundred of the Cincinnati Regiment have been imprisoned by Gen. Otis for insubordination in refusing to fight. The regular troops quartered in Manila and other towns are quiet. The volunteers are abused and are always at the front, with scanty rations.

“The discontent between the Americans and Europeans is general.”

The New York Times

Published: May 16, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO NOT A FUGITIVE ?

LONDON, May 16.—The Filipino Junta here ridicules the statement that Aguinaldo is a fugitive, and declares that his retirement to the Carballos Mountains is part of his strategic plans, as the mountains are almost inaccessible, and are inhabited by savages, who use poisoned arrows, and that it is absolutely impossible for the Americans to follow him there.

The New York Times

Published: May 17, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

WASHINGTON, May 18.—Gen. Otis cabled the War Department to-day that representatives of Aguinaldo were coming to Manila to seek terms of peace, and that the forces of the insurgents were scattering in the mountains. Following is the text of his dispatch:

Manila, May 18.

Adjutant General, Washington:

Representatives insurgent Cabinet and Aguinaldo in mountains twelve miles north San Isidro, which abandoned 15th inst., will send in commission to-morrow to seek terms of peace.

Majority of force confronting MacArthur at San Fernando has retired to Tarlac, tearing up two miles railway. This force has decreased to about 2,500. Scouting parties and detachments moving to-day in various directions, Kobbe with column at Candava on Rio Grande.

Great majority of inhabitants of provinces over which troops have moved anxious for peace, supported by members insurgent Cabinet. Aspect of affairs at present favorable.

OTIS.

Great satisfaction was expressed by War Department officials with the news contained in the dispatch of Gen. Otis. The belief was expressed that the end of the insurrection was at hand. The wisdom of refusing any terms to the first commission and impressing the insurgents was everywhere commended. No doubt is expressed that the new commission, which is on its way to Manila, will be ready to accept the favorable terms which Gen. Otis has been ready to grant upon the actual surrender and cessation of hostilities.

The dispatch of Gen. Otis was forwarded to the President at Hot Springs. Secretary Alger said that the situation was most encouraging, and that it was apparent that the Filipinos realized the strength of the United States and saw that resistance would mean extermination for them if they persisted in defying authority. Speaking of the part taken by the volunteers in the Philippine campaign, the Secretary said that, instead of wishing to be at home, they would not have missed it, as it was an event in their lives, especially as the hard fighting had been crowned with success.

It is not thought likely that Gen. Otis will permit himself to be deceived by the overtures of the insurgents, or that he will give consideration to any propositions which the present commission may submit that are not sincere and final beyond question. It is not clear to the officials here what concessions Aguinaldo expects to receive, inasmuch as Gen. Otis, with the full approval of the President and his Cabinet, has repeatedly declared that he will consider nothing but the unconditional surrender of the insurgents as a necessary preliminary to any negotiations for a cessation of hostilities.

It is possible that the insurgent leader believes that he may make terms for the special benefit of himself and his Cabinet, and it is even possible that he has an idea that the United States may be willing to reimburse him liberally for the surrender of his army. It is suggested that Aguinaldo is merely looking out for his own interests in this matter now that the Filipino cause is lost, and will demand safe conduct out of the Philippine Islands for himself and a few of his chosen friends, together with sufficient money to enable them to live in exile for a reasonable period.

The recent progress of the campaign in the Philippines has been rapid. Less than a week ago Gen. Luna was reported just north of San Fernando, where Gen. MacArthur's troops are concentrated, and in the neighborhood of Bacolor, with about 9,000 rebels. To-day Gen. Otis reports that the remnant of this force—about 2,500 men—has withdrawn to Tarlac, over twenty miles north of San Fernando. It is probable that the remainder of this force moved east and joined the main body of the insurgents, which abandoned San Isidro yesterday and fled northward to the point from which Aguinaldo is now sending his commissioners to sue for peace. If this is a ruse to gain time, which none of the officials at the War Department believe, it will avail the rebels nothing, as the Americans will utilize the period during the negotiations in reconnoitring the country ahead of them preparatory to the resumption of operations the minute the negotiations fail.

There is no absolute information at the War Department concerning the present strength of the American forces under MacArthur, Lawton, and Kobbe, which have been operating against the insurgents north of Manila. The number of men, if each organization were up to its maximum strength, would be 16,500, but it is doubtful if their strength totals 11,000 men. MacArthur's troops, except one regiment, are volunteers. All of Kobbe's men are regulars, recently arrived. Three of the six regiments under Lawton also are regulars. There is one radical difference between the volunteer and regular organizations. Losses in the former are permanent, while the gaps in the ranks of the regulars are being filled constantly by new recruits. It is estimated that MacArthur now has about 4,500 men for active service, Lawton about 5,000, and Kobbe 1,500.

AGUINALDO'S PRESTIGE LOST.

MANILA, May 18.—Two Spanish prisoners who have just arrived here from Nuova Ecika say Aguinaldo has lost prestige with the rebel army, which is described as being completely demoralized, short of food, suffering from diseases, afraid of the Americans, and rapidly dissolving into armed bands of pillagers. The prisoners add that Gens. Pilar and Luna are the only influential Filipinos who are continuing resistance to the Americans.

Aguinaldo's personal retinue was recently relieved of its baggage and money, while on the way from San Isidro to Cebanatan, by marauders. Buencamino, a prominent Filipino leader, who was friendly to Spain and joined in the compromise arrangement whereby the Spaniards hoped to conciliate the rebel leaders without sacrificing too much, is reported as saying that Aguinaldo sits indoors crying, blames himself for the miserable condition of the country, and is afraid to surrender.

The Chinese are being victimized everywhere by both rebels and looters.

The New York Times

Published: May 19, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

\$20,000,000 EASILY HANDLED.

Transfer of Spain's Indemnity Not Likely to Necessitate a Shipment of Gold Abroad.

WASHINGTON, May 2.—Acting on cable instructions from the Governor of the Bank of Spain, at Madrid, the French Ambassador, M. Cambon, has completed arrangements for transferring to Spain the \$20,000,000 received from the United States.

The first Treasury warrant of \$5,000,000 will be delivered to the National City Bank of New York on the 4th inst., and the next two warrants, for \$10,000,000, on the 10th inst. M. Taigny, acting First Secretary of the French Embassy, will leave Washington at 10 o'clock to-morrow morning with the first \$5,000,000 warrant. M. Boeufve of the Embassy staff will take the next two warrants, for \$10,000,000, leaving here next week in time to deliver them on the 10th. The Spanish authorities have made no arrangements for receiving the last warrant for \$5,000,000.

The action of the Bank of Spain in designating the National City Bank of New York to receive the funds for Spain is due to the existence of a large gold balance in Europe to the credit of this particular institution. On receiving the warrants it is expected that the bank will utilize this gold balance now on the other side, so that no large shipment of gold bullion or coin will be made. This will materially reduce the cost of exchange, which will not exceed $\frac{1}{4}$ or $\frac{1}{8}$ per cent. The entire cost will be about \$40,000 to \$50,000 before the exchange is completed.

Officials of the National City Bank made this statement yesterday in regard to the \$20,000,000 Spanish indemnity:

"The National City Bank of New York, in connection with the Deutsche Bank of Berlin, has been specially selected by the Spanish Government to forward to Madrid the \$20,000,000 war indemnity due from the United States Government to Spain, under Article III. of the treaty of peace, signed at Paris Dec. 10, 1898."

It was further stated at the bank that the carrying out of this international financial transaction would not in any way disturb the money market, and that in anticipation of its consummation the bank had for some time accumulated sufficient exchange to cover it.

The Stock and Produce Exchanges house of McIntyre & Wardwell received this dispatch from its Washington correspondent:

"Secretary of the Treasury says the payment of the \$20,000,000 indemnity to Spain will not cause the exportation of one dollar in gold. The only effect will be temporarily to raise the price of foreign exchanges."

Wall Street opinion yesterday was that the \$20,000,000 indemnity transaction would not result in gold exports. Demand sterling exchange was steady and dull at \$1.87 $\frac{1}{2}$ to \$1.88.

ARMY FOOD IN THE PHILIPPINES.

**Statements of Major Gen. MacArthur
Pleases the Authorities.**

WASHINGTON, May 25.—The War Department gave open expression to the satisfaction with which it receives the statements of Major Gen. MacArthur, contained in his report just made public, so far as they relate to the food supplies of the American troops in the Philippines. Secretary Alger, acting at the instance of the President, has given special instructions to Gen. Otis to cause a careful inquiry to be made by a competent board of experts into the sufficiency of the present army rations for the wants of the Americans in the Philippines, realizing that the climatic conditions there might warrant considerable changes in the established food supplies. But meanwhile both the President and the Secretary of War are gratified to learn from Major Gen. MacArthur that the army is abundantly supplied with the best of Australian beef and with the choicest of American vegetables in good quantity.

The Glacier, which sailed to-day from Fort Monroe for Gibraltar, is making an experiment in food supply that is being watched with interest. She carries 1,000,000 pounds of fresh beef in her refrigerators for the sailors and troops at Manila, and if this can be kept in good condition for the sixty days required for the passage there will be an opportunity to make a comparison between the American beef and the Australian beef with which the Americans so far have been supplied.

The New York Times

Published: May 26, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

ADMIRAL DEWEY HONORED

Anniversary of the Battle of Manila Bay Celebrated.

THE CITY IN HOLIDAY ATTIRE

Brilliant Display Along the Water Front—Patriotic Exercises in All the Public Schools.

The first anniversary of the victory of the American fleet over the Spaniards at Manila was celebrated yesterday in a fitting manner. The celebration was entirely informal. No official programme had been arranged, and there was no parade. The people, however, celebrated the victory in their own way. The day was called Dewey Day in honor of the man who commanded the victorious fleet, and it was this hero who was honored.

Flags were hoisted early in the morning on all the big buildings in the city, on all the ships in the harbor, along the water front, on all the forts and Government buildings, and at the navy yard. The flags always fly on the forts and Government buildings, but yesterday they flew also in honor of Dewey. Up town nearly every house displayed some bunting, and the city put on holiday dress. In Brooklyn, the Boroughs of the Bronx, Queens, and Richmond, bunting and flags were displayed in profusion, and in all the villages and towns around New York the Stars and Stripes were in evidence everywhere.

The school children probably made more of the day than their elders. President Little of the Board of Education would not proclaim the day a holiday, but he notified the Principals of the schools that it would be well to hold some patriotic exercises, and this idea was carried out in all the schools. In some of the schools the exercises were more elaborate than in others, but the day was celebrated in each school, where the telling of the story of Dewey's victory and the saluting of the flag formed the chief part of the performance.

In Public School No. 23, at Mulberry and Bayard Streets, the majority of the children are foreign born, but they are intensely patriotic. The exercises yesterday morning began with the singing of a number of patriotic songs. After this some of the scholars read descriptions of the naval battle and other short sketches of the life of Admiral Dewey.

Principal J. H. Wade then told about Admiral Dewey, the great difficulties he had to contend with even after winning the battle, and what he has done since. Then the color guard, composed of little girls dressed in white, brought out the National flag, and as it passed the children rose and saluted the colors amid loud cheering.

At the navy yard, the principal event of the day was the visit from President McKinley. Rear Admiral Philip, the Commandant, ordered a general display of flags to be made, and the ships in the yard were all dressed. A concert was also given by the Navy Yard Band in the morning.

Along the water front the display was particularly brilliant. The vessels at the piers were decorated and the English vessels seemed to vie with the Americans to see which could make the handsomer display. Everything afloat on the rivers and in the bay carried something to show that it was Dewey Day, and that those on board knew it. The ferry houses, docks, piers, and the towers on the bridge all supported flags.

There were a number of dinners and entertainments in the evening.

MANILA, May 2—8:25 A. M.—Yesterday, the anniversary of the battle of Manila Bay, was observed by the United States fleet, the usual drills being omitted. Admiral Dewey had many visitors, and the American and British merchantmen dressed ship.

A BIG DEMAND FOR SHAKSPEARE

Extraordinary Sale of Seats for "Romeo and Juliet" Revival.

An extraordinary sale of seats at the Empire Theatre yesterday made it evident that a vast amount of interest is centred in the forthcoming revival of "Romeo and Juliet," which is to be given for two weeks, beginning next Monday evening.

The sale was to the general public which had failed to apply in advance by mail order. The pressing demand was for first night seats, but the first house had practically been sold out last Friday, when the seats ordered by mail were allotted. So yesterday's applicants contented themselves with other nights.

The line began to form in front of the theatre as early as 7 o'clock in the morning, and when Thomas Shea, the manager of the house, opened the doors at 8:30 o'clock, the line extended through the lobby and down Broadway to Thirty-ninth Street. This continued long into the afternoon, and not until 7 o'clock in the evening did the line break up. There are few seats left. Every effort was made by Manager Shea to keep the seats from falling into the hands of speculators.

AGUINALDO TO HOLD PRISONERS.

**He Declines to Exchange Spaniards
While Negotiating for Peace.**

MANILA, May 4.—The Spanish Commissioners have made another futile attempt for the relief of Spaniards held as prisoners by the Filipinos. Their vessels steamed to the port nearest Dagupan. Fearing to land, they sent a letter to Aguinaldo saying that they were authorized to exchange 15,000 Filipinos now in the hands of the Americans for the Spanish prisoners.

A reply was received from Señor Mabini, Aguinaldo's Prime Minister, which was dated April 28, and which said that Aguinaldo was negotiating for peace, pending which negotiations he could not discuss the question of exchange of prisoners.

The New York Times

Published: May 5, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

AGUINALDO MAY GIVE UP

**Prof. Schurman Sends Encouraging
News to the State Department.**

PRESIDENT HOPES FOR PEACE

**Condition that the Rebels Shall Lay
Down Their Arms the Principal
One to be Imposed.**

WASHINGTON, May 5.—The State Department to-day received a dispatch from President Schurman of the Philippine Commission, giving the substance of the conference with the representatives of Aguinaldo and asking for further instructions. While the text of the dispatch is not to be made public, Secretary Hay said that it showed a very satisfactory condition of affairs in the Philippines and pointed to a settlement of the difficulties there.

The reply of the President to Prof. Schurman's cablegram, it is understood, declared that he was very anxious to have the peace negotiations concluded at the earliest possible moment, and to this end he desired that no unnecessary or humiliating conditions should be imposed upon the insurgents. It is believed in Administration circles that as soon as Aguinaldo is convinced of the sincerity of the American Government he will agree to surrender. He will be required, however, to lay down his arms. This will be the principal condition, and until an agreement on this point is reached the negotiations will not make any progress toward a conclusion.

A SWORD FOR GEN. FUNSTON.

TOPEKA, Kan., May 7.—A popular subscription is called for from the people of every community in Kansas with which to purchase a sword for Gen. Funston, to be presented on his return home. The appeal for funds recites that "wherever his extraordinary deeds of daring and generalship are mentioned the name of Kansas is coupled with them. His regiment has made an immortal name in the military history of the Nation, and no history of Kansas will ever be complete without the thrilling chapter recounting the valorous deeds of the famous Twentieth in the Philippines."

The New York Times

Published: May 8, 1899

Copyright © The New York Times

ARMY DEATHS AND CASUALTIES.

WASHINGTON, May 8.—Gen. Otis reports the following deaths:

THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA.

BUCKENDOF, FRED, Company L; killed in action. May 4.

FIFTY-FIRST IOWA.

VAUGHN, EDWARD, Company L; variola. May 3.

FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

SMITH, JOHN P., Company L; variola. May 4.

NINTH INFANTRY.

HIGGINS, WILLIAM L., Corporal Company B; drowned. April 29.

LYNCH, JAMES S. Company C; accidental gunshot wound. May 1.

MALLORY, HARRIS W., Company B; drowned. April 29.

FIRST NEBRASKA.

HOOVER, JOHN C., Company F; wounded in action. May 4.

STEARNS, MYRON, Sergeant Company B; septicemia and phlegmon. April 30.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

NEBUGALE, GUY, Company I; typhoid fever. May 4.

FOURTH INFANTRY.

MOORE, JOHN A., Sergeant Company K; ulceration colitis. May 4.

The following are reported wounded:

THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA.

BARRETT, JAMES, Company H; shoulder, moderate. May 4.

SECOND OREGON.

HEATH, H. L., Captain Company A; leg, slight. May 4.

SIXTH ARTILLERY.

BETZOLD, WILLIAM, Company D; arm, slight. May 4.

FIFTY-FIRST IOWA.

SHANNON, GEORGE, Company C; hip, slight. May 5.

TWENTIETH KANSAS.

MOORE, ARTHUR K., Company H; hand, severe. May 5.

FIRST WASHINGTON.

SCHERMERHORN, WILLIAM, Company H; arm, slight. April 27.

The Philippine-American War

PREVIEW COPY
INCLUDING THE COMPLETE FIRST LESSON

Prepared for:
America's History in the Making
Oregon Public Broadcasting

This lesson may not be resold or redistributed.

Organization of American Historians
and the
National Center for History in the Schools, UCLA
Series: Conflicts and Foreign Policy

INTRODUCTION

APPROACH AND RATIONALE

The National Center for History in the Schools at UCLA (NCHS) and the Organization of American Historians (OAH) have developed the following lessons for teaching with primary sources. This unit, like others copublished by NCHS and OAH, is the fruit of a collaboration between an academic historian and an experienced teacher of United States history. These units represent specific “dramatic episodes” in history at which you and your students can pause to delve into the deeper meanings of these selected landmark events and explore their wider context in the greater historical narrative. By studying a crucial turning point in history, the student becomes aware that choices had to be made by real human beings, that those decisions were the result of specific factors, and that they set in motion a series of historical consequences. We have selected dramatic episodes that bring alive this decision-making process. We hope that through this approach, your students will realize that history is an ongoing, open-ended process, and that the decisions they make today create the conditions for tomorrow’s history.

Our teaching units are based on primary sources, taken from government documents, artifacts, magazines, newspapers, films, and literature contemporary to the period under study. What we hope you achieve by using primary source documents in these lessons is to have your students connect more intimately with the past. In this way, we hope to recreate for your students a sense of “being there,” a sense of seeing history through the eyes of the very people who were making decisions. This will help your students develop historical empathy, to realize that history is not an impersonal process divorced from real people like themselves. At the same time, by analyzing primary sources, students will actually practice the historian’s craft, discovering for themselves how to analyze evidence, establish a valid interpretation, and construct a coherent narrative in which all the relevant factors play a part.

CONTENT AND ORGANIZATION

Within this unit, you will find: 1) Unit Objectives, 2) Correlation to the National History Standards, 3) Teacher’s Background Materials, 4) Lesson Plans, and 5) Student Resources. This unit, as we have said above, focuses on certain key moments in time and should be used to supplement your customary course materials. Although these lessons are recommended for grades 7–12, they can be adapted for other grade levels. The teacher’s background section should provide you with a good overview of the entire unit and with the historical information and context necessary to link the specific “dramatic moment” to the larger historical narrative. You may consult it for your use, and you may choose to share it with students if they are of sufficient grade level.

The lesson plans include a variety of ideas and approaches for the teacher which can be elaborated upon or cut as you see the need. These lesson plans contain student resources which accompany each lesson. The resources consist of primary sources of the lessons offered on any given topic, or you can select and adapt the ones that best support your particular

course needs. We have not attempted to be comprehensive or prescriptive in our offerings but rather give you an array of enticing possibilities for in-depth study, at varying grade levels. We hope that you will find the lesson plans exciting and stimulating for your classes. We also hope that your students will never again see history as a boring sweep of inevitable facts and meaningless dates, but rather as an endless treasure of real-life stories, and an exercise in analysis and reconstruction.



TEACHER BACKGROUND MATERIALS

I. UNIT OVERVIEW

The sinking of the *USS Maine* in Havana harbor in April, 1898, caused outrage in the United States and precipitated the war between the United States and Spain. This armed conflict lasted only four months and resulted in few American casualties from military engagements. This brief, “splendid little war,” as diplomat John Hay called it, ended with a peace treaty that transferred the Spanish overseas empire in the Caribbean and in the Pacific to the United States. Cuba received independence but was forced to agree to accept America’s rights to intervene in its affairs. The United States government quietly annexed Puerto Rico and Guam. However, in the Philippine Islands, a bloody conflict broke out between Filipino forces battling for independence and American troops sent there to quell what they and many other American citizens viewed as a rebellion. This war lasted far longer than the Spanish-American conflict and resulted in many more deaths.

Most secondary school textbooks devote considerable space to the four-month war between Spain and the United States. Few such books, however, focus on the long and brutal conflict that followed in the Philippines. The Philippine-American War deserves the attention of both students and teachers for several reasons. First, it was a longer and more costly conflict than the previous war with Spain. Second, the Philippine-American War illustrates the conflicting views that Americans had about their goals in foreign policy, including questions of strategic national interest and the role and place of American cultural values abroad. It elicited a thorough debate on the merits of the policies of the United States. Third, depending on one’s perspective, the war forecasts or does not forecast many of the problems that the United States faced in the later military entanglements in Korea and Vietnam. Fourth, this conflict marks the beginning of a long-term commitment to an American presence in Asia and global involvement outside the Western Hemisphere. Fifth, the resulting occupation has had profound effects on the Filipino government and society.

This unit will examine the causes of the conflict between the American government and the Filipino independence fighters, the arguments for and against annexation of the Philippines, and the nature and impact of the resulting military conflict.

II. UNIT CONTEXT

The Philippine-American War should be taught as part of a larger unit on United States imperialism in the period from 1890 to 1914. In a typical United States history course, the activities in this unit would be preceded by study of American industrialization in the nineteenth century, the politics of the Gilded Age, the causes of American expansionism, and the events of the Spanish-American War. The unit should prepare students for examination of American foreign policy during the Progressive Era and World War One.

III. CORRELATION WITH THE NATIONAL STANDARDS FOR UNITED STATES HISTORY

The *Philippine-American War* addresses elements of the *National Standards for United States History, Basic Edition* (Los Angeles: National Center for History in the Schools, 1996), Era 6: “The Development of the Industrial United States (1870–1900).” The unit lessons address objective 4B: “The students understand the roots and development of American expansionism and the causes and outcomes of the Spanish-American War.”

IV. UNIT OBJECTIVES

- Students will explain the causes of American imperialist policies and values in the 1890s.
- Students will identify key events that led to armed conflict between Filipino and American military units.
- Students will evaluate the arguments for and against U.S. annexation and subjugation of the Philippine Islands and their people.
- Students will examine the nature of the military conflict between Filipinos and Americans and analyze the consequences and impact of the war.

V. HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The Philippine-American War, 1899–1902

Teddy Roosevelt, the Rough Riders, and the sinking of the *U.S.S. Maine* are but a few of the images people have about the United States’ 123-day war with Spain, in 1898. What they may not remember is that this was the war that launched the United States as a world power. Victorious over Imperial Spain in both Cuba and the Philippines in the span of months, the United States became the “New Spain” by taking over Spanish territorial holdings in the Caribbean, the Pacific, and in Asia. At the same time that the U.S. acquired overseas possessions in the aftermath of the Spanish-American War, it began a century-long debate over its newly assumed role as empire builder. The Spanish-American War may have catalyzed the debate, but the ensuing Philippine-American War—a long, bloody, and costly affair—truly crystallized the argument over America’s new international role. Pro-imperialist arguments held sway until the high costs of war triggered an anti-imperialist backlash, caused an agonizing reappraisal of the assumed benefits of empire-building, and contributed to a long-term amnesia regarding America’s first overseas imperial war.

Nineteenth-Century Background

The American people’s belief that they had a sacred obligation to spread their institutions and way of life (“manifest destiny”) shaped the westward expansion in the 1840s into Texas and the Southwest, Utah and the Great Basin, and California, Oregon, and the Pacific Northwest. The process of empire building resumed soon after the Civil War. In 1867, Secretary of State William

Seward acquired Alaska from Russia for \$7.2 million, and, in the early 1870s, the United States debated the annexation of the island of Santo Domingo in the Caribbean. Although the Senate refused to ratify the Santo Domingo treaty, American activity overseas continued with economic interventions in Latin America and with growing interest in gaining islands in the Pacific and a share of the Asian market. Washington negotiated a treaty in 1878 to gain a naval station in Samoa. In July 1898, Congress approved the annexation of Hawaii; and in 1899 Secretary of State John Hay issued his first Open Door note to lay claim to trading rights in China equal to those already enjoyed by other European occupying powers.

1898: America's War with Spain and the Race for Empire



Gun crew, USS Maine
(BB-2/c) 1897
Courtesy of the Hampton Roads Naval Museum

No step in American empire-building was as significant as Washington's war with Spain in 1898 and the resulting global territorial expansion involving Cuba, Puerto Rico, Guam, Hawaii, and the islands of the Philippines archipelago. America's war with Spain exploded within a larger wave of European and Japanese global expansion, sometimes called the "new imperialism." What became a rush for territorial acquisition sprang from many different motivations, ranging from economic, missionary, and moral imperatives to a policy of pure "realpolitik"—a raw, competitive drive for national power and prestige.

The assumption that white, Anglo-

Saxon, western nations were superior to the "inferior" peoples of the world and therefore had the right to spread their principles, institutions, and religion around the globe was inherent in the missionary rhetoric of European and American imperialism. Many considered this a God-given responsibility (and "burden") to advance the progress of the world.

For the United States, this Great Power race for empire coincided with Spanish mismanagement of colonial Cuba, an island only 90 miles from the U.S. shores. News reports of Spanish atrocities created American sympathy for the Cubans. When the Cuban insurrection escalated in early 1898, President William McKinley sent the battleship *U.S.S. Maine* into Havana Harbor, ostensibly to protect U.S. citizens. In an atmosphere of heightened tension, the *Maine* mysteriously blew up, and American newspapers fanned the angry reaction at home, accusing Spain of treachery. Domestic pressure, therefore, contributed to McKinley's declaration of war on Spain in April. American victory after only four months left the United States in control of the former Spanish colonies of Cuba and Puerto Rico in the Caribbean and Guam and the Philippines in the Pacific.



Groups of Filipinos in the Market at Cavite
In José de Olivares, *Our Islands and Their People as Seen with
Camera and Pencil* (St. Louis: N. D. Thompson, 1899).
Available: <http://xirs.library.wisc.edu/etext/seait/index.html>

1898: The Filipino Independence Movement at a Crossroads

The year 1898 was a major turning point in Philippines history. From the time of the first settlers, dating back to land bridge crossings during the late glacial period, until the Spanish arrived in the early 1500s, separate and interconnected Filipino communities, ruled over by chieftains, developed across the islands. The Spanish period began when Ferdinand Magellan landed on Cebu on 16 March 1521 and claimed the archipelago for Spain. In 1542 the island-chain was named *Islas Filipinas* in honor of Prince Felipe (later Philip II) of Spain. The first permanent Spanish settlement was a fort and church on Cebu in 1565.

While over a thousand islands were inhabited, the capital of Manila increasingly dominated culture and commerce in the course of the next 350 years. Sugar, hemp, and tobacco left Manila Harbor to the markets of China and beyond. Unlike Cuba, however, whose sugar industry generated tremendous wealth for Spain, the Philippines sugar economy yielded little profit. Meanwhile, the Filipino population itself remained mostly rural. Few islanders benefited from the Spanish shipping trade. Filipino men built the ships and served as sailors, but the pay was poor. For those outside of the galleon trade, their economic and social circumstances were even worse. In addition, Spanish missionaries forced the Filipinos to convert to Catholicism and collected taxes on their best land. Filipinos who challenged their oppressive conditions typically ended up in jail or faced execution.

Finally, in the late 19th century, a new group of Filipino activists began to emerge following an 1872 incident. Filipino workers and troops at the Cavite arsenal mutinied against the Spanish for better pay and work conditions. While the uprising was quickly squelched, three local priests who sought equality with Spanish priests were arrested and then executed near Manila Bay. They became the first modern martyrs in the Filipino movement for national independence. The independence struggle blossomed around a group of Filipino doctors, lawyers, and other professionals educated in Europe and the United States. These Western-trained leaders were called “*ilustrados*”—the enlightened ones.



Emilio Aguinaldo
Courtesy Dover Publications
Dictionary of American Portraits, 1967

The Filipino Revolution, therefore, began in 1896 when, under the flag of the Katipunan, or “Society of the Sons of the People,” some 20,000 Filipinos staged an uprising against their Spanish overlords. Twenty-seven-year-old Emilio Aguinaldo, the son of a wealthy aristocrat, rose quickly to the top of the revolutionary movement, and became president of the Katipunan in the spring of 1897. “Filipino citizens!” he declared. “Let us follow the example of European and American nations. Let us march under the Flag of Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity!” With 200,000 Spanish troops tied down in Cuba, Madrid could ill afford a war in the Philippines. Spanish authorities offered Aguinaldo a declaration of peace in exchange for his promise to move the revolutionary leadership to Hong Kong. The Spanish sweetened the peace overture with an undisclosed amount of cash and a commitment to grant certain reforms to the Filipinos. Though Aguinaldo did not believe the Spanish would deliver on their guarantees of

political, land, and economic reforms, he desperately needed the money for food and supplies. Aguinaldo thus agreed to resettle in Hong Kong, where he could then buy guns to smuggle back to freedom fighters in the Philippines.

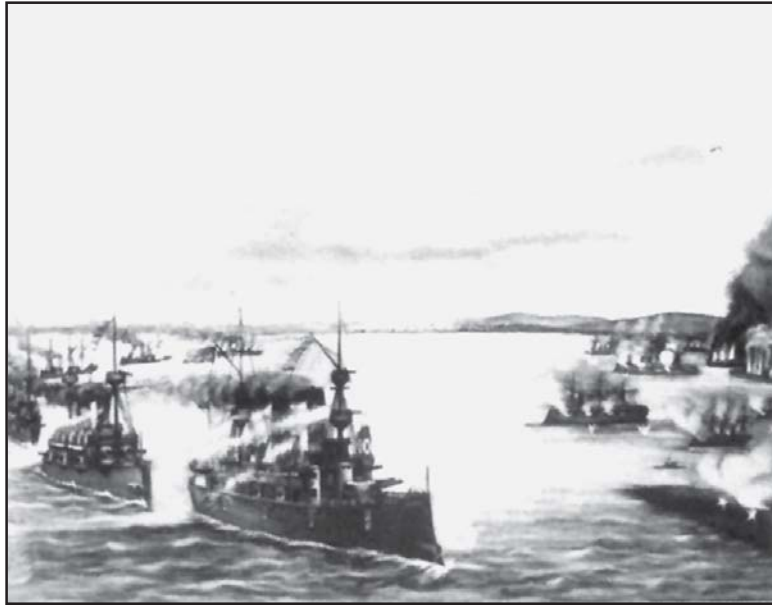
1898–1902:

The Collision of Cultures—U.S. Empire Building and the Filipino Drive for Independence



Assistant Secretary of the Navy Theodore Roosevelt
Naval Surface Warfare Center Division
Available: <<http://www.ih.navy.mil/images/asntr.jpg>>

The Spanish-American battle over Cuba in 1898 soon entangled Washington and Madrid in the Philippine Revolution and the larger struggle over Spain’s colonial possessions in East Asia. The U.S. contest for the Philippine Islands, in particular, turned on the actions of McKinley’s Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt ordered Commodore George Dewey to move the American fleet from Hong Kong to Manila to keep the Spanish navy from leaving the Philippines for Cuba. Whether Roosevelt’s order was accidental, instinctive, or prescient, it enabled subsequent military steps to be that much more effective. Therefore, following President McKinley’s April 22 order to blockade Havana, Cuba, Spain’s declaration of war response on the U.S. in Cuba, and Congress’s own war declaration against Spain, the American Navy was prepared to act half a world away in the Philippines.



Battle of Manila Harbor, 1898

Copy of lithograph (Butler, Thomas & Co.)
Marine Corps, National Archives 127-N-302104

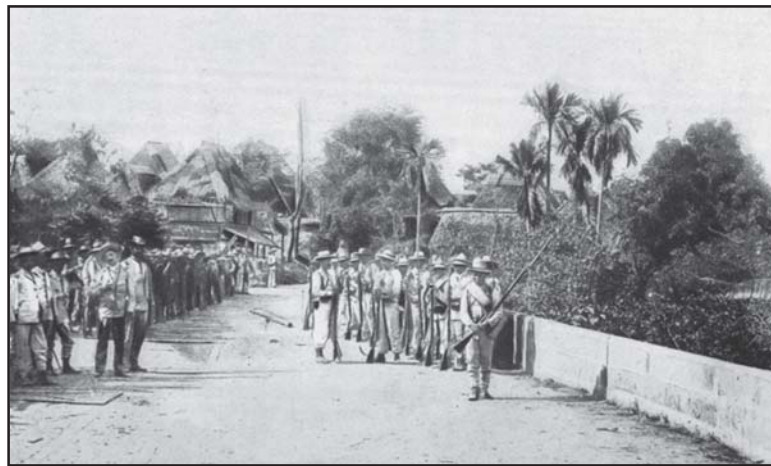
The Americans easily won a showdown against the Spanish fleet in Manila Harbor on May 1, 1898. On that date, Commodore George Dewey directed an American fleet into the Harbor, where he faced the Spanish naval presence. Just after midnight, Dewey's nine modernized ships made five devastating passes at the Spanish fleet. Twelve hours later, the Spanish surrendered their naval base in Manila, as ten of their ships lay ruined. Only one U.S. sailor was killed. That American forces could rout a European power thousands of miles from home made Dewey's victory all the more compelling. Overnight, Dewey became the most famous man in the United States.

Filipino nationalists were ecstatic. Led by General Aguinaldo, and, following years of fighting for independence, they hoped for the honor of liberating Manila and declaring the birth of their sovereign nation. Meanwhile, Dewey—now promoted to rear admiral—waited in Manila for the U.S. Army to arrive. Intent on securing support from Filipino fighters, he sent a ship to Hong Kong to retrieve Aguinaldo. Dewey welcomed the revolutionary leader as a co-equal.

By the time of his arrival back in Manila, Aguinaldo had developed the idea that while the Filipinos desired immediate and complete independence, they also needed the protection of the United States because of threats posed by the German, French, and British navies in the South Pacific. Later, Aguinaldo wrote in his memoirs that Dewey promised to support the revolution. He recorded Dewey saying, "My word is stronger than the most strongly written statement there is." Unfortunately for him, and for the chroniclers of history, the rear admiral provided no such written promise.

Aguinaldo now returned to his family's mansion in Kawite [Cavite], just southwest of Manila, to plot a strategy to defeat a Spanish force that found itself bottled up inside the walled-in district of Intramuros. As Aguinaldo announced,

Divine Providence is about to place independence within our reach. The Americans have extended their protecting mantle to our beloved country, now that they have severed relations with Spain, owing to the tyranny that nation is exercising in Cuba. The American fleet will prevent any reinforcements coming from Spain. There, where you see the American flag flying, assemble in numbers; they are our redeemers.



Philippine Insurgent Troops in the Suburbs of Manila

Francis Davis Millet, *The Expedition to the Philippines*
(New York: Harper & Brothers, 1899), 161.

Available: Library of Congress, *The World of 1898: The Spanish-American War*
<<http://www.loc.gov/tr/hispanic/1898>>

Independence fighters attacked the Spanish position for nearly two months, and had cut off water and food supplies, when Aguinaldo sought his enemy's surrender of Manila. The Spaniards balked, however, out of pride and out of fear that they would face murder and humiliation. Hoping for the additional leverage of American naval firepower to force a Spanish surrender to the Filipinos, Aguinaldo was disappointed. Instead of backing the Filipino assault on the Spaniards, Dewey directed newly arriving U.S. soldiers to occupy positions along the outskirts of Manila, adjacent to the revolutionary army.

Facing the prospect of defeat to a Great Power or to an upstart Filipino military, the Spanish proposed surrender terms to the United States that involved a mock battle for Manila, and the exclusion of Filipino insurgents. A staged battle would cause harm to few soldiers while enabling the Spanish to maintain a higher sense of national honor. After agreeing with the Americans to such conditions, the Spaniards raised the white flag to the U.S. "conquerors." American military units obliged by charging the city as the Filipinos watched helplessly. On

August 14 in the church of San Augustine, the Spanish formally yielded control of Manila to the Americans. Blocked from entering the city, Aguinaldo and his followers rendezvoused in a monastery north of Manila to establish a sovereign government, independent of the United States. It was there that Aguinaldo wrote, “The people struggle for their independence, absolutely convinced that the time has come when they can and should govern themselves.”

While Aguinaldo wrestled with the fate of the movement he led, United States-Spanish peace talks began in Paris on October 1, 1898. No Filipinos or Cubans attended the deliberations, nor were any invited. McKinley clearly wanted Cuba from the Spanish, but he was not yet sure about the Philippines. Ultimately, he decided that he needed the port of Manila in the Philippines in order to have a naval base in the Western Pacific. After considerable debate and reflection, McKinley also recommended annexing the Philippines rather than giving the Filipinos outright independence. Undeterred by American actions in Paris and the White House, as well as the upcoming treaty debate in the United States Senate, the Filipinos approved a constitution in January 1899 based on the republican representative principles embodied in the United States Constitution.



The Honorable John Hay, Secretary of State
Handing to Jules Cambon, the French ambassador,
the \$20,000 due to Spain under the Treaty of Peace.
At the State Department, May 1, 1899.

Harper's Pictorial History of the War with Spain (New York: Harper and bros, 1899), 434.
Available: <<http://www.loc.gov/tr/hispanic/1898/hay.html>>

The 1898 election kept the Republicans in control of Congress. Five days later, President McKinley's cabled his terms to U.S. treaty negotiators in Paris. Secretary of State John Hay then sent a follow up wire to the representatives: “Insist upon the cession of the whole of the Philippines. If necessary, pay to Spain twenty million dollars.” Spain accepted the amended terms and relinquished the Philippines, Cuba, Guam, and Puerto Rico. The 400-year-old, global Spanish Empire had now vanished. But had the United States also become the “New Spanish Empire” with the transfer of territories?

Empire or No Empire?

The Treaty of Paris, agreed to on December 10, 1898, required U.S. Senate ratification, with approval of at least two-thirds of its members. Despite all that had come before—in newspapers, on

battlefields, and through election rhetoric—was the fundamental question of whether the United States should become an imperial power?

Two days prior to the climactic Senate vote of February 6, 1899, the unofficial headcount showed the treaty opponents two votes ahead. Meanwhile, in Manila, as American and Filipino sentries kept close watch on one another across a neutral divide, a U.S. Army private saw two Filipino soldiers crossing the San Juan Bridge into American-controlled ground. The private called out for the Filipinos to “halt” immediately. One Filipino soldier either did not comprehend “halt” or he chose to ignore the command. Whereupon, as he proceeded onto American ground, U.S. soldiers opened fire and Filipinos forces replied in kind. Sixty U.S. soldiers and 700 Filipinos died in the shootout. When the story reached the U.S. Senate, an emotional wave to “support our boys in the Philippines” caused the defection of two Democrats, and the body narrowly ratified the treaty.

The United States had officially acquired its first colonies—and also its first colonial rebellion. As a result of McKinley’s decision and the Senate’s action, the U.S. Army battled Filipino nationalist insurgents for four years, from 1898 to 1902. This was a timetable ten times longer than the war with Spain. In sum, the American-Philippine war was a drawn-out series of encounters that caused the deaths of over 4,000 Americans (compared to 385 in Cuba) and at least 50,000 Filipinos, many of whom were civilians dislocated by American policies. (It should be pointed out that fighting did not completely cease in 1902, as occasional skirmishes flared up until Philippine independence in 1946.)



Rear Admiral George Dewey

Henry Neil, *Exciting Experiences in Our Wars with Spain and the Filipinos*. (Chicago: Book Pub. Union, 1899), 234. Available: Library of Congress, *The World of 1898: The Spanish-American War* <<http://www.loc.gov/rr/hispanic/1898>>

In early 1899, as Rear Admiral Dewey doubled his order of ammunition to deal with the Filipino insurrection, the U.S. public and press rallied to the effort. As the *New York Times* wrote in February 1899:

The insane attack of these people upon their liberators! It is not likely that Aguinaldo himself will exhibit much staying power. After one or two collisions, the insurgent army will break up.

To avoid a similar revolt in Cuba, U.S. officials appealed to rebel leaders to demobilize their troops, based on the hope that the United States would follow through on the proposed Teller Amendment (Henry Teller, D, CO), which promised eventual independence for Cuba. The Teller Amendment did pass in 1902. For Filipinos in 1899; however, they received no assurances of long-term independence, no Teller Amendment. Instead, they continued to resist. Within two months, they had killed or wounded 500 U.S. soldiers. By August, the U.S. government met Dewey’s request for 60,000 more troops. Aguinaldo responded, in kind, with an open call for guerilla warfare.

Anti-Imperialism

At the same time, the Anti-Imperialist League that had begun only months before grew in membership. Among the most vocal of anti-imperialists were members of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU). As Bessie Scovel of the WCTU put it:

Again and again has my blood boiled
at the hundreds of American saloons being established
throughout our new possessions.
And, shame of shames, our military authorities in the
Philippines have introduced the open and official
sanction of prostitution!



Cover of meeting held in Chicago by the American Anti-Imperialist League.

Chicago Liberty, cover.

<<http://www.loc.gov/rr/hispanic/1898>>

What particularly unsettled Temperance Union members were the repeated stories of sexually transmitted diseases coming out of South Asia. They were appalled to discover that their “pure boys” had left behind their loving mothers and strong values, gone to the Philippines, and returned home sick, wounded, or dead. The founder of the Anti-Imperialist League, Edward Atkinson, also published pamphlets on venereal disease and sent them to troops in the Philippines. In part, Atkinson wanted to prove that empire building would undermine traditional American principles, such as free speech. When the Postmaster General had the pamphlets confiscated en route to the Philippines, Atkinson publicly proclaimed, “You see? This is what happens. If we seize the Philippines to go and become an imperialist power, we’ll no longer have our freedoms.”

Costs of Empire Building

By late summer 1899, when stepped-up American troop reinforcements faced Aguinaldo’s equally serious pledge to wage guerrilla-style war, the price tag for empire-building shot up. Casualty figures in the Philippines also worried President McKinley. Three thousand Americans and 15,000 Filipinos had been killed. U.S. generals in Manila were ordered to censor reporters’ dispatches that contained any unfavorable news. Yet, American reporters in the Philippines blamed the generals and not the President for this censorship.

At the same time, Filipino fighters wore common dress, blended into the larger population, and engaged in nighttime raids, sniper assaults, and setting booby-traps. Stunned American soldiers reacted in a variety of ways. A. A. Barnes of the Third U.S. Artillery reported:

Last night one of our boys was found shot and his stomach cut open. Immediately orders were received to burn the town and kill every native in sight. I am probably growing hard-hearted for I am in my glory when I can sight my gun on some dark skin and pull the trigger.

An anonymous soldier wrote:

I don't believe the people in the United States understand the condition of things here. Even the Spanish are shocked. I have seen enough to almost make me ashamed to call myself an American.

Theodore Conley of the *Kansas Regiment* commented:

Talk about dead Indians! Why they are lying everywhere. The trenches are full of them.

In June 1900, the Republicans gathered in Philadelphia for their national convention. President McKinley was easily re-nominated, largely because the nation prospered after a devastating depression in the 1890s. Teddy Roosevelt was selected as his running mate, not because he was Governor of New York State, but because he was a war hero and could add excitement to the Republican ticket.

The election of 1900, a rematch of the 1896 race between McKinley and his Democratic rival, William Jennings Bryan, revolved as much around the question of economy as the on-going war in the Philippines. Bryan, in fact, hoped to defeat the incumbent president by repeatedly raising the war and turning the election into a referendum on McKinley's foreign policy. McKinley won in a landslide on the basis of returning America to prosperity following a brief depression while Bryan's strategy of attacking U.S. imperialism—and the Philippines War in particular—backfired. The Republicans could now argue that McKinley's reelection signaled not only popular approval for the president's handling of the economy but also resounding support for the empire-building campaign in the Philippines and elsewhere.

Shortly after his second inaugural address, in March 1901, President McKinley offered Cuba limited self-government under the terms of the Platt Amendment, a congressional document that previously made Cuba a U.S. protectorate. However, the grant of Cuban autonomy was quite restricted, as the United States retained the right to intervene in Cuba's affairs, at any point, and to establish an indefinite naval presence at Guantánamo Bay. The Cubans ultimately acceded to American pressure and barely voted the Platt Amendment into their constitution.

During precisely the same time frame, in the Philippines, U.S. soldiers infiltrated rebel headquarters outside of Manila and captured Emilio Aguinaldo, the military and spiritual leader of the Filipino independence movement. While the war against American troops continued in the southern Philippines, the battle around Manila died down considerably in the summer of 1901. In tapping William Howard Taft as the first civilian governor of the Philippines, President McKinley defined "Big Bill" Taft's purpose in terms of "benevolent assimilation." Taft referred

to the Filipinos as his “little brown brothers.” Treating the Philippines as a quasi-laboratory for Progressive Era reforms, Taft’s colonial government set up American-style schools and American education methods, including English language emphasis. In order to reinforce the process of Americanization, Taft adopted a draconian law that banned any form of anti-American behavior, whether written, spoken, or represented in art, music, or Philippine flag-waving. Still, Filipinos continued to struggle for independence at all levels.

In September 1901 President McKinley, when visiting the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo, New York, spoke about the nation’s new role and position in the world.

We have a vast and intricate business built up through years of toil and struggle, in which every part of this country has its stake. Isolation is no longer possible or desirable.

McKinley was the first president to tell Americans they had global responsibilities as well as global economic opportunities. The next afternoon while at a public reception, the anarchist-assassin, Leon Czolgosz, fired his concealed gun into the president’s stomach. Unable to recover from the severe laceration, William McKinley died eight days later, to be replaced by Vice President Theodore Roosevelt.

Ten days into the Roosevelt presidency, Americans stationed in Balangiga, 400 miles southeast of Manila, came under attack. As Yankee troops sat to breakfast that morning, armed Filipinos emerged from hiding places and hacked forty-eight soldiers to death. While most Filipinos viewed the event as a blow for independence, the twenty-four American survivors—and a horrified U.S. public—interpreted the daylight raid as an unprovoked atrocity. In direct response, General Jacob Smith commanded U.S. forces to pursue revenge across the larger island of Samar. “I want no prisoners,” ordered Smith. “I want all persons killed who are capable of bearing arms against the United States.” “I’d like to know the limit of age to respect, sir,” requested his subordinate, Littleton Waller. “Ten years,” replied General Smith. American troops, therefore, set about to torch villages, destroy property, and slaughter men, women, and children.

South of Manila, in the province of Batangas, the Americans assembled all non-insurgents into military zones of protection. The similarities to Spanish methods in Cuba were unmistakable, as anyone found outside of these zones was assumed to be hostile, and were killed or imprisoned. A leader of the anti-imperialist faction in the U.S. Senate, George Hoar, pushed for a thorough investigation into the American reprisals. In the process, three Army officers, including General Jacob Smith, found themselves court-martialed.

From Surrender to Independence

In April 1902, following more than three years of warfare, Filipino leaders conceded defeat to the United States. For their part, the exhausted Americans had lost most of the zeal that had led to late nineteenth-century imperialism. Even President Roosevelt, once a champion of U.S. empire-building, admitted that his nation was ill-suited for imperialism. On reflection, he opined that the Philippines had become America’s Achilles heel. While the United States would use military force, time and again, across Latin America, and in portions of Asia, the Pacific, and elsewhere, it did so primarily for the purpose of constructing and maintaining a largely informal,

economic empire. The Spanish-American War (1898) and the Philippine-American War (1899–1902) from which it sprang are among the exceptions that prove the rule of U.S. empire-building, at least in the early twentieth century. Given the unexpected difficulties of the Philippines conflict, the United States assiduously avoided open-ended military campaigns until the Second World War.

During World War II, Japan conquered the Philippines. Sixty-thousand Americans and more than a million Filipinos died while driving the Japanese from the islands. Soon after, on July 4, 1946, the United States granted the Filipinos their independence.

VI. UNIT LESSONS

Lesson 1: Causes of the Philippine-American War

Lesson 2: The United States Senate Debates the Annexation of the Philippines

Lesson 3: Warfare in the Philippines

Lesson 4: The Impact of the War

TIME LINE

Date	Event
February 15, 1898	Explosion sinks the battleship <i>USS Maine</i> in Havana Harbor, Cuba
April 25, 1898	United States declares war on Spain
May 1, 1898	Commodore George Dewey's United States naval forces defeated the Spanish fleet in Manila Bay
May 24, 1898	General Emilio Aguinaldo establishes a provisional government in the Philippines
June 12, 1898	Philippines proclaims independence.
June 30, 1898	United States volunteer troops arrive in the Philippines.
August 12–13, 1898	Spain and the United States sign a Protocol of Peace establishing terms for a peace treaty. Spanish forces in Manila surrender to American military units.
December 10, 1898	United States and Spain sign the Treaty of Paris, ending the war and transferring the Philippines to the United States.
February 4, 1899	Fighting begins between United States forces and Filipino Nationalists.
February 6, 1899	United States Senate ratifies the Treaty of Paris.
November 12, 1899	General Aguinaldo dissolves the Filipino army and commences guerilla warfare against the American forces.
March 13, 1901	American forces capture General Aguinaldo.
July 4, 1901	United States establishes an American civilian government in the Philippines.
July 4, 1902	President Theodore Roosevelt issues a proclamation ending the Philippine–American War.

DRAMATIC MOMENT

The following narrative describes the opening shots fired in the Philippine-American War.



American Troops on Ramparts at Manila
Edward H. Hart, ca. 1898–1901
Library of Congress, LC-D4-21488

“About eight o’clock, Miller and I were cautiously pacing our district. We came to a fence and were trying to see what the Filipinos were up to. Suddenly, near at hand, on our left, was a low but unmistakable Filipino outpost signal whistle. It was immediately answered by a similar whistle about twenty-five yards to the right. Then a red lantern flashed a signal from block-house number seven. We have never seen such a sign used before. In a moment, something rose up slowly in front

of us. It was a Filipino. I yelled, “Halt!” and made it pretty loud, for I was accustomed to challenging the officer of the guard in approved military style. I challenged him with another loud “Halt!” Then he shouted “Halto!” to me. Well, I thought the best thing to do was to shoot him. He dropped. If I didn’t kill him, I guess he died of fright. Two Filipinos sprang out of the gateway about fifteen feet from us. I called, “Halt!” and Miller fired and dropped one. I saw that another was left. Well, I think I got my second Filipino that time.”

Private William Grayson, in Edwin Wildman, *Aguinaldo: A Narrative of Filipino Ambitions* (Norwood, MA, Norwood Press, 1901).



Pasig River Suspension Bridge, from north side
Manila, Philippine Islands

Underwood & Underwood (New York, 1899)
The Bancroft Library Pictorial Collection, *Stereographs of the West*
Available: <<http://www.oac.cdlib.org>>

LESSON ONE

CAUSES OF THE PHILIPPINE-AMERICAN WAR

A. OBJECTIVES

- To examine the causes of the conflict between the United States government and Philippine citizens during the period 1899–1902.
- To evaluate the relative importance of factors causing the conflict.
- To analyze primary source documents to determine their main ideas and points of view.

B. ACTIVITIES (Suggested Time: 60–90 minutes)

Activity One: Discussion of Causes

1. Distribute copies of the *Causes of the Philippine-American War* (Student Handout 1). Explain that the items listed are different reasons that historians use to explain this conflict. Ask the students to read the items on the list.
2. Discuss the meaning of each cause listed on the handout. Ask students to cite examples from other periods in American history when the causes of conflict were evident.

Activity Two: Primary Source Interpretation

1. Distribute *Documents Related to the Causes of the Conflict* (Student Handout 2). Explain to students that they will work in cooperative groups to examine these documents to determine which causes were evident in the conflict over the Philippines. Following that, they will determine, from the documents, which cause seemed to be most important.
2. Distribute *Comparison Chart: Causes of the Conflict* (Student Handout 3). Explain that students will review the documents and determine in which categories of causes they best fit. Documents may fit in more than one category. They are to place the name of the document in the appropriate block on the chart, giving the author and a phrase explaining how it relates to the overall cause.
3. When students have completed the chart, have them consider the question: Which factor, in your view, was most important in causing the conflict? Ask them to explain their reasons.

Activity Three: Discussion of Work Completed

1. When the cooperative groups have completed the tasks noted above, ask students to provide oral examples of documents that fit the categories on the comparison chart. What documents could be put in more than one category? Why?
2. Discuss the evaluative question at the bottom of the comparison chart. Which factor was most important in causing the conflict?

C. EVALUATION

Evaluate student work and understanding of the lesson by utilizing either or both of the following methods:

1. Listening to student responses in oral discussion.
2. Collecting and evaluating the comparison chart and the answer to the summary question.

Causes of the Philippine-American War

Geopolitical	Nations exhibit a desire for national power and/or they fear that their nation's security is threatened by a foreign power. This may be manifested by calls for larger or more modern armed forces, the establishment of overseas bases, or the need to build political support for a future military conflict.
Economic	Nations enunciate policies that seek to increase the economic prosperity of their country and its citizens. This may include demands for access to additional products and/or raw materials from foreign nations or the increased development of markets for their nation's goods in foreign lands.
Racial Ideology	Nations express the belief that certain cultural, ethnic or race-based societies are superior to others. National leaders may then argue that their own civilization exhibits better government, superior cultural values, a more enlightened economic system, and/or a higher religious order.
Missionary Zeal	Nations may offer humanitarian assistance to those societies that they perceive as less fortunate. This desire to help may be mixed with a belief in the superiority of one's government, cultural values, economy or religious views. As a price for accepting aid from the powerful missionary nation, the recipient nation may be "convinced" to adopt certain values and practices characteristic of the dominant power.
Nationalism	Nations strive to be free of foreign influence and interference. They desire to be recognized by other countries as an independent state, based upon the nation's defining qualities—its particular blend of government, culture, economy and/or religion. Once national sovereignty has been achieved, it then follows that "nationalistic" nations act to increase their prestige through the fulfillment of expansive political, territorial, economic and/or cultural objectives. More often than not, the effort to impose the "idea" or ideology of one nation upon another is an exercise in self-righteousness.
Militarism	Nations may see warfare as an end in itself to develop manly character and patriotism. Once war has been initiated, the honor of the nation must be upheld and citizens should "rally around the flag" to maintain national unity against foreign foes. Attacks upon a nation's troops must, in this view, be avenged by further military action.

NOTE: The above categories represent viewpoints held by political leaders, social leaders, media centers, and common citizens. These interest groups often held more than one of the above perspectives simultaneously. Also, disagreements existed between members of those same groups.

Documents Related to the Causes of the Conflict

NOTE: Filipino sources are noted with an asterisk (*) at the end of each bibliographic reference.

The Filipino is the true child of the East. His moral fiber is as the web of the pineapple gauze of which the women make their dresses. He will cheat, steal, and lie beyond the orthodox limit of the Anglo-Saxon. His unreliability and the persistence with which he disobeys orders are irritating beyond description; besides this, his small stature and color invite abuse.

—John Bass, “Dispatch,” *Harper’s Weekly* 42 (October 15, 1898), 1008.



Escolta Street, Manila, 1899

Library of Congress, LC-USZ61-57
Available: University of Wisconsin–Madison,
South East Asian Image and Text Project

<<http://xirs.library.wisc.edu/etext/seait.search/PH00069.html>>

I am reliably informed that the natives of these islands are no farther advanced in civilization than they were 300 years ago.

—A. J. Luther, Letter of July 27, 1898, in Trumbull White, *Pictorial History of Our War With Spain for Cuba’s Freedom* (Freedom Publishing Company, 1898), 546.

The natural resources of the Philippines are very good, and under a civilized administration, these islands would be rich and prosperous. But the mildew of Spanish administration is upon everything.

—Trumbull White, *Pictorial History of Our War With Spain for Cuba’s Freedom* (Freedom Publishing Company, 1898), 399.



A Country House in Luzon

Margherita Arlina Hamm, *Manila and the Philippines* (New York: F.T. Neely), 1898.

Available: Library of Congress,
<<http://www.loc.gov/rr/hispanic/1898/luzon.html>>

In the West Indies and the Philippines alike we are confronted by most difficult problems. It is cowardly to shrink from solving them in a proper way; for solved they must be, if not by us, by some stronger and more manful race.

—Theodore Roosevelt, “The Strenuous Life,” *The Strenuous Life: Essays and Addresses* (New York: Century, 1900), 115.

I want to get this country out of war and back to peace. . . . I want to enter upon a policy which shall enable us to give peace and self-government to the natives of these islands.

—Henry Cabot Lodge, Sr., in Walter Millis, *The Martial Spirit* (New York: Riverside Press, 1931), 400.

Damn, damn the Filipinos!
Cut-throat Khadiac *ladrones!* (thieves)
Underneath the starry flag
Civilize them with a *Krag* (rifle)
And return us to our beloved home!

—[Popular U.S. Military Marching Song] Available: Philippine-American War Centennial Initiative, *Their Own Ruin: The Story of the 1898 U.S. Philippine Annexation & Philippine-American Wars* "Voices of Imperialism and War" 1998. <<http://www.phil-am-war.org/voices.html>>

It is as a base for commercial operations that the islands seem to possess the greatest importance. They occupy a favored location, not with reference to one part of any particular country of the Orient, but to all part. . . . Together with the islands of the Japanese Empire, the Philippines are the pickets of the Pacific, standing guard at the entrances to trade with the millions of China and Korea, French Indo-China, the Malay Peninsula, and the Islands of Indonesia to the South.

—Frank A. Vanderlip "Facts About the Philippines," *The Century: A Popular Quarterly*, 56 (August 1898): 555.
Available: Cornell University Library, *Making of America* <<http://cdl.library.cornell.edu/cgi-bin/moa/moa-cgi?notisid=ABP2287-0056-118>>

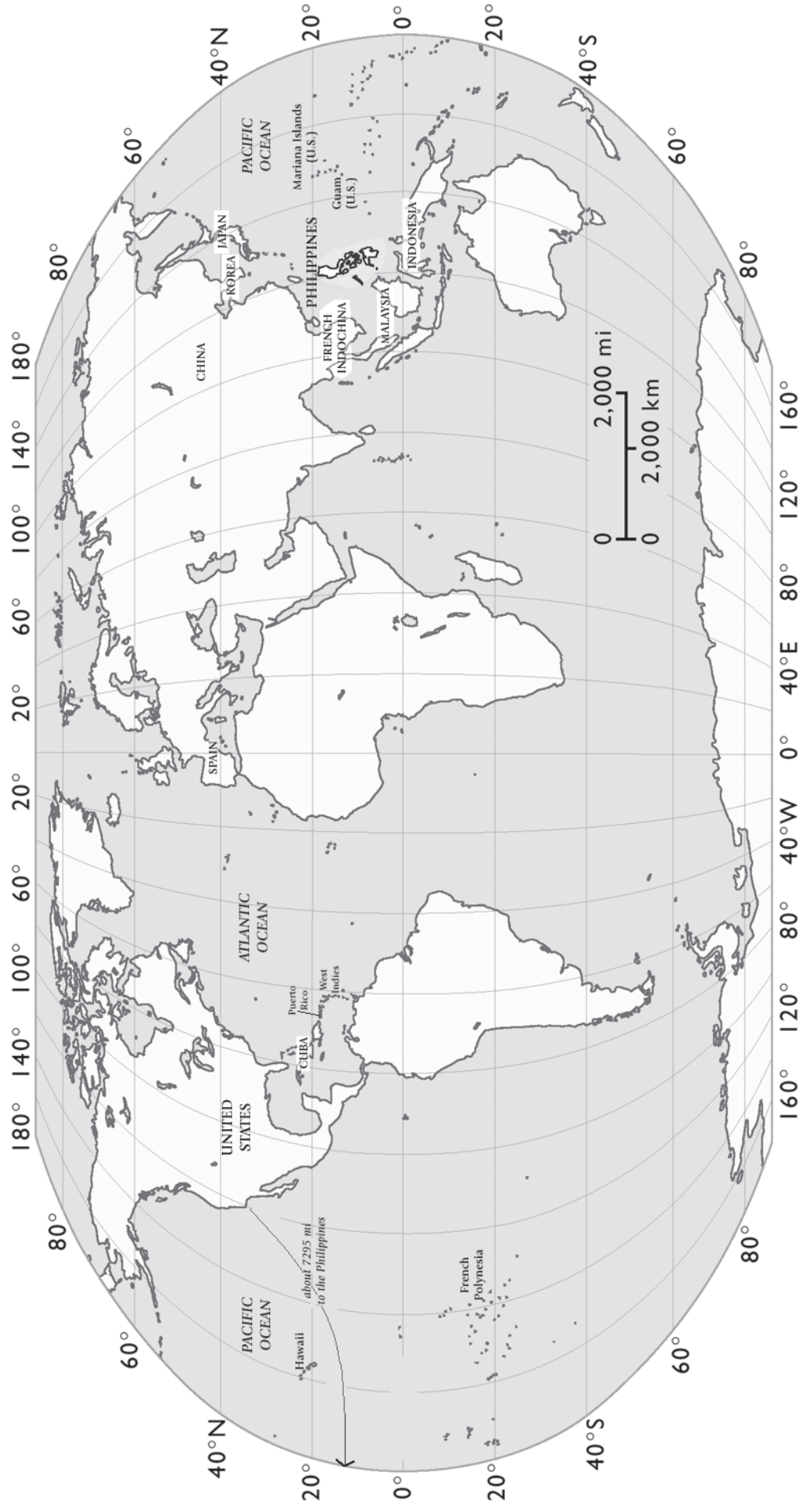
Our largest trade henceforth must be with Asia. The Pacific is our ocean. More and more, Europe will manufacture the most it needs, secure from its colonies and the most it consumes. Where shall we turn for consumer of our surplus? Geography answers the question. China is our natural customer . . . the Philippines gives us a base at the door of all the East. . . . No land in America surpasses in fertility the plains and valleys of Luzon [major island in the Philippines].

—Albert Beveridge, *Congressional Record*, 56th Congress, 1st sess., 1900, 33: 704–12.

The closing years of the century seem to be, in all lands save our own, not of war, but of a strenuous making ready for it. Alsace and Lorraine, the Eastern Question in its many varied phases, and the jealous rivalry as to colonies and dependencies, make Continental Europe but a camp, with more than three million men under arms.

—Commodore G.W. Melville, "Our Future in the Pacific: What We Have There to Hold and Win," *The North American Review* 166 (March 1898): 281.
Available: Cornell University Library, *Making of America* <<http://cdl.library.cornell.edu/cgi-bin/moa/moa-cgi?notisid=ABQ7578-0166&byte=112663541>>

The World of the Spanish-American and Philippine-American Wars





Pedro Paterno

Available: Philippine National Commission
for Culture and the Arts
Centennial Traveling Exhibit
<<http://www.ncca.gov.ph>>

Since it is their desire, may the responsibility of the war and its consequences fall on the great nation of the United States of America. We have done our duty as patriots and human beings, showing the great powers of the world that the present cabinet has the diplomacy necessary to protect our cause as well as the arms required to defend our rights.

—Pedro Paterno, “Proclamation of War” (June 2, 1898).

Available: MSC Communications Technologies, *The Philippine Centennial Celebration*.

<<http://www.msc.edu.ph/centennial/pa990602.html>>*

True, we might have thought it hopeless to attempt the improvement of conditions in the Philippines, had not fate placed the power in our hands. Granted, if you will, that we cannot right the wrongs of all oppressed nations, yet we cannot refuse to accept the responsibility which logic of events has thrust upon us.

—Dean Worcester, “Knotty Problems in the Philippines,” *The Century: A Popular Quarterly*, 56 (October 1898), 873.

Available: Cornell University Library, *Making of America* <<http://cdl.library.cornell.edu/cgi-bin/moa/moa-cgi?notisid=ABP2287-0056&byte=57182538>>

Merritt’s most difficult problem will be how to deal with insurgents under Aquinaldo, who has become aggressive and even threatening toward our army.

—Admiral George Dewey, cable to Secretary Long, in David Traxel, *1898: The Birth of the American Century* (New York: Alfred Knopf, 1998), 244.

In the war against Spain the United States forces came here to destroy the power of that nation, and to give the blessings of peace and individual freedom to the Philippine people, that we are here as friends of the Filipinos, to protect them in their homes, their employments, their individual and religious liberty; that all persons who either by active aid or honest endeavor cooperate with the government of the United States to give effect to these beneficent purposes, will receive the reward of its support and protection.

—Elwell S. Otis, “Proclamation,” (Manila, P.I.: Office of the Military Governor of the Philippine Islands, January 4, 1899).

Available: <<http://www.msc.edu.ph/centennial/ot990104.html>>



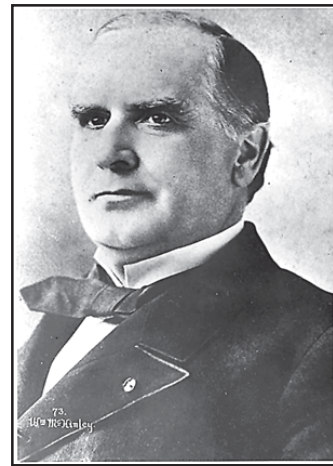
Emilio Aguinaldo, Rebel Leader of the Philippine Forces

Fremont Rockett, *Our Boys in the Philippines: A Pictorial History of the War* (San Francisco: P.F. Rockett, 1899), 20.
Available: Library of Congress,
<<http://www.loc.gov/rr/hispanic/1898/luzon.html>>

In my manifesto of January 8 [1899], first I published the grievances suffered by the Philippine forces at the hands of the army of occupation. The constant outrages and taunts, which have caused the misery of the people of Manila, and finally, the useless conferences and the contempt shown the Philippine government provide the premeditated transgression of justice and liberty.

—Emilio Aguinaldo, “Call to Arms,” 1899, in Thomas Patterson, and Dennis Merrill, eds. *Major Problems in American Foreign Relations, Vol. I* (New York: D.C. Heath, 1995), 422.*

When I realized the Philippines had dropped into our laps I confess I did not know what to do with them. . . . And one night late it came to me this way—I don’t know how it was, but it came: (1) That we could not give them back to Spain—that would be cowardly and dishonorable; (2) That we could turn them over to France and Germany—our commercial rivals in the Orient—that would be bad business and discreditable; (3) That we could not leave them to themselves—they were unfit for self-government—and they would soon have anarchy and misrule over there worse than Spain’s was; and (4) That there was nothing left for us to do but to take them all, and to educate the Filipinos, and uplift and civilize and Christianize them, and by God’s grace do the very best we could do by them.



William McKinley

National Archives, NWDNS-111-SC-96204

—President William McKinley, 1899, in Thomas Patterson, and Dennis Merrill, eds. *Major Problems in American Foreign Relations, Vol. I* (New York: D.C. Heath, 1995), 424.

Comparison Chart: Causes of the Conflict

Instructions: Review the documents provided in **Student Handouts 1 and 2**. Place the authors' names of those documents in the appropriate categories below, briefly explaining how their views relate to the category. Some documents may be placed in more than one category.

Geopolitical Influence
Economic Influence
Racial Ideology
Missionary Zeal
Nationalism
Militarism

After completing the chart above, write a paragraph explaining which factor, in your view, was most important in causing the conflict, and why.

To purchase the complete unit, see the
National Center for History in the Schools catalog:

<http://nchs.ucla.edu/catalog.html>

<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-

Questions?

National Center for History in the Schools, UCLA

Marian McKenna Olivas, Coordinator

Gary B. Nash, Director

6265 Bunche Hall

Los Angeles, CA 90095-1473

(310) 825-4702

FAX: (310) 267-2103

<http://nchs.ucla.edu>

<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-<>-0-

To purchase and download a complete ebook (pdf) version of this unit,
go to Social Studies Services: <http://www.socialstudies.com>
(Use the "ebooks" link on the left side & search for the title)

The Daily Kentuckian.

VOL. 1. NO. 45

HOPKINSVILLE, KY., SATURDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18, 1898.

PRICE 2 CENTS

DR. WHITSITT ON THE RACK.

Red Hot Fight Precipitated--The First Thing After Organization--Dr. Coleman's Salty Resolutions

MADE A SPECIAL ORDER FOR THE AFTERNOON SESSION NOW IN PROGRESS.

The evening session of the anti-slavery meeting Friday night was an interesting one.

The leading features were papers on "The General Coming of Christ" by Dr. B. N. McKim, of Franklin, and Dr. J. M. Weaver, of Louisville. The latter is not present, but his paper was read by Rev. J. B. Hager. The topic was then discussed in short speeches by many speakers, including the venerable Dr. Paul, of St. Louis. Afterwards the report on subscription was made and five minute talks were heard on this. The meeting closed with a hymn and the business decided.

The General Association of Kentucky Baptists was begun.

Dr. W. H. Feltz, Lexington, moderator of the last session, called the body to order. Rev. J. B. Campbell, Georgetown, and Rev. J. M. Weaver, Louisville, secretaries. Devotional exercises were led by Rev. W. B. Cunningham, Georgetown. Hymn sung for holders of the cross. Prayer by Rev. F. T. Burton, Elizabethtown. The following resolution on amendment was announced by the moderator: Res. B. P. Schaffer, Rev. Jas. A. Bennett, Rev. B. T. Colford, Rev. C. H. Wood moved to a vote on the platform Res. W. H. Merrill, Thomas, the only carrying member of the original body.

Dr. Feltz's discussion was precipitated by the vision of several to vote in the body by virtue of the membership, gained by payment of \$10. Many delegates took part in the discussion. Res. J. M. Weaver,

Franklin, as President of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary and Professor of Church History, championed.

Whichever by their vote renounced the freedom secured under the banner and officially expressed their views and wishes of a great number of Baptist bodies, among them being the General Association of Kentucky and by reaffirming the former action which gave them the expression of their convictions and wishes, declined to give them any consideration whatever.

Whichever, our conviction that Dr. Whitsitt is with us for present and future has been strengthened by the records of the last year.

Rev. Thornton, Woodrow.

First--That the Southern Baptist Seminary shall not be allowed to make any report to this body or present any statement of any sort on the



Dr. W. H. Feltz, Lexington.

It is proposed that the appropriate order be taken at 2 p. m. and also be taken at 8 p. m. The order is as follows:

FREE.

Gen. Aguinaldo Proclaims Philippine Independence.

The Final Triumph Is Now Close at Hand.

LONDON, June 18.—(Special.)—Manila advices via Hong Kong dated June 18th, assert that Gen. Aguinaldo, the insurgent leader, at a conference of the rebel chiefs, proclaimed the independence of the Philippine Islands from Spanish rule. Besides 2,000 prisoners taken Gen. Aguinaldo has captured a great deal of money, which he has intrusted to Admiral Dewey for safe keeping. The fall of Manila is close at hand.